UNIVERSITY
OF FLORIDA
LIBRARIES

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2016 with funding from
University of Florida, George A. Smathers Libraries

https://archive.org/details/williammarycolle2519will

William and Mary College Quarterly

HISTORICAL MAGAZINE

Editor: LYON G. TYLER, M. A. LL. D.
PRESIDENT OF WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE, WILLIAMSBURG, VA.

Associate Editor: William Clayton Torrence
SECRETARY VALENTINE MUSEUM, RICHMOND, VA.

VOLUME XXV

Richmond, Va.
Whittet & Shepperson, Printers
1917

975.505
W719
v.25

SUBJECT INDEX

VOLUME XXV

"Abolitionism and Southern Independence," 137, 138.
"A Discourse for Friends of Virginia and Carolina by Joseph Glaister," 248-252.
Ages of Lower Norfolk County People, 36-40, 135-136.
Alexander Family, 130-131.
Alexander, Mark and His Ancestry, 206-207.
Armistead Family, 117-123.
Assessors Book for 1778, Isle of Wight Co., 168-170.
Ashburton Treaty, 1-8.
"Bathurst," a Colonial Residence, 70.
Book Reviews: Gookin, *Daniel Gookin*, 145; Heathwole, *A History of Education in Virginia*, 145; Eckenrode, *The Revolution in Virginia*, 212; Hall, *Andrew Johnson*, 217; Hart, *American Patriots and Statesmen from Washington to Lincoln*, 217; Bruce, *Brave Deeds of Confederate Soldiers*, 220; Baskerville, *The Hamiltons of Burnside, N. C.*, 220; Jusserand, *With Americans of Past and Present Days*, 221; Smith, *Chemistry In America*, 221; Robinson, *Virginia Counties*, 222; Tucker, *Woman's Suffrage*, 222; Cary, *Sally Cary*, 223; Beveridge, *Life of John Marshall*, 223, 229; Fitzhugh, *The Letters of George Long*, 296; Hühner, *Jews of Virginia*, 296; McPherson, *How the World Makes Its Living*, 297; Beasch, *An Earthquake in New England during the Colonial Period*, 297; Joynes, *Old Letters of a Student in Germany*, 1856-'57, 297; Bassett, *Correspondence of George Bancroft and Jared Sparks*, 297; McCormick, *Via Pacis*, 297; Kimball, *Thomas Jefferson and the First Monument of the Classical Revival in America*, 297; Morrison, *Six Addresses on the State of Letters and Science in Virginia*, 298; Nelson, *The Chesapeake and Ohio Railway*, 298; Knight, *Public School Education in North Carolina*, 298; Cole, *Whig Party in the South*, 243, 247.
Branch Family, 59-70; 107-116.
Brett—Isham—Randolph, 132-133.
Chancelor Wythe and Parson Weems, 13-20.
Clayton, John, Note, 209.
"College Papers," 236-242.
Colonial Seal, 159.
De Jarnett Family, 268-274.
Doctor Cole and the Whig Party, 243, 247.
Downing Family, 41-51, 96-106.
Education and Letters in Virginia, 1824-1835, 209.
Early Generations of the Tanner Family of Henrico Co., Va., 87-95.
Fairfax, Henry, In Memoriam, 140-143.
The Flat Hat Club, 161-164.
Friends of Virginia and North Carolina, A Discourse for, 248-252.
Gardening, see A Treatise on Gardening.
The Gardner of Williamsburg, 166-167.
Glaister Family, Note, 252.
Gordon, William, of Mecklenburg Co., 71.
Henrico County, Beginnings of its Families, 52-58.
Historical and Genealogical Notes, 71-72, 144-145.
Hudgins Family, Note, 71.
Illustrations: *Invitation to a Masonic Ball*, 156; *Charter Seal of Williamsburg*, 158; *Revolutionary Seal of Williamsburg*, 158-9; *Present Seal of Williamsburg* 158-9; *Medal of Flat Hat Club*, 162-3; *Smith Portraits*, 174-5.
In Memoriam, Henry Fairfax, 140, 143.
Innis, James, 164.
Isham Family, see Breet-Isham-Randolph.
Isle of Wight Co., Assessors Book for 1778, 168-170.
Jackson, Gen. T. J., An Unpublished Letter of, 35.
John Downing of Fairfields, Northumberland County, Va., and His Descendants, 41-51, 96-106.
Jones, Rev. Servant, 72.
Jones, Family, Notes, 211.
Kenner's Mission to Europe, 9-12.
Lower Norfolk County People, Ages of, 36-40, 135-136.
Masonic Lodge, Williamsburg, 149-156.
Matthews-Smith, 71.

160038

Mattapony Fort, 72.
McGehee Family in Virginia, 275-288.
Norfolk County, see Lower Norfolk.
Norvell, William, 71.
Patman-Bigger, Note, 144.
Pope Family, 208-209.
President John Tyler and the Ashburton Treaty, 1-8.
Quakers, see Friends.
Randolph Family, see Brett-Isham-Randolph.
Religious Freedom, 144.
Renicks-Seymour, 72.
Rowland, Thomas, C. S. A., Letters of, 73-82, 225-235.
Royal Colleges in the United States, 165.
Rumsey, James, Inventor of the Steamboat, Letters of, 21-34.
Seal, Colonial, 144.
Seal of Williamsburg, 157-160.
Seymour-Renicks, 72.
Smith Family, 170-183.
Smiths of Virginia, 184-191.
Smith-Matthews, 71.
Spence Family, Notes, 43.
Tanner Family, 87-95, 198-205.
Tatham, William, 83-86.
Thomas and William Branch of Henrico Co. and Some of Their Descendants, 59-70, 107-116.
Thornton Family, 124-129.
Thruston Family, 192-198.
"Treatise on Gardening by a Citizen of Williamsburg," 138-139.
Tyler Family, Note, 144.
Waddy Family of Northumberland Co., 254-267.
Watkins Family, 52.
Weems, Parson, see Chancellor Wythe and Parson Weems.
Whig Party, Doctor Cole and the, 243-247.
White Family, Note, 183.
William and Mary College: Admission of Students, 236; Statute Concerning Higher Schools, 236; Professors of Humanity, 237; List of Students (1814-'15), 237; Address of Board of Visitors, 238; Statute Prescribing Number of Classes Each Student Shall Attend, 241; Election of Studies, 242.
William and Mary College, see College Papers.
Williamsburg Lodge of Masons, 149-156.
Williamsburg, Seal of, 157-160.
Wythe, Chanceller, see Chancellor Wythe and Parson Weems.

GENERAL INDEX

Abbott, 39.
Abingdon Parish, Gloucester Co., 268, 269, 272, 273.
Abrell, 38.
Acre, 284.
Adams, 173, 174, 176, 177, 178, 179, 181, 182, 183, 214, 215, 245.
Addie, 61.
Adie, 233.
Adison, 145.
Agricultural Department, 167.
Albany, Gentry Co., Mo., 176.
Albemarle Co., 155, 202, 211, 273, 277.
Albemarle Parish, Surry Co., 107.
Albemarle Parish, Sussex Co., 107.
"Aldie," Loudoun Co., 180, 181.
Aleford, 40.
Alexander, 15, 18, 19, 43, 102, 130, 131, 186, 206, 207.
Alexandria, Va., 124, 190, 233.
Allen, 37, 72, 121, 275.
Allen's Creek, Lunenburg Co., 202.
Allison, 153.
Alston, 221.
Alwood, 286.
Ambler, 121, 188, 189.
Ambros, 135.
Amelia Co., 200, 202, 203, 204, 205, 269, 272, 276, 278, 285.
American Farmer, 138.
American Gardner, 139, 166.
American Revolution, 163, 182.
American Whig Society, 161, 163.
Amherst Co., Va., 208.
Ancell, 211.
Anderson, 13, 15, 71, 79, 155, 156, 226, 228, 287, 288.
Andrews, 154, 155.
Anketill, 38.
Annapolis Convention, 175, 215.
Anson Co., N. Carolina, 272.
Appenines, 227.
Apperson, 279.
Appleton, 178, 179.
Applewhite, 168, 169.
Appomattox River, 199, 202, 205, 275.
Archer, 65, 66, 203.
Armistead, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 164.
Arnold, 84.
Arrowhattocks, 61.
Ashbrook, 95.
Ashburton, Lord, 1.
Ashen Swamp, Henrico Co., 90, 199.
Aston, 52.
"Association of the Northern Neck," 173, 174.
Atkinson, 232.
Atterbury, 38.
Attopin Creek, Westmoreland Co., 130.
Atwood, 40.
Augusta Co., 277.
Austin, 286.
Averill, 274.
Aylett, 121, 187.
Ayton, 117.

Babadoes, 197.
Bacon, 71, 118, 185, 189.
"The Bad Wife's Looking Glass," 13.
Bagley, 270.
Bagnall, 130.
Bailey, 253.
Baker, 120, 168, 169, 255, 286.
"Baldwins," Henrico Co., 203.
Ball, 51, 99, 100, 103, 105, 258, 259, 261, 262, 263, 264, 266, 267.
Balldock, 176.
Baltimore, Md., 157, 162, 176, 206.
Bambridge, 278.
Bancroft, 21, 22, 23, 24, 111.
Bank of U. S., 207.
Bankes, 38.
Bankhead, 125.
Banks, 30.
Barber, 211.
Barker, 38.
Barlow, 169.
Barnes, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 31, 32, 34.
Barnewall, 21, 22, 23, 24.
Barradall, 119.
Barren Lick Creeke, Goochland Co., 285.
Barrow, 208.
Barry, 183.
Baskerville, 220, 221.
Bass, 110, 112, 270, 271.
Bassett, 118, 176.
Bastile, 31.
Batchelor, 135.
Bathurst, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 181, 182.
"Bathurst," Essex Co., 70, 174, 175.
Baugh, 64, 88, 95, 203.
"Bauldinge," Henrico Co., 198.
"Bauldings," ("Baldwyn"), 88, 90.
Bauldwin, 200.
Bayley, 190, 191.

Baylor, 161.
Bayes, 90.
Beale, 197, 208.
Beall, 155.
Bearcroft, 49.
Beauchamp, 53.
Beaver Pond Branch, Henrico Co., 205.
Beaver Swamp, 285.
Beckwith, 274.
Bedford Co., Va., 177, 202.
Belfield, 174, 176.
Bell, 51.
Belle Fontaine, Mo., 179.
Bentley, 259.
Benton, 207.
"Berbadoes," Henrico Co., 68.
Berkenhead, 185.
Berkeley, 181, 188.
Berkin, 196.
Bermuda Hundred, 87, 112, 113, 132.
Bernard, 184.
Berney, 79.
Berry, 180, 181, 183.
Bethel, N. C., 80, 286.
Betts, 41, 264, 267.
Beveridge, 223.
Beverley, 117, 119, 145, 181, 191.
Bexley, Eng., 133.
Bibb, 208.
Bickerton, 152.
Biddle, 40.
Bigger, 144.
Billups, 287.
Binford, 253.
Birch, 130.
Bird, 120.
Birkin, 196.
Biscoe, 281.
Black Creek, Isle of Wight Co., 208.
Black River, Gloucester Co., 117.
Blackman, 62, 68.
Blackwater Record, 253.
Blackwell, 41, 48, 98, 99, 100, 105, 106.
Blair, 150, 154, 155, 156, 177, 206, 275.
Blanchard, 221.
Bland, 53, 70, 111, 151, 152, 153, 155, 180, 212.
Bledsoe, 254, 256.
"Blendenhall," Bexley Parish, County of Kent, England, 132.
Bliss, 214.
Blissland Parish, New Kent Co., 120, 121.
Block, 238.
Bloyde, 132.
Blundell, 49.
Boare Swamp, Henrico Co., 285.
Body, 36, 37.
Bolling, 115, 210.
Bolton, 210.
Bonaparte, 229.
Bondurant, 202.
Booker, 202.
Boston, Mass., 137.
Bott, 38.
Bottom, 222.
Bottomly, 55.
Bourbon Co., Ky., 128.
Boush, 197.
Bowers, 135.
Bowler, 172, 173, 176, 271.
"The Bowling Green," 127.
Bowman, 39.
Bowzer, 170.
Boyce, 90.
Boyd, 122, 190.
Boyer, 195.
Bradford, 161.
Bradley, 281.
Bradshaw, 36.
Branch, 59-70, 91, 93, 107-116, 203-205.
"Branchiana," 59, 60, 61, 62, 88, 112, 114.
Brandywine, 163.
Braswell, 170.
Bray, 136.
"Breaking of the Light," 9.
"Bremo," Henrico Co., 173.
Brent, 9, 104, 258.
Brett, 132, 133.
"Brick-House Landing," 124.
Bridge, 38, 136.
Bridger, 169.
Bridges, 196.
Bridgewater, 277.
Bridgman, 49.
Briggs, 237.
Brikaine, 37.
Bringdon, 196.
Brinson, 40.
Bristol, Eng., 192, 196, 197, 198.
Bristol Parish, Henrico Co., Va., 90.
Bristol Parish, Prince George Co., 93, 200.
Brint, 195.
Broadway, 62, 196.
Brock, 157, 162.
Brockenborough, 177.
Brodhurst, 184.
Broks, 255.
Bromfield, 62.
Brooke, 255.
Brown, 120, 153, 201, 202, 276.
Broune, 24, 38, 43, 210.
Bruce, 220.
Brunswick Co., 199, 276, 278.
Brunswick Point, N. C., 230.
Bruton Parish, York Co., 71, 211.
Bryant, 181.
Bryer River, Amelia Co., 276.
Buckingham Co., 284.
Buckner, 72, 125, 185.

Bucktrout, 152, 153, 155.
Buckley, 278.
Budding, 37.
Buel, 34.
Bugg, 206, 207.
Bullock, 36.
Burbage, 121.
Burgess, 169.
Burke, 197.
Burks, 283.
Burleigh Records, 253.
Burlington, 179.
Burnside, 221, 226.
Burrough, 37.
Burrows (Burros), 283.
Burwell, 111, 118, 119, 121, 168, 169, 177, 208, 213.
Bush, 132.
Bush River, Amelia Co., 276.
Bush River, Prince Edward Co., 281, 283.
Bushnell, 218.
Bustian, 38.
Butler, 37, 38, 40, 277, 284.
Byrd, 90, 134.

Cabell, 59, 60, 88, 89, 111, 114, 248.
Cadyow, Lanarkshire, 221.
Cale, 193.
Calendar of Virginia State Papers, 126, 197, 255.
Calhoun, 245.
Callander, 181.
Calle, 131.
Campbell, 152, 176, 183, 228, 260.
Camport, 134.
Candorset, 30.
Cannon, 279.
Cape Fear River, 226, 230, 232, 233.
Capps, 37, 40.
Cardinal Newman, 142.
Cardwell, 281, 282, 286.
Carey, 14, 121, 144, 188, 211, 223.
Carigaline, County Cork, Ireland, 145.
Caroline Co., 268, 272, 273, 274.
Carraway, 39, 40.
Carrick, 183.
Carter, 43, 84, 94, 110, 118, 176, 213, 277, 281.
"Carter's Ferry," 211.
Carver, 136, 186, 187, 189, 190, 191.
Carwishon, 39.
Casson, 37.
Cattelin, 37.
Cawsey, 52.
Caycie, 284.
Chamber, 135.
Chambers, 181.
Chamberlayne, 155.
Chambliss, 177.
Chancellor, Wythe and Parson Weems, 13, 15.
Charles I, 197, 206.
Charles II, 206, 145.
Charlotte Co., Va., 206, 271, 280.
Charlottesville, Va., 181.
Charlton, 149, 155, 156.
Chastain, 284.
Cheatham, 95.
Chesterfield Co., 199, 200, 203.
Chesterfield, Lord, 17.
Cheely, 36, 37.
Chemistry in America, 221.
Chickahominy Swamp, 52, 53, 54. 285.
"Chilton," Hanover Co., Va., 208.
Chilton, 232, 261, 263, 264, 266, 267.
Chinn, 264.
Christ Church, Philadelphia, Pa., 164.
Christian, 237.
Churchill, 118, 119.
Claiborne, 208, 237.
Clark, 110.
Clarke, 38, 175, 180, 282, 286, 288.
Clarkson, 152, 155.
Claughton, 264.
Clay, 57, 95, 244, 245, 246, 247.
Clayton, 118.
Clerk, 92.
Cobb, 72, 207.
Cocke, 53, 63, 87, 108, 109, 110, 113, 114, 164, 171, 172, 173, 238.
Cockarollapin Branch, 202.
Cockrill, 42, 47, 98, 99, 105.
Cockroft, 135.
Cogan, 194.
Coke, 237.
Cole, 156, 195, 196, 243, 245, 247.
Coleman, 36, 95, 116, 133, 161, 170, 180, 201, 273, 274.
College Chapel, William and Mary College, 139.
College Papers, 236, 242.
Collett, 137.
Collins, 135, 281, 282, 286.
Collowhill, 193, 194, 195, 196.
The Colony Seal, 144.
Colston, 194, 195, 197, 198.
Columbia, Adair Co., Ky., 176.
Columbia University, N. Y., 165.
"Columbian Maid," 30.
Confederate Point, N. C., 76.
Confederate States, 9, 137.
Conquest, 38.
Continental Congress, 151.
Conway, 128, 137, 138, 265.
Cook, 159, 161, 187, 188.
Cooper Co., Mo., 181.
Cooper, 221, 222.
Coppedge, 41.
Corbin, 198, 237.

Corcoran, 12.
Corden, 39.
Corderoy, 184.
Corinth, Miss., 122.
Cork, Ireland, 145.
Cornwallis, 84.
Cotrell, 98, 99.
"The Cottage," King George Co., 124.
Cotton, 13, 189.
"Council Book," 144.
Covington, 205.
Cox, 64, 100, 102, 104, 281.
"Coxendale," Chesterfield Co., 200.
Craddock, 188, 202, 278.
Craffett, 37.
Cralle, 103.
Crawford, 181.
Creech, 37.
Crenshaw, 208, 271.
Crofford, 283.
Culpeper, Lord, 255.
Crosier, 136.
"The Cruising Convention," 4.
Crutcher, 181.
Culme, 193.
Cumberland Co., 203, 279, 280, 281, 284, 287, 288.
Cumberland. Eng., 251.
Cundiff, 100, 104.
Cunningham, 287.
Curd, 66, 67.
Curry, 9.
Curtis, 23.
Cushing, 209.
Cutchin, 169.

Dabney, 178, 238.
Dacres, 255.
Dade, 184.
Daines, 39.
Daingerfield, 175.
Dale, 40.
Dale Parish, Chesterfield Co., 111, 115.
Dalzell, 221.
Dameron, 47, 48, 49, 96, 97, 99, 100, 102, 103, 104, 254, 255, 256, 258, 262, 263, 264, 266, 267.
Dameron's Creek, 256.
Dameron's Neck, 256.
Dance, 288.
Dandridge, 120, 121, 237.
Daniel, 56, 71, 185.
Dann, 24.
Danville, Ky., 176.
Danville, Va., 273, 287.
Darby, 37.
Dartmouth, Elbert Co., Ga., 208.
Davenport, 270.
Davie, 85.
Davies, 74, 126, 127, 159.
Davis, 9, 38, 62, 152, 162, 208, 276.
Davison, 185, 187, 189, 190, 191.
Dawson, 187.
Deadrick, 178.
Dean, 194.
Deeley, 62.
Deep Creek, Amelia Co., 202.
De Jarnett (Dejurner, Dejurer, Dejernat, Dejurnat), 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 283, 285, 286, 287.
Dennis, 256, 257.
Dennis Creek, Northumberland Co., 263.
Dering, 168, 169.
De Sear, 115.
Devane, 229.
Dew, 273.
Dickenson, 154, 206.
Dickins, 210.
Dickson, 278, 284.
Diddip, 152.
Dier, 193.
Digges, 72.
Dillon, 149.
Dinwiddie, 157, 215.
District of Columbia, 207.
Dixon, 152, 155.
D'Klanman, 155.
Dodson, 287.
Dollard, 136.
Doremus, 113.
Dorrington, 120.
Dorsam, 176.
Dorsett, 144.
Douglas, 152, 155.
Douglasse, 62.
Dowdy, 284.
Downing, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 48, 49, 50, 51, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106.
Draper, 183.
Driver, 169.
Dudley, 49, 118, 119.
Duke of Clarance, 30.
Dun, 136.
Duncan, 170.
Dunmore, Gov., 150, 163.
Dunn, 172.
Duryee, 128.
Duvall, 208, 209.
Dyer, 38.

Ealam, 202.
Early, 178, 181.
"Early Settlers of Alabama," 275, 278, 280.
Eastmost River, Matthews Co., 118.
Eastquater, 221.
Eaton, 221.
Eckenrode, 212, 213, 214.
Edelin, 231.

Edgecomb Co., N. C., 208, 210.
Edinburgh, Scotland, 149.
Edloe, 157, 158.
Edmonds, 136.
Edmondson, 128.
Edwards, 36, 37, 43, 44, 51, 92, 100, 105, 108, 112, 113, 115, 184, 207.
Elenor, Mo., 176.
Elk Creek, 275.
Elk River, Maryland, 206.
Ellington, 271.
Elliott, 193.
Ellis, 220.
Ellzy, 208.
Embry, 111, 115, 116.
Emerson, 39.
Emperor, 39.
England, 159, 219.
English Gleanings, 132.
Epes, 112, 199, 202, 203.
Episcopal Seminary, Fairfax Co., 120.
Eppes, 133, 210.
Ervin, 152.
Eskine, 274.
Eskeridge, 43, 105.
Essex Committee of Safety, 174.
Essex Co., 170, 172, 175, 176, 272.
Eudaily, 286.
Everett, 164.
Ewell, 15.
Ewing, 183.
"Experiment," Saline Co., Mo., 179, 180, 182.
Eyers, 135.
Eyre, 38.

Fairfax, 223.
Fairfields Parish, 42.
Faison, 235.
Fariss, 286.
Fallin, 47, 49, 51, 96, 101, 102.
Falling River, 202.
Fallon, 50.
Fanshaw, 135.
Ford, 269, 270, 271.
Farmer, 194.
Farmers Register, 138.
Farmington, Mo., 144.
Farquharson, 155.
Farrar, 64, 199.
"Fauldinge," 89.
Federalist Party, 146.
Feld, 92.
Fenford, 136.
Ferguson, 152, 155.
Field, 200.
Finney, 205.
Finnie, 150, 152, 153, 154, 155.
Fish, 207.
Fisher, 172.
Fitche, 31.
Fitzgerald, 202.
Fitzhugh, 32, 179.
Fitzpatrick, 122.
Flatt Creek, Amelia Co., 202.
Flat Creek, Henrico Co., 205.
"Fleet's Bay," Northumberland Co., 186.
Fleetwood, 39.
Fleming, 203.
Flinton's Slash, Henrico Co., 94, 203.
Floyd, 37, 88, 90, 92, 200.
Fluvanna River, 202.
Foake, 37.
Follett, 38.
"The Folly," 100.
Foukes, 39.
Foote, 26, 57, 81.
Forrest, 90, 93, 233, 285.
Fort Caswell, N. C., 76, 82, 84, 227, 228.
Fort Edward, N. Y., 179.
Fort Fisher, N. C., 10, 79, 234.
Fort Hatteras, 73.
Fort Johnson, Wilmington, N. C., 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 225, 226, 227, 228, 232.
Fort Lane, N. C., 75.
Fort Macon, 76.
Fort Pulaski, 232.
Fort St. Phillip, N. C., 232, 233, 234.
Fort Smith, Ark., 180.
Fortress Monroe, Va., 80.
Foster, 281, 282, 283.
Fouler, 135.
Foulks, 271.
Fountain (Fontaine), 187.
Fowler, 135.
Fox, 208.
Fraley, 33, 34.
France, 227, 229.
Franklin, 13, 30, 42, 164, 176, 219.
Franklin, Mo., 180.
Franklin, Tenn., 122.
Franklin Convention, 183.
Frederick Co., 190.
Fredericksburg, Va., 274.
French, 230, 231, 232, 237.
French Revolution, 140.
Friars, 25.
Friend, 109, 110, 114.
Friends Meeting House at Curles, 54.
Fulks, 281.
Fullgham, 168, 169.
Fuqua, 286.

Gaines, 111.
Gaive, 39.
Galt, 149, 150, 152, 153, 154, 155.
"Garden Point," 257.
Garden, 270.
Gardener, 139.

Gardener's Dictionary, 167.
Gardiner, 166.
Garlington, 255, 260.
Gaskins, 103, 104, 258, 266.
Gathright, 284, 286.
Gatlin, 73, 74.
Gayle, 122.
Gaylord, 255.
Gazetteer of Georgia, 178.
Gedney, 38.
Genealogia Bedfordiensis, 132.
George, 255, 287.
George I, 157.
George III, 216.
Georgetown, D. C., 139, 166.
Germantown, Penn., 163, 206.
Germany, 219.
Gerry, 214.
Gibbs, 169.
Gibson, 153.
Giddings, 264.
Giles, 207, 219.
Gill, 51, 119, 120, 121, 258.
Gilmer, 275.
"Gilmer's Georgians," 275, 280.
Glaister, 248, 251, 252, 253.
Glass, 202.
"Glendower," 211.
Glenn, 280.
Gloster (Glaister), 252.
Gloucester Co., 185, 190, 191, 208, 268, 269.
Gloucester Point, 127.
Glover, 62, 63, 169.
Godby, 38.
Godwin, 168, 169.
Goldsboro, N. C., 73, 74, 229.
Goldthwait, 122.
Gooch, 197.
Goochland Co., 202, 275, 285.
Good, 62.
Goode, 66, 67, 109, 110, 111.
Goode's Branch, Henrico Co., 205.
Goodrich, 38.
Goodson, 155.
Goodwin, 144, 274.
Goodwynne, 107.
Gookin, 145.
Gordon, 71, 246.
Gorgon's Head, 157, 158.
Gower, 64, 108.
Graham, 41, 43, 51.
Granville, Co., N. C., 221.
Grattan, 121.
Gravelly Run Register, 253.
Gray, 32.
Great Buffaloe Creek, Goochland Co., 285.
Great Guinea Creek, Goochland Co., 275.
Great Rockey Creek, Hanover Co., 275, 278.
Great Sandy River, Prince Edward Co., 277.
Green, 116, 121, 201, 202.
Greene, 135.
Greene Co., Ga., 178.
Gregory, 211.
Griffen, 177.
Griffin, 176, 198, 237, 271.
Grigsby, 206.
"Grindoll's Run," Henrico Co., 68.
Grissett, 201.
"Groveland," Lunenburg Co., 288.
Grymes, 177, 188.
"Guarding Point," 257.
Guatemala, 183.
"Gunston," Fairfax Co., 124.
Gwathmey, 117.
Gwatkin, 161.

Hackny, 189.
"Hackwood," 185, 188, 190.
Hale, 17.
Hales, 110.
Halifax Co., 269, 271.
Halifax Co., N. C., 208.
Hall, 1, 39, 181, 217, 271.
Hallowell, 76, 228.
Hamilton, 220, 221, 243, 244, 247.
Hampden-Sidney College, 138, 166, 209.
Hampton, 273, 274.
Hampton, Va., 163.
Hancock, 69, 199, 200.
Hancocke, 193, 196.
Hancock Co., Ga., 107.
Hanover Co., 176, 211, 284.
"Hanover Town," 126.
Harcum, 98.
Hardee, 128.
Hardin, 285.
Harding, 38, 39, 47.
Hardy, 84, 168, 169.
Hare, 221.
"Harewood," Frederick Co., 191.
Hargrave, 40, 136.
Harleian Society, 132.
Harley, 41.
Harmanson, 168.
Harper, 196.
Harris, 68, 90, 111, 136, 254, 255, 259, 285.
Harrison, 37, 118, 169, 180, 186, 209, 288.
Harriss, 274.
Hart, 136, 218, 220, 273.
Haskins, 88, 92, 199, 200.
Harvard University, 164.
Harvey, 40, 169.
Harwood, 150, 152, 154, 155.

Hatcher, 64, 88, 90, 91, 93, 94, 95, 202, 281.
Hathwaye, 36.
Hatteras, 80.
Hattersley, 40.
Hatton, 88.
Hawes, 273, 274.
Hawkins, 36, 37.
Hay, 155.
Hayden, 14, 118, 266.
Hayes, 37, 101, 176.
Hayne, 288.
Haynes, 36.
Haynie, 42, 50, 51, 99, 259.
Hayward, 195.
Healer, 194.
Heath, 99, 104, 258, 259, 262, 266.
Heathrington, 136.
Heathsville, Northumberland Co., 102, 103.
Heatwole, 145.
Hebdon, 40.
"Hell Garden Bottome," 89, 90.
Heller, 195.
Helper, 219.
Henderson, 183.
Henderson's Creek, Albemarle Co., 277.
Henley, 156, 238.
Hening, 118, 119, 120, 121, 168, 170.
Hening Statutes, 189.
Henning, 49.
Henrico Co., Va., 144, 177, 198, 199, 200, 203, 210, 277, 285, 286.
Henrico Court House, 133.
Henrico Meeting, 54, 56.
Henrico Parish, 56, 203.
Henrico Parish Church, 62.
Henry, 9, 212, 215.
Hepburn, 139, 166.
Herbert, 124, 233.
Herndon, 274.
Hesseltine, 149.
Hickman, 131, 155.
Hickory Neck Church, James City Co., 72.
Higgins, 126.
Highgate, 132.
Hight, 33.
Hill, 36, 38, 69, 70, 111, 116, 169, 205, 208, 283, 284, 288.
Hinds, 270.
Hines, 271.
Hite, 288.
Hobbs, 107.
Hobson, 42, 51, 267, 281.
Hobun, 132.
Hocker, 135.
Hodgkinson, 39.
Hodnett, 279, 287.
Hoge, 274.
Holbeck, 37.
Holliday, 169.
Hollmes, 37.
Holloway, 118.
Hollway, 193.
Hollowell, 169, 170.
Holt, 209.
Holy Ground Slash, Henrico Co., 90.
Hone, 117.
Hook, 194.
Hopkins, 255, 274.
Hopson, 208.
Hosburg, 237.
Hoskins, 40.
Horine, 179.
Hornetooke, 84.
Houdon, 221.
Howard, 54, 181, 215.
Howell, 37.
Howeson, 197.
Howlett, 112, 115.
Hubard, 151.
Huckstepp, 38, 39.
Hudgins, 71.
Hudnall, 263.
Hudson, 211.
Hughlett, 42, 48, 99, 103, 258.
Hull, 99, 101, 102, 234.
Hume, 227.
Hunnicutt, 253.
Hunt, 137, 192, 195.
Hunter, 28, 36.
Huntsville, Ala., 208.
Hurst, 97, 263, 266.
Hurt, 176.
Hutcheson, 206.
Hutchins, 56.
Hutchinson, 131.

Indiana, 207.
"Ingleside," St. Louis Co., Mo., 181.
Ingram, 103, 254, 255, 256, 260, 261, 262, 264, 267.
Inner Temple, London, 184.
Innes, 155, 161, 162, 163, 164.
Iredell Co., N. C., 183.
Ireland, 159, 183, 206.
Isham, 132, 133, 134, 210.
Isle of Wight Co., 170, 197, 210.
Iverson, 78, 226, 230, 235.
Ivey, 36.
Irvin, 183.

Jackson, 35, 136, 194, 219, 245.
Jacksonville, Fla., 185.
James, 43, 111, 195.
James I, 206.
James II, 145.
James City, 189, 242.
James City County, 159, 198.

James River, 200, 202, 203.
Jamestown, Va., 146, 188, 189.
Jaquelin, 187, 188, 189, 191.
Jefferson, 14, 31, 62, 64, 68, 116, 138, 155, 161, 212, 213, 215, 216, 219, 243, 277.
Jefferson Co., Georgia, 284.
Jennings, 139, 168, 169, 190.
Jett, 171.
Johns, 201.
Johnson, 36, 39, 75, 152, 203, 207, 217, 218, 270.
Johnston, 179.
Jones, 68, 70, 72, 73, 74, 75, 88, 103, 112, 113, 176, 199, 202, 204, 205, 211, 220, 237, 260, 264, 278.
Jordan, 136, 169, 251, 252.
Josephus, 231.
Julian, 36.
Jusserand, 221.

Kannady, 13.
Keach, 41, 96, 254.
Kealinge, 36.
Keeling, 36.
Keene, 35.
Keith, 118.
Kelly, 38, 48.
Kemp, 37, 152.
Kendall, 118.
Kenner, 9, 50, 51, 101, 198.
Kent, Eng., 188.
Kentucky, 273.
Keyser, 274.
Kildare, 209.
King, 164, 169.
King and Queen Co., 175, 272, 273.
King George Co., 167, 170, 171, 172.
King William Co., 176, 208, 263, 268, 275, 277, 278, 284.
King's College, 165.
King's Mountain, N. C., 183.
"Kingsland," Henrico Co., 61, 62, 63, 69.
"Kirnan," Westmoreland Co., 176.
Knibb, 65, 95, 199.
Knibb's Creek, Amelia Co., 116.
Knibb's Creek, Chesterfield Co., 115, 116.
Knight, 254, 255, 256, 261.
Knox, 122.
Knox Co., Tenn., 183.
Knoxville, Tenn., 177, 180, 182, 183.

Lafayette, 31.
Lamb, 231, 232.
Lambert, 37.
Lampkin, 101, 102.
Lancaster City, Penn., 149.
Lancaster Co., 266, 267.
Land, 37, 38.
Lane, 37.
Langley, 135.
Lanham, 144.
Laton, 36.
Lavender, 194.
Law, 133.
Lawrence, 169.
Lawson, 180, 181, 183, 266.
Lear, 208.
Lee, 12, 37, 118, 124, 175, 176, 177, 182, 212, 220, 254, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 264, 265, 266, 279.
Leesburg, Va., 140.
Leigh, 56, 121.
L'Enfant, 221.
Lennor, 37.
Lewellinge, 37.
Lewis, 53, 121, 128, 135, 180, 181, 185, 190, 210.
"Liberty Hall," N. C., 206.
Licking Hole, Brunswick Co., 276, 278.
Liggon, 88.
Lightfoot, 118, 185, 190.
Ligon, 94, 198, 202, 276.
Llilly, 37.
Lincoln, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221.
Lincolnshire, Eng., 132.
Linton, 39.
Lipscomb, 278, 284.
Little, 180.
Littleberry, 205.
Littleton Parish, Cumberland Co., 283.
Liverpool, Eng., 227.
Livesay, 284.
Lloyd, 37, 38.
Locke, 36.
Lockley, 155.
Loes, 120.
Longden, 133, 134.
Longman, 195.
Lootwithiel, Cornwall, Eng., 133.
London, Eng., 132.
Louisburg, N. C., 206.
Louisville, Ky., 192.
Lound, 94.
Lovett, 40.
Low, 136.
Lowe, 155.
Loyd, 195, 196. 198.
Lumpkin, 208.
Lunenburg Co., Va., 139, 199, 202, 205, 277.
Lyman, 128.
Lynton, 39.
Lyon, 46, 47.

McAllister, 144.
McCabe, 284.
McCandlish, 156.
McCarty, 124.
McClung, 183.

McClurg, 151, 152, 153, 154.
M'Comb, McDonough Co., Ill., 176.
McConnel, 183.
M'Cree (M'Cay), 183.
McGhee, 177, 270-288.
McIntosh, 36, 135.
McKennie, 208.
McKensey, 27.
McLeod, 5, 228.
McMechen, 32, 34.
McNutt, 183.
M'Robert, 283.
Macauley, 227.
Mackbride, 67.
Mackemie, 144.
Mackgehee, 270.
Macon, 207.
Macon, 280.
Macoy, 136.
Madison, 151, 155, 161, 175, 215, 216, 221, 288.
Madison Co., Va., 178.
Madock, 39.
Magee, 277.
Magruder, 274.
Mahan, 74.
Malbone, 39, 40.
Mallet, 255.
Malone, 202.
Malvern Hills, 52.
Man, 135.
Manassa, 80.
Manley's Branch, Bedford Co., 202.
Mann, 155.
Mannington, 131.
"Marie's Mount," 145.
"Marigold," Essex Co., 174.
Marion, 13.
Marshall, 14, 38, 94, 182, 202, 223, 274.
Marshall, Mo., 144.
Martin, 38, 39, 40, 135, 208, 275.
Matthews, 285.
Maryland Historical Society, 162.
Mason, 12, 15, 36, 37, 38, 43, 79, 82, 124, 137, 166, 175, 207.
Mason's Island, Georgetown, 166.
Massachusetts, 212.
Massey, 14, 15, 18, 19.
Mathews, 71, 72, 184, 185, 186.
Mattapony Fort, 72.
Mattox, 64.
Maupin, 150, 152, 155.
Maxwell, 209.
May, 183.
Mayes, 288.
Mayo, 281.
Mazzei, 155.
Meade, 13.
Meares, 36.
Mears, 36.
Mecklenburg Co., N. C., 206.
Mecklenburg Co., Va., 205, 206, 207, 210, 221, 228.
Mecklenburg Independence, N. C., 206.
Medley, 172.
Memon, 136.
Mercer, 166, 180, 209.
Meriwether, 70, 120, 174, 175, 176, 179, 181, 182.
Meredith, 255.
Micks, 274.
"Middle Plantation," 157, 185.
Middle Temple, London, Eng., 139.
Middlesex Register, 117, 118.
Mikaye, 38.
Milford, 222.
Miller, 135, 167, 169, 231.
Milligan, 139, 166.
Mills, 128, 223.
Minerva, 157, 158.
Minge, 238.
Minor, 209.
Mississippi, 287.
Missouri, 178.
Moeballe, 155.
Monmouth, 163.
Monroe, 85, 180, 182.
Montague, 181.
Montgomery, Ala., 123.
Montgomery Co., Ky., 128.
Monumental Church, Richmond, 189.
Moody, 152, 155, 202.
Moore, 17, 40, 181, 183, 281.
Mitchell, 65, 66, 84, 107.
More, 38.
Morgan, 37.
Moris, 194.
Morris, 53.
Morrison, 104, 138, 166, 210.
Morrow, 27, 32, 33, 34.
Morton, 135, 155, 198, 276, 287.
Morton's Creek, Amelia Co., 276.
Moryason, 37.
Mosby, 56, 284.
Moseley, 109, 110, 114, 115.
Mott, 258, 260, 261, 262, 265, 267.
"Mount Zephyr," Caroline Co., 125.
Mountain Creek, 269, 270.
Moy, 37, 40.
Mudler, 38.
Muddy Creek, Cumberland Co., 109, 110.
Mullekin, 40.
Mumford, 269, 272, 280, 281, 287.
Munford, 83, 269.
Murfie, 285.
Murray, 177.
Mutter, 191.
Mychunk Creek, Albemarle Co., 276.
Mynn, 192.

Nansemond Co., Va., 251, 252.
Napoleon, 229.
Nash, 255.
Nashville, Tenn., 183.
Neale, 41, 43, 261, 265.
Nelson, 84, 120, 126, 127, 273.
Nelson Letter Book, 120.
Nelms, 41, 44, 47, 49, 96, 97, 98, 100, 265.
New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 132.
New England Towns, 146.
New Inlet, N. C., 76.
New Kent Co., 173, 268, 277.
New Orleans, 275.
New Town, Isle of Wight Co., Va., 197.
New York, N. Y., 138.
Newark, N. J., 82.
Newbern, N. C., 73, 74, 75, 76, 78, 229.
Newce, 145.
Newce's Town, Ireland, 145.
Newcombe, 237.
Newman, 137.
Newport, 40.
Newport News, Va., 145.
Newell, 40.
Nichless, 262.
Nicholas, 120.
Nicholls, 40.
Nicholson, 152, 155.
Nicols, 38, 39.
Nobbs Crook Creek, N. C., 252.
Noland, 181.
Norfolk Co., 197, 198, 207.
Norfolk, Va., 156, 273.
Norsworthy, 136, 168, 169.
North Carolina, 221, 268.
Northanna River, Hanover Co., 275.
Northumberland Co., 184, 190, 254, 255, 256, 257, 259, 261, 262, 265, 266.
Norvell, 71.
"Norwood," Cumberland Co. (Powhatan Co.), 111.
Nottoway Co., 201, 205.
Nottoway Parish, Amelia Co., 200.
Nottoway Parish, Prince Edward Co., 269.
Nova Scotia, 209.
Nutt, 47, 49, 50, 100, 101.

Oage, 202.
Ovenchain, 74.
O'Fallon, 179.
Ogburn, 288.
Oglethorpe Co., Georgia, 144, 208.
Old Colony Town, 214.
"Old Congress," 174.
Old Dominion Bubble, 78.
Oliff, 169.
Oliphant, 255, 256, 257.
Oliver, 123, 208.
Opie, 198.
Orange, Va., 274.
Orbiston, 221.
"Ormsby," Caroline Co., 125.
Orrick, 32.
Osborne, 66, 91, 92, 108, 112, 113, 116, 204, 258, 260, 261.
Oulton, 90, 91, 92, 93, 202.
Outland, 170.
Overton, 183.
Overzee, 39.
Owen, 281, 282, 285.
Oxford University, 163.

Pace, 270.
Page, 38, 177, 237.
Palin, 252.
Pardshow Cragg, Cumberland, Eng., 251.
Parham's Creek, Lunenburg Co., 205.
Paris, France, 149.
Park, 21, 22, 23, 24.
Parker, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 78, 79, 80, 168, 169, 207, 227, 228, 229, 230.
Parkhead, 221.
Paterson, 104.
Patman, 144.
Pasquotank Co., N. C., 252.
Pasquotank Monthly Meeting, 252.
Payne, 153, 264, 266, 267.
Peachy, 237.
Peale, 151, 153.
Pearse, 40.
Peckham, 209.
Peden, 168, 169, 183.
Peeters, 36, 38, 39, 136.
Pegram, 73.
Pendleton, 212.
Penn, 13, 181.
Pennsylvania, 183.
Perrot, 90.
Perryman, 270, 271.
Perse, 255.
Persico, 181.
Person Co. (Pearson), Ga., 287.
Person Co., N. C., 210.
Personal Recollections, Dabney, 178.
Petersburg, Elbert Co., Ga., 208.
Petersburg, Va., 221.
Petre, 149.
Petsoe Parish, Gloucester Co., 184.
"Petsworth," Buckinghamshire, 184.
Petsworth Parish, Gloucester Co., 172
Petsworth Parish Vestry Book, 190.
Peyton, 180.
Philadelphia, 151, 221.
Phillip, 37.
Phillips, 40, 84, 138.
Pianketank, 127.
Pickering, 43, 45.

Pigott, 39, 165.
Pinckhard, 266.
"Pine Forest," Spotsylvania Co., 273.
Pinner, 40.
Pinney, 195.
"Piscataway," Essex Co., 177, 179.
"Pistole Fee," 212.
Pitt, 168, 169, 197.
Pitts, 40.
Pittsylvania Co., 201.
Platin Rock, Mo., 179.
Platt, 88, 89, 90, 92, 93, 94, 198.
Plattsburg, N. Y., 179.
Pleasants, 253, 285.
Plunkett, 237.
Plymouth, Eng., 131.
Poewhite Creek, Henrico Co., 68.
"Point Hope," Va., 145.
Pollard, 176.
Poole, 39.
Pope, 179, 208, 209, 256.
Port Royal, Va., 80, 127.
Porter, 39, 40, 144, 197.
Porteus, 186, 190.
Portland, Me., 137.
Potomac Creek, King George Co., 124.
Powell, 38, 170, 197.
Powell's Creek, Charles City Co., 87.
Presley, 128.
Presly, 100.
Preston, 140, 143.
Price, 233.
Prince Edward Co., Va., 144, 268-287.
Prince George Co., Va., 107, 205, 210, 253.
Princeton, N. J., 163, 217.
Princeton, W. Va., 274.
Princeton University, 161, 206.
Privy Council, 174, 176.
Pryor, 184.
"Public Characters," 84.
Pulliam, 283.
Punch, 65, 66, 67.
"Purton," 184, 185, 186, 187, 189, 190.
Puxton, 195.

Quarles, 175, 182.
Queen, 136.
Queen's College, 165.
Quisenberry, 273.

Racine, 231.
Radcliffe, 227.
Ragland, 275.
Raines, 107.
Rainestox, 195.
Rainsford, 252.
Raleigh Parish, Amelia Co., 95, 116.
Raleigh Tavern, 156.
Ramsey, 183, 283.
Randle, 136.
Randolph, 81, 87, 109, 127, 133, 138, 139, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 162, 163, 164, 167, 207, 210, 237, 276.
Rappahannock River, 191.
Raveninge, 40.
Raymond, 135.
Read, 116.
Reade, 115, 128, 176, 190, 205.
Reason, 44.
Redby, 195.
Redd, 282, 284, 286, 287, 288.
Redd Family, 287.
Reedesel, 214.
Reid, 152, 155.
Renalls, 39.
Renicks, 72.
Rice, 209, 286.
Rice Depot, Prince Edward Co., 286.
Rich, 70, 192, 193, 194.
Rich Mountain, N. C., 80.
Richards, 207.
Richardson, 37, 62, 63, 67, 237.
Richmond Co., 170, 197, 213.
Richmond Critic, 198.
Richmond Enquirer, 216.
Richmond Examiner, 176.
Richmond Theatre, 176.
Richmond, Va., 159, 161, 176, 177, 182, 190, 231, 233, 235, 287.
Rickman, 152.
Ridley, 210.
Rigge, 39.
Riglesworth, 36.
Rind, 151, 152.
Rivanna River, Albemarle Co., 276.
Rivers, 36.
Rives, 175.
Roanoke Island, 228.
Roberts, 133.
Robertson, 49, 84, 238.
Robinson, 39, 119, 222, 252.
Rochambeau, 221.
Rochelle, France, 273.
Rogers, 23, 24, 43, 49, 88, 97, 99, 100, 102, 105, 193, 197.
Romancok, King William Co., 208.
Root, 103, 214.
Rootes, 125, 128.
Rose, 111, 230.
"Rose Hill," Caroline Co., 125.
Rosemaderos, 132.
"Rosewall," King and Queen Co., 128.
Rouse, 136.
Rowan Co., N. C., 183.
Rowe, 122, 125, 135.
Rowsay, 150, 152, 153, 155.
Rowland, 73-82, 175, 225-235.
Royall, 65, 132, 205.
Royle, 237.

Royster, 185.
Royston, 41.
Ruffin, 138, 139.
Rumseian Society, 33.
Rumsey, 21, 23, 24, 27, 32, 33, 34.
Russell, 150, 155.
Rutger's College, N. J., 165.

St. Augustine, 142.
St. Genevieve, Mo., 179.
"St. Giles in the Fields," 129.
St. John's Parish, King William Co., 277, 284.
St. Louis, Mo., 175, 178, 179, 182.
St. Martin's Cony St. York, 190.
St. Nicholas Parish Church, Eng., 192.
St. Patrick's Parish, Prince Edward Co., 270.
St. Paul's Parish, Hanover Co., 284.
St. Peter's Parish, New Kent Co., 121, 268.
St. Peter's Parish Vestry Book, 277.
St. Phillip's Parish Church, N. C., 232.
St. Stephen's Parish, Northumberland County, 97, 98, 99, 101, 102, 105.
St. Stephen's Parish, 265, 266.
St. Thomas Church, Bristol, Eng, 193, 194, 195.
Sackett's Harbor, 179.
Sagamon Co., Ill., 128.
Saile, 172.
Salisbury, 90.
Sandy River, Amelia Co., 276.
Sandy River, 269, 270.
Sanewell, 136.
Saskatchewan, 209.
Saunders, 42, 47, 275, 278.
Savannah, 208.
Say, 207.
Sayer, 197.
Sayre, 122.
Scarburgh, 130.
Schrever, 257, 258, 260.
Scientific American, 209.
Scotch Irish, 206.
Scotland, 159, 206.
Scotland Neck, Halifax Co., N. C., 207.
Scott, 38, 39, 116, 144, 168, 170, 183, 202, 205, 238, 252, 287.
Seaborne, 38.
Seale, 87.
Seaton, 191.
Seawell, 237.
Secretary's Road, Albemarle Co., 277.
Seggs, 40.
Selden, 121.
Semple, 121, 237.
Sevier, 84.
Seward, 220.
Seymour, 72, 165.
Shadwell Churchyard, 189.
Shangton Rectory, Leicester, England, 133.
Shapleigh, 51, 265.
Sharp, 261.
Sharpham, 40.
Shearman, 50, 97, 102.
Sheffield, Lord, 84.
Sheild, 153, 237.
Shields, 156.
Shelton, 120.
Sheppard, 130.
Sheridan, 219, 220.
Sherman, 101, 219, 220, 264.
Sherpeles, 135.
Sherwood, 178.
Shiloh, Tenn., 122.
Ship Theodora, 82.
Shipp, 37, 40.
Shippy, 88.
Shirley Hundred, 52.
"Shooter's Hill," Middlesex Co., 124, 186, 187, 191.
Short, 164.
Shundsmore, 37.
Sidney, 39.
Simpkin, 42.
Sison, 132.
Skelton, 70.
Skerme, 111, 112, 115.
"Skinquarter," Henrico Co., 199.
Slate, 152, 155.
Slaughter's History, St. Mark's Parish, 177.
Slidell, 12, 82.
Slow, 136.
Smart, 130.
Smelly, 169.
Smith, 33, 36, 40, 49, 70, 71, 76, 77, 78, 133, 136, 155, 156, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176. 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 197, 207, 221, 227, 228, 281, 282, 286.
Smith's Mount, Westmoreland Co., 171, 172.
Smith's Point, 265.
Smithville, N. C., 77, 80.
Smithwick, 210.
Snale's Creek, Prince Edward Co., 269, 270.
Snow, 49.
"Society Hill," King George Co., 124.
Society of Friends, 53.
South Farnham Parish, Essex Co., 172, 173, 174.
Southall, 155, 156.
Southam Parish, Cumberland Co., 110.
Southampton Co., 208.
Span, 42, 43, 44, 45.

Sparke, 61.
Sparkes, 135.
Sparrow, 87.
Spence, 42, 43, 44, 45, 47, 51, 256.
Spencer, 205, 271, 273, 274.
Spike, 64.
Spotswood, 146, 157, 213.
Spotswood's Letters, 213.
Spotsylvania Co., 273.
"Spring Beauty," 209.
"Spring Grove," Caroline Co., 273.
Springfield, 80.
Stanard, 61, 124, 132.
Standard, 132.
Stanley, 39.
Stanton, 218.
Stamp Act, 173, 175.
Staples, 274.
Starke, 284.
Step, 62.
Stephens, 135.
Steptoe, 258.
Sternell, 38.
Stevens, 144.
Stewart, 78, 80, 82, 95, 176.
Stibbins, 196.
Still, 285.
Stirling, Earl of, 130.
Stith, 124, 210.
Stoddert, 15.
Stokes, 130, 208.
Stover, 177.
Strathan, Logan Co., Ill., 128.
Stratton, 88, 205.
Strode, 182.
Stuart, 31.
Stubbs, 275, 278.
Sulphur Springs, Mo., 179.
Surratt, 11.
Surry Co., 199, 253, 277.
Sussex Co., 253.
Suttan (Sutton), 28, 29.
Swann, 176.
Swellavant, 136.
Sydnor, 104, 105, 174.
Sylacauga, Alabama, 144.

Taliaferro, 128, 180.
Talley, 284.
Tanner, 36, 63, 65, 66, 67, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202.
Tapley, 131, 205.
Tappahannock, 120.
Tapscott, 97.
Tariff Question, 207.
Tatam, 83, 84, 85, 86.
Tate, 176.
Tatnall, 207.
Tatum, 65, 66, 67, 205.
Tayler, 207, 229, 255, 262, 271.
Taylor, 40, 43, 125, 137, 161.
"Tazewell Hall," Williamsburg, Va., 139.
Tazewell, 155, 164, 207.
Templeton, 183.
Tennessee, 217, 218.
"Tennessee Country," 84.
Tennessee University, 177.
Terry, 276.
Teterel, 156.
Thomas, 136.
Thomas Co., Georgia, 107.
Thomlingson, 194.
Thompson, 36.
Thomson, 74.
Thornton, 100, 103, 124-129.
Thruston, 192-198.
Thweatt, 114.
Tignal (Tignor) 42.
Tippecanoe City, Ohio, 176.
Titus, 231.
Todd, 38.
Toddington, Bedfordshire, England, 132.
"Tombstone; Records," 172.
Tooker, 38.
Topsham, 131.
Torrence, 52, 59, 87, 107, 198, 274.
Toseland, 40.
Totier Creek, 211.
Toulson, 265.
Toun, 27.
Townsend, 25, 40.
Travers, 198.
Travis, 156, 237.
Trent, 84, 108, 109, 110, 112, 113, 114.
Trenton, N. J., 163.
Troumball, 37.
Trueman, 283.
Trueman Family, 285.
Truman, 281, 282, 285, 286.
Truro Parish, Fairfax Co., 14, 15.
Tucker, 122, 135, 161, 180, 212, 213, 216, 222, 245.
Tullit, 68.
Turbey, 40.
"Turkey Island," 133.
Turkey Island Creek, 52, 53.
Turner, 76, 149, 167, 171, 172, 185, 207.
Turpin, 64, 67, 68, 88, 90, 91, 92, 93, 108, 109, 110, 113, 114, 202.
Twigg, 194.
Twitty's Creek, Lunenburg Co., 278.
"Two Parsons," 83.
Tye, 87.
Tyler, 83, 144, 185, 215, 216, 243, 244, 245, 246, 274.
Tyne, 169.
Typton, 47.
Tyson, 193.

Van Bibber, 238.
Van Buren, 207.
Vanderhood, 69.
Varina Parish, Henrico Co., 53, 63, 115.
Vasey, 31.
Vaughan, 37.
Vaughan, 210.
Veale, 132.
Venable, 287.
Venice, 227.
Verser, 202.
Virden, Ill., 128.
Visitation of London, 132, 134.
Voltaire, 231.

Wackly, 193.
Waddill, 150, 152, 153, 154.
Waddy, 43, 254-267.
Wadeson, 23, 25.
Walcott, 193.
Wales, 53.
Walke, 118.
Walker, 128, 208, 210, 285.
Waller, 121, 176, 238, 273.
Walter, 130.
Walters, 287.
Walton, 271, 279.
Wapping, England, 85.
Ward, 62, 63, 66, 90, 92, 111, 135, 205.
Waring, 38.
Warner, 186, 190.
Warren, 192, 193.
Warren Co., Va., 185.
Warrenton, Va., 74, 76.
Warriner, 286
Warwick Co., 184, 188.
Warwickshire, Eng., 134.
Washburn, 137.
Washington, 13, 14, 15, 83, 120, 126, 156, 163, 167, 174, 180, 189, 190, 191, 218, 219, 221, 223.
Washington Co., Mo., 179.
Washington, D. C., 166.
Waters, 132.
Watkins, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 208, 287.
Watkinson, 53.
Watson, 40, 179, 242, 270, 274.
Wattsone, 37.
Weaver, 144, 281, 282, 286.
Webb, 37, 105, 155, 173.
Webbe, 36.
Webster, 1, 207.
Wedecke, 135.
Weeden, 213.
Weeks, 120.
Weems, 13, 14, 15, 19.
Welch, 135.
Welden, N. C., 73.
Wellington, Somersethire, Eng., 192.
Wells, 169.
West, 36, 133, 169, 175.
West Point, 230, 234.
Western State Hospital, Va., 274.
Westminster, Eng., 165.
Westmoreland Co., 175, 261, 262, 265.
Weston, 169.
"Westover," 134.
Wheadon, 168, 169.
Wheaton, 78.
Wheeler, 38.
Wherry, 144.
Whitby, 36.
White, 25, 39, 90, 178, 179, 180, 181, 183, 243.
White Family, 183.
White Oak Swamp, Henrico Co., 285.
Whitney, 128.
Whitstanton, Devon, Eng., 132.
Wichita, Kansas, 254.
Wicomico Parish, Northumberland Co., 100, 256, 261, 262, 263, 266, 267.
Wilder, 39.
Wildy, 41, 51, 101.
Wilkes Co., Georgia, 177, 178.
Wilkinson, 39, 64, 111, 112, 115, 116, 168, 169, 178, 205.
Willey, 39.
William and Mary College, 139, 149, 161, 164, 165, 180, 221, 236, 238, 239.
William of Orange, 133.
Williams, 67, 97, 98, 183, 284.
Williamsburg, 72, 121, 126, 133, 138, 149, 152, 154, 156, 157, 158, 159, 161, 162, 164, 167, 180, 215, 223.
Williamsburg Volunteers, 163.
Williamson, 120, 152, 155, 202.
Willis, 71, 187, 188.
Willis Creek, Albemarle Co., 109.
Willis River, Henrico Co., 285.
Wilmington, N. C., 75, 76, 77, 79, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232.
Wills, 169.
Wilson, 66, 168, 169, 183, 219, 223, 232.
"Wilton," 162, 164.
Windham, 37, 84.
Winfree, 202.
Winfrey, 281.
Winingham's Creek, Amelia Co., 202.
Winn, 271.
Winter, 255, 262, 263.
Winters, 260.
Wirt, 219.
Wise, 219.
Withers, 274.
Witten, 176.
Womack, 64, 90, 278, 281.
Womeck, 64.
Wood, 152, 154, 155, 230.
Woodhouse, 37.

Woodson, 68, 211, 270, 285, 286.
Woodward, 136, 177, 194.
Woody, 38.
Wooldridge, 69.
Woory, 197.
Wormeley, 118.
Wornum, 49, 50.
Worsham, 65, 66, 199, 202, 205.
Wrenn, 169.
Wright, 38, 279, 280, 281, 287.
Wroth, 14.
Wyatt, 71, 191.
Wyke, 253.
Wythe, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 212, 215.
Yale University, 222.
Yardley, 38.
Yeamons, 194.
Yeat, 194.
Yeatsbury, Wiltshire, Eng., 192.
Yemons, 195.
Yeocomico Church, 255.
Yeomans, 197.
Yonge, 40.
York Co., 189, 190, 196, 211, 277.
Yorktown, 118, 127, 163, 184, 187, 221.
Young, 120, 173.

Zeek's Island, N. C., 230.
Zekes Island, 226.

Vol. XXV., No. 1 July, 1916

William and Mary College Quarterly

Historical · Magazine.

Editor: Lyon G. Tyler, M. A., L L. D.,
President of William and Mary College,
Williamsburg, Va.

Associate Editor: William Clayton Torrence,
Secretary of the Valentine Museum,
Richmond, Va.

Copy of this Number, $1.00. $3.00 Per Year
[Entered as second-class matter at the Post-Office in Williamsburg.]

William and Mary College

Quarterly Historical Magazine.

VOL. XXV. JULY, 1916 No. 1

CONTENTS.

President John Tyler and the Ashburton Treaty 1
Kenner's Mission to Europe 9
Chancellor Wythe and Parson Weems 13
Letters of James Rumsey 21
Letter of General Jackson 35
Ages of Lower Norfolk County People 36
John Downing, of Fairfields, Northumberland County and His Descendants 41
Henrico County: Beginnings of Its Families, Part IV 52
Thomas and William Branch of Henrico and Some of Their Descendants 59
Bathurst, a Colonial Residence 70
Historical and Genealogical Notes 71

Ancient Colonial Home: Bathurst, Essex County, Virginia. Home of Major Thos. ap Thos. Jones, whose son Thos. ap Thos. Jones, sold it in 1810 for £3950 ($20,000.00), and removed to Clark County, Kentucky.

William and Mary College
Quarterly Historical Magazine.

Vol. XXV JULY, 1916 No. 1

PRESIDENT JOHN TYLER AND THE ASHBURTON TREATY

In the *Confederate Veteran* for January, 1916, there appeared an extract from Dr. J. Lesslie Hall's writings regarding the part played by President Tyler in the Treaty of Washington, popularly called the Ashburton Treaty, negotiated with Great Britain when Daniel Webster was Secretary of State, in 1842. I believe it is generally recognized that no treaty made by any other administration from the beginning of the government to the present time ever settled so many difficult and perplexing questions, and that none stands so high as a monument to the extraordinary skill of those who brought it about. Dr. Hall calls attention to the agency of President Tyler as apart from that of the Secretary of State, but he hardly goes far enough. Perhaps a more detailed statement might not be uninteresting even after this great lapse of time. Of course, as the President and his Secretary acted cordially together, each making and receiving suggestions, no perfectly accurate distribution of the credit can be made.

They proceeded by informal conferences. Questions were discussed between the President and Webster, and after an agreement was reached Webster discussed them with Lord Ashburton. Very often the advice of the whole Cabinet was taken. After these conferences, the subject matter was reduced to writing and submitted to the President for his final corrections, which were

[1] By Lyon G. Tyler. Published in the *Confederate Veteran* (Nashville, Tenn.) for February, 1916.

often of the most important character. Thus "from step to step and day to day," to quote Mr. Webster's own words,[1] the negotiations proceeded "under the President's own immediate supervision and direction."

In a letter written in 1858 Mr. Tyler said:[2] "You are aware that the negotiation with Lord Ashburton was conducted without protocol or letter. The letters were written after agreement and each submitted to me and received my corrections."

One of the differences settled by the treaty was the northeast boundary line, from the river St. Croix to the Rocky Mountains. This question came down from the treaty of peace in 1783, and all preceding administrations had failed to solve it. It became involved in all kinds of complications and perplexities, and at last, in 1828, it was referred to the decision of the King of the Netherlands. This potentate, being a practical man, determined that a precise line according to the terms of the treaty was impossible, and in 1831 he submitted to the nations concerned a conventional line which he deemed fair to both the United States and Great Britain. Mr. Tazewell, the senior Senator from Virginia, Chairman of the Committee on Foreign Relations, submitted a report indorsing the award and concluding with a resolution advising President Jackson to accept it. A motion was made to strike out from the resolution all after the word "resolved"; and while Mr. Tyler, the other Virginia Senator, voted against the motion, Mr. Webster, voicing the wishes of Massachusetts and Maine, who stood for the full extent of the American claim, voted in its favor.

The award was not accepted by the Senate, and the old methods of explorations and surveys were again resorted to in the vain attempt to locate points, lakes, and highlands not sufficiently defined in the treaty of 1783.

Things had gotten to the fighting point between Maine and New Brunswick at the time Mr. Tyler assumed the reins of government, in 1841. Before this time Mr. Webster had come over

---

[1] *Letters and Times of the Tylers,* II, p. 191; Niles, *Register* LXIV, p. 79.

[2] *Letters and Times of the Tylers,* II, 242.

to the opinion expressed in the vote of Mr. Tyler in 1831, that the boundary was determinable only by compromise, and the main difficulty to settlement was over when a government prepared to accept this idea as a basic one came into power under Mr. Tyler; for the British government appears to have been long of this view, antedating the award of the King of the Netherlands. The chief remaining difficulties proceeded from the personal factors in the negotiations. Maine and Massachusetts, whose consent was necessary to the treaty as involving their boundaries, were represented by commissioners who were disinclined to make concessions. Then the freedom of action of Lord Ashburton, the British Minister, was very much limited by his instructions. And Mr. Webster too is represented as having "his unreasonable, ungracious, and difficult moods." Under these circumstances, when disputes were frequent, the President's happy manners and abundant tact were in great request. Repeatedly the President intervened to bring the parties together, and he never failed to smooth the way for a pleasant renewal of diplomatic intercourse.[1]

On one occasion especially there was a deadlock, and Lord Ashburton seriously contemplated throwing up the negotiations and going home, when war would probably have resulted. In this unhappy state of affairs President Tyler sent for the British negotiator; and Mr. Curtis, Mr. Webster's biographer, states[2] that it is "a fact which Mr. Webster always acknowledged that President Tyler's address in persuading Lord Ashburton to remain was most skillfully and happily used." After several months a line was finally agreed upon as far as the Rocky Mountains, which was confessed as more to the the interest of the United States than the award rendered by the King of the Netherlands.

This disposed of the chief question in dispute. Two other subjects were included in the treaty, and the first of these related to the right claimed by England of visiting American ships for the suppression of the slave trade. This pretended right was dis-

[1] Webster in his letter of Aug. 24, 1842, refers to the Presdent's "exceedingly obliging and pleasant intercourse, both with the British minister and the Commissioners of the States" of Maine and Massachusetts. *Ibid.*, II, 226.

[2] Curtis, *Webster*, II, 113, note.

tinguished from the right of search as being confined to merely a so-called "visit" to ascertain whether a ship flying the American flag was a British ship carrying slaves and seeking to disguise its nationality. In practice the two "rights" could not be distinguished, and many hardships were entailed on American shipping by the action of British captains. This question was of long standing, and no progress had ever been made on either side toward a settlment until Mr. Tyler's administration. Now the question was put at rest by what was called "the cruising convention" of the treaty, which stipulated that each nation should keep a squadron on the coast of Africa to act in concert for the search of vessels suspected of carrying slaves.

This article, which was in strict coincidence with the President's views as expressed in his annual message of December 7, 1841, that the United States was capable of enforcing its own laws against the slave trade by its own power and authority, was placed in the treaty, as the President says, "upon my own suggestion." [1]

The other subject embraced in the treaty of Washington was the extradition of persons accused of committing certain enumerated crimes. As far back as 1794 an article for the mutual surrender of persons accused of murder or forgery was inserted in Jay's celebrated treaty with England. No legislation was had by Congress for carrying the article into effect, and, as it was not self executing, it was held to be legally inoperative and expired by limitation in 1806.

For some years previous to Mr. Tyler's administration, the condition of things on the border between the United States and Canada strongly suggested a new convention on the subject. Persons accused of high crimes found a safe asylum by fleeing from one country to the other. But the case of the *Creole* was the immediate occasion of the new agreement, though, as it happened, the feature of extradition to which it applied, failed to be included. The *Creole* was an American ship which sailed from Hampton to New Orleans with a cargo of domestic slaves. On the way the slaves revolted, killed the person in charge of them, overpowered the crew, and forced the pilot to convey them into

[1] *Letters and Times of the Tylers,* II, 238, 240.

the British port of Nassau, in the West Indies. Here the authorities, instead of assisting the crew in obtaining control of their ship, entered on board and aided the escape of the negroes. The government of the United States demanded their return, not on the ground that they were slaves resisting their owners, but as "mutineers" resisting authority; and Southern representatives were insistent on a new treaty of extradition with the hope of including mutiny among the provisions.

In the discussion of the whole subject, however, it was found that Lord Ashburton would not agree to putting mutiny in the list of extraditable crimes, apparently lest it might commit England indirectly to a recognition of the relation of master and slave. And so the article appeared in the treaty as embracing murder, piracy, arson, robbery and forgery, and without any mention of mutiny. As the excluded term was the only one which met the position of the government assumed in the demand of the American consul at Nassau or in the dispatch of Secretary of State Webster, President Tyler, as appears from his letter[1] to Mr. Webster, was at first rather in favor of omitting the extradition article altogether, but he finally approved it as it stood.

There were, however, three other questions, all of dangerous tendency, which, though not included in the treaty, are, nevertheless, to be considered a part of it. They were discussed and their principles settled in a correspondence which accompanied the treaty.

The first of these was the case of the *Caroline,* employed in 1837 by Canadian rebels and their sympathizers in the United States for conveying supplies from New York to Canada. This case involved the questions: (1) The sanctity of the American territory, which the British authorities in Canada violated in destroying the *Caroline* on the American side of the Niagara River, and (2) the trial of Alexander McLeod in New York for the death of an American while McLeod was supposedly engaged in the British expedition sent out to destroy the *Caroline.*

The published letters of Mr. Tyler show that he took an active personal part in the settlement of this difficulty. He conducted

---

[1] *Letters and Times of the Tylers,* II, 222.

a correspondence with William H. Seward, the Governor of New York, which sets out very lucidly the relations of the government to the trial of McLeod; and in his message December 7, 1841, he explained the rules governing the sanctity of a foreign territory. These rules were now reaffirmed by Mr. Webster in his correspondence with Lord Ashburton and admitted by the latter, who expressed the regret that "some explanation and apology" for the invasion of the United States resulting in the destruction of the *Caroline* "was not immediately made." The question of damages to individuals was referred to future arrangement, and the commissioners appointed under the treaty of 1853 decided that neither the owners of the *Caroline,* on the one hand, nor Alexander McLeod, on the other, had any just claims for damages.

The second question whose principle was settled in the correspondence was the liability of Great Britain for the slaves who escaped from the *Creole.* As shown by his corrections of Lord Ashburton's proposed letter on the subject, it appears conclusively that to the President is due the admission of the principle according to which full damages for the escaped slaves were awarded to the slave owners by the arbitrators appointed under the treaty of 1853. In the published letter of Lord Ashburton it is admitted that a merchant ship, which on the high seas is held by international law as a part of the national territory, did not lose this character if it came into a foreign port by "accident or by violence" and that "any officious interference" of the port authorities with affairs on board was unjustifiable. Now, the letter of Lord Ashburton, as first submitted to the President, did not have the words "or by violence," which were the only words that met the case under consideration. These words were inserted by the President.[1]

The third question involved in the correspondence was the old one of impressment that brought about the War of 1812. This was directly called to the attention of Mr. Webster by the President in a note[2] of May 8, 1842. "Would it be possible," he wrote, "to induce Great Britain to abandon her claim to impress

---

[1] *Ibid.,* II, 221-224.

[2] *Ibid.,* II, 224.

seamen in time of war from American vessels? It would add luster to your negotiations."

Accordingly, the question was discussed by the negotiators from the view points of both nations. In a letter[1] some years later Mr. Tyler wrote: "Is the question of title to protection under the flag of the Union on the part of a naturalized citizen a point to be controverted by foreign governments in view of the fact of their encouragement of emigration? They grant passports and they encourage emigrant ships. Nay, so rigid is the system of police on the continent that no one can leave without it being known to the officials. I put it strongly on that ground in the correspondence with Lord Ashburton in Webster's letter on impressment." As in the cases of the *Caroline* and the *Creole,* Lord Ashburton would make no treaty stipulation on this question, but he distinctly acknowledged in his correspondence that the execution of the claim of England was attended with the risk of injury to others and that "some remedy, if possible, should be supplied." In the reply of this government the rule was announced which should hereafter stand, that "in every regularly documented American merchant vessel the crew who navigate it will find their protection in the flag which is over them." This doctrine Great Britain has ever since respected.

Finally, the President played an important part in shaping matters for the action of the Senate. Mr. Webster was for submitting the three subjects of the treaty to the Senate in separate conventions for separate ratification, but the President overruled him in favor of a single treaty,[2] and there can be little doubt that the large vote given to the ratification of the treaty was largely due to the union of the three questions which it embraced and which appealed with different force to the different sections of the Union. Possibly no one of them separately might have received the sanction of the Senate on account of the prejudices attending the subject matter. The treaty was signed on August 9, 1842, and ratification was made by the Senate on August 26 by a vote of 39 to 9.

---

[1] *Ibid.,* II, 225, Note 1.

[2] *Ibid.,* II, 225.

Shortly after the treaty was ratified by the Senate Mr. Webster expressed his acknowledgments to the President in the following words:[1] "I shall never speak of this negotiation, my dear sir, which I believe is destined to make some figure in the history of the country, without doing you justice. Your steady support and confidence, your anxious and intelligent attention to what was in progress, and your exceedingly obliging and pleasant intercourse both with the British Minister and the commissioners of the State have given every possible facility to my agency in this important transaction."

In November of the next year (1843) he wrote[2] as follows: "In the late negotiation with the English envoy I acted, of course, by the authority and under the direction of the President. If the immediate labor devolved on me, the constant supervision and final sanction belonged to him." Some years later Webster again wrote:[3] "Nor shall I cease to remember his [Tyler's] steady and really able coöperation in, as well as his official sanction of, my own poor labors in the Treaty of Washington."

Finally, John C. Spencer, of New York, who as Secretary of War at the time was fully cognizant of matters, wrote[4] as follows not long after the treaty was ratified: "It is bare justice to the President to say that in the negotiation of the various, and some of them exceedingly complicated, provisions of the recent treaty his suggestions and advice were frequently of the most important character and facilitated the labors of the distinguished negotiator on the part of the United States, and that to those suggestions and to the readiness with which he devoted himself to the task of assisting in the removal of the difficulties and to the constant, steady, and firm support which he rendered to the American representative may justly be accorded much of the success which crowned the negotiations."

---

[1] *Ibid.*, II, 226.
[2] *Ibid.*, II, 190; Washington *Madisonian*, Nov. 2, 1843.
[3] Curtis, *Webster*, II, 377.
[4] Niles, *Register*, LXVIII, 143.

KENNER'S MISSION TO EUROPE

In an article, entitled "Breaking of the Light," published in Vol. XXI of the Quarterly, it is stated on page 217 that in the instructions given to Duncan F. Kenner, sent on a mission to Europe by President Davis towards the close of the Civil War, Great Britain and France were to be assured that the Confederate States would abolish slavery if their independence was recognized. The authority for this was said in a note at the foot of the page to be in "Kenner's own handwriting" preserved in his correspondence in the Library of Congress. Unfortunately the Library of Congress does not hold Kenner's correspondence, and the real authority instead of being a manuscript of Mr. Kenner rests upon a manuscript in the Library of Congress of William Wirt Henry reporting a conversation held with Mr. Kenner a few years before he died. This manuscript is now printed below, and according to Dr. Gaillard Hunt, chief of the Division of Manuscripts of the Library of Congress, "there was or is confirmation of it in the papers of Gen'l Brent, of Baltimore."

Mem: for I. M. Callahan Esq of Johns Hopkins Uni. Sent 24 March, 1899, by W. W. Henry

A few years before the death of Mr. ———— Kenner of Louisiana, Dr. J. L. M. Curry and myself spent some time at the Greenbrier, White Sulphur Springs, West Virginia, with him, and he gave us a detailed account of his mission to England and France in the winter of 1864-5, as special envoy from President Jefferson Davis. Mr. ———— Kenner was a large slave owner, and a prominent member of the Confederate Congress; I believe the chairman of the Finance Committee. He said that on the fall of New Orleans, which he heard of on his way home from Richmond, he became convinced that the Southern Confederacy could not succeed if it held to slavery, as the prejudice of the civilized world was against it, and to succeed the South needed the countenance and support of England and France. I would say here that Mr. Kenner was then very wealthy and probably owned more slaves than any man in the Southern Confederacy. He said that on his return to Richmond to attend Congress, he informed Mr. Davis of his conclusion, and of his determination to move in Congress that a commission be sent to Europe to propose to the

courts of England and France that if they would acknowledge the Southern Confederacy it would abolish slavery. Mr. Davis did not approve of the proposal, and said that the affairs of the Confederacy were not so desperate as to warrant it, and he begged Mr. Kenner not to make the move at that time. Mr. Kenner did as Mr. Davis requested, but some time afterwards Mr. Davis sent for him and said that he was convinced that the proposed mission should be undertaken, and that he desired him to be the commissioner. Upon his consenting, Mr. Davis gave him in cipher his credentials and directions. Mr. Kenner then went to Wilmington, N. C. in order to run the blockade, but while he was waiting for a ship to go out, Fort Fisher fell in the middle of January, 1865, and he thereupon returned, by night, to Richmond, where he found provisions had gotten very scarce. He next determined to try to get to London, by way of New York, and under an assumed name he was put in charge of a man whose business it was to run the blockade across the Potomac, and bring back goods of various sorts. This man was not informed who Mr. Kenner was, but was made to believe that he was trying to get to Canada to help some confederates who had been arrested for attacking a ship in the lakes. Reaching the Potomac he found it so full of ice that it was dangerous to cross in a boat. He stayed for a few days at an old woman's house, who made him promise to bring her some needles and cloth when he returned. The boatman was slow to try the river, and Mr. Kenner was tempted to go higher up and trust himself to another, but was led to suspect his loyalty to the confederates, and contented himself to wait. The next night the boatman higher up was drowned in the attempt to cross the river. Having at last gotten across safely in the night he was conducted by his companion to a place near enough to Washington, to see the Capitol.

On getting near a dwelling his companion made him stop, while he went forward to learn the situation of the affairs at the house. He soon returned and said that it was all right, and that a young girl would meet him at the door, to whom he must deliver everything of value he had. With much hesitation he complied, and the next morning everything was returned to him. On leaving the house early in the morning he asked his companion.

whose guidance he was following, what that ceremony meant. He was told, that the place being so near Washington it was liable to be visited by the Federal Officials, who would search every stranger in the house, but would not search the person of the girl who lived there. Next night they were beyond Washington, attempting to get near a depot on the Baltimore & Ohio R. R. at which they could safely take a train. Approaching a house his companion again stopt him, while he went forward to see if the people who lived there were at home, as they were friendly to the Confederacy. He said the name of the family was Surratt.

On returning he said the family had moved away, and they had to spend the night in the woods. Next day they got on the train, and taking seats far apart were soon in Baltimore. Mr. Kenner drove at once to a clothing house and changed his suit for one which which gave him the appearance of a Pennsylvania farmer. He then took leave of his companion, who wished him good luck in his Canada mission. Taking the train for New York he arrived very early in the morning and drove to the New York Hotel, whose proprietor he had frequently entertained at his Louisiana home. The clerk eyed him closely and then assigned him to a room in the upper story. Before going to his room he asked that the proprietor be sent to him. In his room a brawny Irishman commenced to make him a fire, and while kneeling at the fireplace the door opened and the proprietor stept in. On recognizing Mr. Kenner he was greatly startled, but Mr. Kenner put his hand on his mouth and pointed to the Irishman. When the porter left the room the proprietor said "what in the world brought you to this house Mr. Kenner! Do you not know that if it is known that you are here it will cost the lives of both of us?" Mr. Kenner replied "No one knows the fact but you and myself, I have no idea of telling it, and if you do, the consequences will be on your own head." In reply to the question what he was doing in New York, Mr. Kenner told him he was on his way to London and that he had a commercial enterprise in view, which was true, but not the whole truth. He asked his friend to secure him a ticket on an outgoing steamer. A trunk was obtained that had just come off of a European voyage and was plastered full of foreign advertisements of hotels, and Mr. Kenner was placed in hiding outside

of the hotel until the steamer sailed. On the steamer Mr. Kenner had to run the gauntlet of the government officials, but he avoided suspicion by reading in a conspicious place the New York Tribune and talking French to the foreigners on board. During the voyage he had to listen to much abuse of the Confederates from two or three of the passengers, which he bore in silence. On landing, however, he went to a restaurant where he found these men who commenced again their abuse, whereupon he walked up to them and said "I am a confederate and have had to listen to your abuse during the voyage over, but I want you to understand that if I hear another word of it I will cut your throats." It is needless to say that a profound silence prevailed until they parted.

Mr. Kenner found that Mr. Mason was in Paris. He thereupon went to Paris and sought an interview with him and Mr. Slidell. When they came together in a room he found Mr. W. W. Corcoran was present. He thereupon said "I was directed to show my instructions to Mr. Mason and Mr. Slidell and to no one else." But these gentlemen told him that he could safely proceed in the presence of Mr. Corcoran, as he was their confident adviser. He then had his instructions translated by the clerk of Mr. Slidell who had the key. The two Confederate Commissioners were greatly astonished, and Mr. Mason at first declared he would not obey instructions. But he yielded upon finding that if he did not, he would be suspended.

The French Emperor was communicated with through some one connected with Mr. Slidell, and he replied that he would recognize the Confederacy if England would do so, Mr. Kenner and Mr. Mason then returned to London, and the Prime Minister was indirectly sounded. He replied that under no circumstances would her Majesty's government recognize the Southern Confederacy. This of course put an end to all hope of Mr. Kenner's mission being successful, and in a few weeks he learned of General Lee's surrender. Mr. Kenner gave an interesting account of how he got back home and how he saved a portion of his property, but this need not be told.

CHANCELLOR WYTHE AND PARSON WEEMS

Contributed by D. R. Anderson, Ph. D., Professor of History and Political Science, Richmond College, Richmond, Virginia.

The article below was discovered by the writer after considerable search. He had found out that Parson Weems wrote a character sketch of Chancellor Wythe, and, realizing how interesting such an effusion would be, kept on the hunt for it, until it was located in the *Times* of Charleston, S. C., for July 1, 1806. The "find" is of great interest to the writer, both for what it says about Wythe on whose life an effort is being made to collect material, and for the Weemsesque way in which it is said. It should be of interest, also, to students both of Wythe and of Weems.

Of these two famous Virginians it is feared that Weems has a far wider popular reputation— though of a very different kind— than Wythe. Everybody has heard of the eccentric parson who gave us the "cherry tree" and other remarkable stories about Washington. Weems, however, was the author of a surprising number of books and pamphlets in addition to the "Life of Washington." Among them are lives of General Francis Marion, Benjamin Franklin, William Penn, and such marvellous titles as the following: "The Bad Wife's Looking Glass, or God's Revenge Against Cruelty to Husbands Exemplified in the Awful History of the Beautiful but Depraved Mrs. Rebecca Cotton, who Most Inhumanly Murdered her Husband, John Cotton, Esq., for which Horrid Act God permitted her in the Prime of Life and Bloom of Beauty to be cut off by Her Brother, Stephen Kannady, May 5, 1807, with a Number of Incidents and Anecdotes Most Extraordinary and Instructive."

In all his writings it was Weems' aim to collect a "Number of Incidents and Anecdotes Most Extraordinary and Instructive" and to use them for moral teaching. The prevalent opinion of the "Parson" is that expressed by Bishop Meade when he said [Old

Churches, II, 234] "If some may, by comparison be called 'nature's noblemen,' he [Weems] might surely have been pronounced one of 'nature's oddities.'" However, the more recent tendency is toward a more charitable opinion of the anecdotal "Parson." Hayden, in Virginia Genealogies [p. 350] says of the famous stories in the "Life of Washington:" "Whatever may have been the character of Weems, his pretty and natural anecdotes of the boyhood of Washington are much more easily *ridiculed* than *disproved.*" A fair judgment is that of his biographer in "Library of Southern Literature," XIII, 5737: "He saw the facts through the medium of his glowing imagination and moral enthusiasm; but it is simply misconceiving the whole man to say that his stories are the deliberate invention of falsehood."

Weems travelled for his publisher, Mathew Carey, of Philadelphia, from Pennsylvania to Georgia, and in the article printed here we find him on one of his visits to Charleston, S. C., selling "elegant red morocco Family Bibles," and the like. A recent biography of Weems by L. C. Wroth appeared in 1911 under the title, "Parson Weems: a biographical and critical study."

The stories told by Weems about Wythe are true to life, however fictitious the particular incidents might be. Wythe was both religious and honest—two qualities not infrequently associated. For Wythe's religion, see a very interesting manuscript preserved in the Virginia Historical Society; and published in the Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, VI, 102. Wythe was far from orthodox, as were most of the great men of his day, but he prayed "unceasingly," had an "unfaltering trust," and lived a spotless life—orthodoxy enough for most of us. As a lawyer, his chief quality, in addition to supreme ability, was honesty. He rejected bad causes, charged small fees, and gave large services. He was the first professor of law in America, and the teacher of many of the leading statesmen of his day, including such opposites as his life-long friends, Thomas Jefferson and John Marshall. For a good account of Wythe see, The Great American Lawyer Series, Vol. I, where President Tyler displays his usual learning and literary skill.

Reverend Lee Massey, mentioned in Weems' letter, was rector of Truro Parish while Washington was a vestryman. He was a

friend of Washington, and legal adviser of George Mason. "He tried to follow in the lead of Chancellor Wythe, to examine cases placed in his care and to accept the good and reject the bad. It proved a failure, and he withdrew from practice . . . He often said Mr. Wythe was the only 'honest lawyer he ever knew'" [Meade II, 238, quoting Colonel Stoddert of Wycomico House, Maryland, grandson of Massey].

Robert Alexander, to whom the Wythe letter given by Weems, is addressed, presumably is the Robert Alexander mentioned in WILLIAM AND MARY QUARTERLY, IX, 253, whose will was dated 1788, and proved on February 18, 1793. Alexander, Weems, Massey were all of Prince William and Fairfax, neighboring counties. Alexander married Mariamne Stoddert, Weems married Fanny Ewell, sister of Dr. Thomas Ewell, who married Elizabeth Stoddert; Massey was the ex-lawyer rector of Truro Parish in Fairfax County, and Wythe was the religious, learned, honest, original, and universally beloved lawyer, professor, statesman, and chancellor. The association of these names in Weems' characteristic repast of rhetoric and all-but-impossible anecdote is of more than general interest.

D. R. ANDERSON.

THE TIMES, CHARLESTON, S. C.
TUESDAY EVENING, JULY 1, 1806.

For The Times

THE HONEST LAWYER

AN ANECDOTE

Glancing an eye over one of your late papers, I accidentally caught the paragraph which stated the *death* of George Wythe, Esq., Chancellor of Virginia. Some of your correspondents, very young and *tender-hearted,* perhaps, appeared quite galvanized by this piece of intelligence—but for my own part, getting now to be a little oldish myself, and daily, as becomes a stranger in Charleston, at this season, looking out for a squall of the same sort, I cannot say it was a matter of much shock to me. I knew this much of Citizen Wythe, that *great* and *good* as he was, he was still no more than mortal man; and I also know that he was arrived to that *full ripe* state, at which philosophers and fruits begin, alike, to tremble to

their fall; and when death, by a touch of his old thresher, with equal ease, brings down a chancellor or a cherry—and still less, if possible, was I *grieved* at his exit. What! grieved that this veteran of the law, after a life of glorious toil, to revive the *golden age* of justice on earth, was *returned* to the high courts of heaven—not, *pale* and *trembling,* like the wretched Jeffries, wet with widow's tears and blood of murdered patriots, to meet the tear-avenging God; but, *bright in conscious integrity,* with hands pure as the sweet palms which press the alabaster bottles of life, and in robes of innocence snow-white as those that angels wear, to meet the smiles of the *Judge Supreme,* and the acclamations of brother saints innumerable. Shall I grieve at this? At this, the loveliest sight ever yet placed before the eyes of sweetly sympathizing charity? Oh no. When a PLEADER, like him, forsakes this toilsome clod, to return to his *native skies,* let not the voice of grief be heard. Let us rather follow the steps of his departure with joy-gazing eyes, and *shouts of praise* to God, for a brother, who, after a life so honorable to human nature, and so instructive to the world, is going to his *reward.* And for the white stone that guards his dust, 'tis wisdom's *beacon* to the young: Let it shine with the oil of gladness, suffer it not to be dimm'd with unseemly *tears.* No; give *them* to *the vile attorney,* who, for a fee, supported the villain's claims, and tore from the little weeping orphan, his cake and homely robe—give them to the *infatuated miser,* who, darkened at sight of a creditor, cursed his own signature if it compelled the payment of a dollar—and, unmoved by the calls of honor, still hugged to himself his precious pelf, content to live a scoundrel, provided he might but die rich—*"guilt's blunder and the loudest laugh of hell."* Give to such as *these,* your tears; they need them—but pour them not over the tomb of the sleeping Wythe, who while living, shewed how angels live. Having been often told, that though the *honestest* man in Virginia, yet he Wythe was not the most orthodox, I felt an ardent wish for an opportunity to learn his real sentiments about religion. That opportunity was soon offered. I fell in with him at Richmond—he invited me to dine with him. Being altogether granivorous himself, he gave me a dinner exactly to his own tooth; *rice* milk, improved with plumbs, sugar and nutmeg! Choice fare for a Bramin, or an Old Bachelor. It was over this demulcent diet, that I let drop expressions which shewed the current of my wishes; he took the hint, and with looks of complacency, and accents sweet as those of his native Mocking-Bird, he thus unbosomed himself:—

"Why, sir, as to religion, I have ever considered it as our *best* and *greatest* friend. Those glorious views which it gives to our relation to God, and of our destination to heaven, on the easy terms of a *good life,* unquestionably furnish the best of all motives to virtue; the strongest dissuasives from vice; and the richest cordial under trouble. Thus far, I suppose, we are *all* agreed; but not, perhaps, so entirely in another opinion, which is, that in the sight of God, *moral character* is the main

point. This opinion, very clearly taught by *Reason,* is fully confirmed by *Revelation,* which every where teaches *'That the tree will be valued only for its good fruit,'* and, that in the *last day,* according to our works of *love,* or of *hatred,* of *mercy,* or of *cruelty,* we shall sing with *angels,* or weep with *devils.* In short, the Christian Religion (the *sweetest* and *sublimest* in the world) labours, through-out, to infix in our hearts this great truth, that God is love—and that in exact proportion as consequently shall partake of his friendship and felicity forever. While others, therefore, have been beating their heads, or embittering their hearts, with disputes about *'forms of baptism,'* and *'modes of faith,'* it has always, thank God, struck me, *as my great duty,* constantly to think of this—*God is love; and he that walketh in love, walketh in God and God in him."*

This was the creed of Chancellor Wythe, the Hale, the Moore, of Virginia. His life was correspondingly amiable. His salary, as Chancellor of the State, was 350£ Sterling, per annum!—not a tythe the cost of a diamond necklace for the favorite Miss of an European Nabob—indeed, hardly a month's allowance for one of their dog kennels! But to our honest Chancellor, it was enough, and to spare:— So cordially did he abhor the idea of giving to any man the pain of deception and disappointment, that he lived nobly independent with his little revenue, and no creditor ever went sad or angry from his door. With a fair claim on him, you might approach his simple dwelling with as light a heart as if you were skipping into the State Bank, with a check in your hand from John Blake, Esq. Exhibit your demands against him never so early, yet you never discomposed him—his eye lost none of its friendly lustre—his fine open brow contracted no cloud—no feature frowned the hateful Basilisk to kill the *hope* or to mar the *pleasure* of receiving your money. He never discharged a debt with those distressing sighs which often make a generous creditor wish he could afford *to give it up;* nor with that peevishness and passion which too plainly tell you, that he had rather *you were at the devil.*—

His *philanthropy* gave him that tender interest in your welfare, that *"to owe you nothing but love,"* was to him, in lieu of a harsh precept, an *heartfelt pleasure,* and scarcely so much his *duty* as his *delight.*

The effect of this on the harmony and happiness of society, is incalculable. "Some men," says Lord Chesterfield, "oblige us more in *denying,* than others in *doing,* us a favor"—owing to the sweet spirit accompanying the denial. Now if there be such a *charm* in this spirit (which is no other than that of *love*), that *with* it a denial obliges us more than a denotation *without* it, then how delicious to the heart must the obligation be, when accompanied with that inexpressible charm of *look, voice* and *manner,* which converts *denial* into *obligation?* Here lay the fort of this eminent Barrister, from whose fair example even pulpits might gain instruction. He always received his creditors with a countenance so *refreshing*—attended to his claim with such respectful *readiness*—and discharged it with

a promptitude and pleasure so *endearing*—that his *creditor* actually felt himself, in turn, a *debtor* to the good Chancellor, whom he never left but with a throb of grateful sentiment, spontaneously breathing out his warmest benedictions on his head, and in as fervent prayers, that all men would, but like him, *"live together in love, as dear children"*; daily exalting *each other's esteem,* by *duties, honorably performed; daily sweetening each other's spirits,* by good *office, cheerfully rendered*—that thus, ever filling each others hearts with love, they may strew over with flowers *this life's* paths, and substantially support each others steps to a *better;* where the recollection of such essential services past, will serve to give a brighter lustre to their love-beaming eyes, and to exalt to higher enjoyment their blissful communion forever.

In support of this little moral eulogy of Chancellor Wythe—in proof, I mean, that he possessed that *fervent love,* which gave him so tender an interest in the comfort of another, that no money could ever tempt him to invade it; take the following anecdote of him, and most exactly (in substance at least) as I received it from the Rev. Mr. Lee Massey, a first-rate Virginia clergyman, and from early life, the intimate of Mr. Wythe.

"In the month of June, many years ago, I went," said Mr. Massey, "to dine with my friend, Bob Alexander." (Now, it may not much confuse the reader, to tell him that this same *Bob* Alexander, as Mr. Massey, in his familiar way, always called him, was a wealthy and worthy gentleman, living on the Potomac, and near Alexandria). Well, "while Mrs. Alexander, like Milton's Eve, 'on hospitable thoughts intent,' was preparing an elegant dinner, Bob and I took our chairs into the piazza, which commanded a very fine prospect indeed—full in our view lay the great Potomac, the mile-wide boundary between the sister states of Maryland and Virginia—on the Virginia side the rich bottoms lengthened out, far as the eye could see, were covered with crops of full ripe wheat, whose yellow tops rolling in ridges before the playful breeze, reflected the beams of the sun in sudden gleams of gold, brightening the day—on the Maryland side, a stately ridge of hills, high crowned with trees, formed as it were, a frowning guard to the great river, and threw its subliming shades, a striking contrast to the milder beauties of the opposite shore. Out spread between the two, lay the Potomac, whose little waves, just waked up by the young winds of summer, ran chasing each other along their sky-blue fields, often speaking their joy in bursts of snowy laughter. While thus we sat feasting on these richly varied and magnificent scenes, which the great Maker had so kindly spread before us, Bob's servant arrived from town with the newspapers, and a letter, which he handed to his master. Having hastily run it over, he exclaimed with great earnestness, Well, really Parson, this is strange, very strange! Why that George Wythe must certainly be either an angel or a fool."—'Not a fool, Bob,' said I; 'George Wythe is no fool'.—'Well, that was never my opinion, neither, Parson; but what the plague are we to make of this confounded letter here—

Suppose, Parson, you read it, and give me your opinion on it.' I took it, and with great pleasure read nearly word for word, as follows:—

Robert Alexander, Esq.

Sir.—The suit wherein you were pleased to do me the honor to engage my services, was last week brought to trial, and has fully satisfied me that you were entirely in the wrong. Knowing you to be a perfectly honest man, I concluded that you have some how or other been misled. At any rate I find that I have been altogether misled in the affair, and therefore insist on washing my hands of it immediately. In so doing I trust I shall not be charged with any failure of duty to you. As your lawyer 'tis true I owe you everything—everything *consistent with justice*— against her, *nothing;* nor can ever owe. For justice is appointed of God, the golden rule of all order throughout the universe, and therefore, as involving the greatest of all *possible good* to his creatures, it must be of all things the dearest to HIMSELF. He therefore, who knowingly acts against justice, is a rebel against God and a premeditated murderer of mankind. Of this crime (which worlds could not tempt me to commit) I should certainly be guilty, were I, under my present convictions, to go on with your suit. I hasten therefore to enclose you the fifty dollar note you gave me as a fee, and with it my advice, that you compromise the matter on the best terms you can.

I have just to add, that as conscience will not allow me to say anything *for you,* honor forbids that I should say anything *against you.* But, by all means, compromise, and save the costs. Adieu—wishing you that *inward sunshine,* which nothing outward can darken.

I remain, dear sir, your's

Geo. Wythe.

For the sake of those who may wish to know whether the advice, in this extraordinary letter, was followed or not, I beg leave to add, that it was not followed. Mr. Massey told me, that his friend Bob was resolved, *nolus volus,* to go on with the suit, and therefore gave the fifty dollar note to some other gentleman of the law, who pushed the matter for him, and exactly with success predicted by the good Mr. Wythe—*the loss of his land, with all costs!* "Blessed are the *meek,* for they shall inherit the earth."

M. L. Weems.

M. L. W. congratulates his Charleston friends, subscribers to WASHINGTON, for the *immortal* HONOUR done, as well to their own morals as to the memory of that Hero.— Of 350 subscribers, there remain scarcely a dozen without their books, and of *these,* the *universally fair character,* gives full assurance that he is not to lament their lack of humanity to him, or of gratitude to Washington. It may not injure flavour of the *sparkling*

Pintard, to say on the glorious 4th "I owe nothing now but *Love* to the memory of him HIM [*sic*] who like the flaming Cherubim (by the tree of life) stood firm, where millions where [were] firm by that blessed tree of Political life, planted 30 years ago by our Father."

M. L. W. is still with his friend Dr. Moses—has still a few elegant red morocco Family Bibles, with Cuts; Hymen's Recruiting Sergeant for the Poor Bachelors; the great Algernon Sidney for Politicians; and Montague on the Fates and Fortunes of all the ancient Republics, a very interesting and valuable book, just reprinted and beautifully bound, price One Dollar.

LETTERS OF JAMES RUMSEY, INVENTOR OF THE STEAMBOAT

(Concluded)

(G.)

To all to whom these Presents shall come Edward Bancroft of Francis Street in the County of Middlesex, Esquire James Allan Park of Carey Street in the said County Esquire and Robert Barnewell of the City of London Merchant send greeting.

Whereas by a certain Bond or Obligation bearing date the twentieth day of February in the present year one thousand seven hundred and ninety five Joseph Barnes of the State of Virginia in North America Gentleman then residing in the City of London Executor of the last Will and Testament of James Rumsey late of the Parish of Saint Margaret Westminister Engineer deceased became held and firmly bound to Daniel Parker of Water Town in the State of Massachusetts in America then residing in Charles Street Soho Square in the County of Middlesex Esquire in the penal Sum of five thousand pounds—subject to a condition thereunder written for making the same void Reciting that by a certain Bond or Obligation in writing bearing date on or about the first Day of May then last past the above named Joseph Barnes became bound to the above named Daniel Parker in the penal Sum of five thousand pounds with a condition thereunder written whereby after reciting that disputes had arisen between the said Joseph Barnes and Daniel Parker and in order to put an end to the same they had agreed to refer the same to the award of the above named Edward Bancroft James Allan Park and Robert Barnewall or any two of them it was theby [sic] conditioned to make void the same if the said Joseph Barnes should keep the award and determination of the said Edward Bancroft James Allan Park and Robert Barnewall or any two of them of and concerning all and all manner of action and actions cause and causes of Action suits bills bonds specialties covenants contracts promises accounts reckonings Sums of Money

Judgments executions extents quarrels controversies trespasses damages and demands whatsoever both in Law and Equity at any time theretofore had made moved bought commenced sued prosecuted committed or depending by or between the said parties or either of them so as the said award and Arbitrators or any two of them should be made in Writing under the hands and seals of them or any two of them ready to be delivered to the said parties in difference or such of them as should desire the same on or before the first Day of November then next and then last past and reciting that the said Arbitrators had proceeded to take upon themselves the burthen of the said Referrence and examine the parties and their Accounts papers and vouchers relating to the matters referred to them but did not make their Award within the time limitted by the said recited Bond and it was agreed between the said Joseph Barnes and Daniel Parker to refer again to the award and Determination of the said Edward Bancroft James Allan Park and Robert Barnewall or any two of them the matters before referred to them by the said recited Bond The condition of the said Bond or Obligation now in recital was that if the said Joseph Barnes his Heirs Executors or Administrators did and should for his and their parts and behalf in all things well and truly stand to obey abide by perform fulfil and keep the award order arbitrament final end and determination of the said Edward Bancroft James Allan Park and Robert Barnewall or any two of them of and concerning all and all manner of action and actions suit and suits cause and causes of action and suit bills bonds specialties covenants contracts promises accounts reckonings Sums of Money Judgments executions extents quarrells controversies trespasses damages and demands what soever both in Law and Equity at any time theretofore had made moved brought commenced sued prosecuted committed or depending by or between the said parties so as the said Award of the said arbitrators or any two of them be made in writing under their Hands and seals ready to be delivered to the said parties in difference or such of them as should require the same on or before the twentieth Day of April next then the Obligation should be void or else should be and remain in full force and virtue And it was thereby agreed by and between the said parties that the said Bond or Obligation and the submis-

sion thereby made should be made a Rule of His Majesty's Court of King's Bench at Westminster if the said Court should so please AND WHEREAS by a certain other bond or obligation bearing even date with the above recited Bond the said Daniel Parker became held and firmly bound to the above named Joseph Barnes in the penal Sum of five thousand pounds with a Condition thereunder written for making the same void if the said Joseph Barnes as Executor aforesaid should and did observe perform fulfil and keep the Award Order and Determination of the said Edward Bancroft James Allan Park and Robert Barnewall of and concerning the matters therby referred (being the same matters mentioned and contained in the said herein before recitd Bond) AND WHEREAS the said Edward Bancroft James Allan Park and Robert Barnewall have further taken upon themselves the said Referrence and have examined and interrogated the said parties and Witnesses and examined and inspected several Books Papers and Accounts respecting the same and heard and considered what was alledged on both sides NOW KNOW YE that we the said Edward Bancroft James Allan Park and Robert Barnewall do therefore hereby award order and direct that the said Joseph Barnes as Executor as aforesaid and Daniel Parker or one of them shall and do out of the Copartnership Estate and Effects of Daniel Parker James Rumsey and Samuel Rogers well and truly pay or cause to be paid unto the Reverend Edward Wadeson of Huntingdon at the House of Mess[rs] Roberts Curtis and Company Bankers in Cornhill London between the hours of ten and eleven of the Clock in the forenoon on the twentieth Day of April next ensuing the principle Money and Interest then due to him under or by virtue of a certain Bond or Obligation on the same Bond or Obligation being thereupon delivered up by him to be cancelled and destroyed (being the same Sum of Money awarded and directed by us to be paid to him by Samuel Rogers and Joseph Barnes as Executors as aforesaid in and by a certain other award order and Direction under our Hands and Seals bearing even date herewith and made in pursuance of a certain bond or obligation bearing even date with the above recited Bond And we do further order and direct that the said Joseph Barnes do and shall out of the assets of the said James Rumsey which have or

shall come to his Hands well and truly pay or cause to be paid unto the said Daniel Parker his Executors Administrators or assigns the Sum of two hundred and eighty four pounds ten shillings and six pence of lawful Money of Great Britain and that upon payment of the said Daniel Parker and the said Joseph Barnes as Executor as aforesaid shall do well and truly enter into and execute to each other a good and sufficient release in Law of all Claims and Demands whatsoever under and by virtue of certain Articles of Agreement bearing Date the twenty fifth Day of March one thousand seven hundred and ninety made between the said James Rumsey of the first part the said Samuel Rogers of the second part and the said Daniel Parker of the third part and of certain Indenture bearing even date therewith and made between the said James Rumsey of the first part the said Samuel Rogers and Daniel Parker of the second part and Samuel Browne of the third part or any other Account whatsoever from the beginning of the World to the Day of the date of these presents and we do further hereby award adjudge order and direct that the said Daniel Parker shall and do pay two third parts or proportions of the Costs Charges and Expences of making and executing this Award And that the said Joseph Barnes shall and do pay the remaining third part thereof out of the Effects of the said James Rumsey which shall come to the Hands of the said Joseph Barnes IN WITNESS whereof the said Edward Bancroft James Allan Park and Robert Barnewall have hereunto set their Hands and Seals the ninth Day of March in the Year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety five.

Edw[d] Bancroft (LS.)
James Allan Park (LS.)
Rob[t] Barnewall (LS.)

Sealed and delivered being
first duly stamped in the
presence of
Rich Dann Jr.
Threadneedle Street
London

18th August 1796 Examined with the original (of which it is a true Copy) by us

William H. White Clerks to Wadeson & Hardy
S. F. Townsend Austin Friars London

[backed] Dated 9th Day of Mar. 1795.

Joseph Barnes Gent.
with
Daniel Parker, Esq^r } Award

(H)

London March 30th 1792.

Dear Charles.

In november Last I received your Several Letters dated at Shepherds town in July 91 and on the 27th day of december I received you letter of 22^d of nov^r 91 written at philadelphia. I Sincerely thank you for the kind concern you express, throgh the whole of them, for my past misfortunes, and future wellfare, and trust that you will believe, that I have your interest and happiness as much at heart, as you have that of mine. you Seem to be frightened at the nature and complication of my affairs, and was no doubt more so when you received the Letter forwarded to you for M^r West in nov^r last; but do not Let these things make you any longer uneasy, they are but the natural occurrences, that all men in my line of life may expect to meet with, especially in a City that may (not unjustly) be called the capotal of the world; of course pocessed with a great proportion of all the knowledge thereof, without much of its Virtue, on which account it is Soon determined after a man is broght upon this theatre whether he is fit for an actor or not; I have So far passed muster, tho the part I have had assigned me as yet has been Such as (only) to keep me in view Rather than to make me Conspecueous and notwithstanding my discouragement has been great indeed, from the difficulties that have Constantly been heaped upon me yet I do not Loose heart, finding that "my back is always equal to the burthen that

I have to bear"!!! and therefore (thogh unhappy enough) am not in so miserable a Situation as you Seem to fear; my unhapiness is only at intervals when my philpsophy and fortitude forsakes me, which is not oftener now, not withstanding the turbulance and magnitude of my persuits; than when my greatest want, was a grist of your indian Corn without having the money to pay for it!!! After So long a preface your mind will in Some degree be prepared for any kind of news, I Shall therefore not hesitate to Say at once, that my affairs at this moment are not in a more favourable train, than when I wrote you last, which has been the true Cause of my remaining So long Silent, hopeing every week that Came (for Some months past) would put me into possession of the means of being independent, at least in this land of exile, which would lead to my turning my Eyes (once more) towards my own Country; but alass my weried patience must brace up, to face another long long year, before I can even hope for that pleasure. Then (and not before) you may expect me!!! as I have determined by that time to force my business here to an end of some kind or other; It might with certainty (Should I live) be a prosperous end, had not all my conections here as well as my one [vaunted?] *patrons,* in america, been *Laches,* instead of *Liberal disinterested men.* Charactors, by the by that have no existance, except in Idea! of honest men, there may be many; I know there is Some!!! my Steam Vessel, from the poverty of the Concern, has laid by the walls, nearly, for the last six months, not withstanding that Very little work (besides repair of damages recevd by laying by) would make her ready for an experiment; that would not fail of Success, that would entitle me to receive from my partners £2,500 Ster^{rg}. But what of that Success? if they have not the ability and inclination to pay me, they already owe me, for the new mills that I have Compleated, upwards of £3,000 Sterl^{rg} yet not a farthing of it is to be had, promises and prospects of receiveing a Considerable part of it is always before me, but the *means* for *maturing* them never appears. Thus you See (as throgh all my life) I am obliged to live on *hope,* almost, alone: which at this moment is but very faint as it has become quite uncertain wheithe the business (which is now but feebly carried on) must not in the Course of a few days once more Stop!

for want of Supplies of money to carry it on; how it my be is uncertain, yet Certain it is, that a few days must bring Changes of Some sort, as I am determined to proceed [torn] short time longer, without something Substantial Should Come down; for like all projectors I have, resourses in other Schemes, which I this day expect to obtain a *patent* for, that will be put into the hands of persons for execution whose Situation will respect to money matters will make their efforts (to bring my new plans forward) much more efectual, than ours [?] has been in bringing forward the old ones:

I am very sorry that trade proves So dull with you but don't let that discourage you, Something will turn up as advantages, or it will revive: I wish you Could Sell your property, goods and all; for a good farm, for after all is Said and done I am Satisfied it is the most Comfortable life to be a Contented farmer! It is in that way I hope to end my days! Remember me kindly to all my friends, particularly to my sister, who is so much interested in my hapiness; and but * * * that I remain your Sincere and much obliged friend &

Hum. Servt.

James Rumsey.

Sh for^{d} 15 Cents

Geo. Toun 4th June Alexr 10

—

[backed] 25

Capt. Charles Morrow
Shepherds town
Berkeley County
Virginia

Capt. McKensey
Ship Mary

Letter from James
Rumsey filed in suit
936

(I)

London august 4th 1789.

Dear Charles,

I have your letters of the 16th & 17th of march 89 by M^r^ Hunter, and that of the 17th of May by Cap^t^ Suttan from philadelphia now before me, and be eshored that it gives me great pleasure to hear that you, my sister, and all friends are well, those by M^r^ Hunter I received the last week in June, that by Cap^t^ Sutton are the 12th of July, my reply will be tedious and not Satisfactory but before I Enter into a particular account of the dificulties I have Lately met with I will tell you that I have Concluded after mature Consideration not to Send out the goods proposed before next Spring, the principle reasons for not doing it follow,—you remember I long Since informed of a gentleman that was so good as to offer me money to try my Experiment and that I had a Vessel building at Dover for that purpose, she is now finished and is at London what is still better she is paid for, the hull Cables and anchors and trunk in her bottom Cost 600 guinies; you will be frightened when I tell you that after I had entered into an agreem^t^ for this vessel an had subjected myself to be drawn upon at very short periods for the money, I returned to London where to my great astonishment I found my friend and patron in *Jail* for a Large Sum of Money, I had just received a remittance from the Society about Suficiant to make the first payment for the Vessel which unfortunately was lodged with him, with the greatest dificulty, and more address than I everbefore was Capable of, I got it out of his hands, Contrary to the Expectation of Every one that knew the Circumstances; by which I was Enabled to make the first payment, my Situation was now such that I was obliged to Close with the first person that would Let me have money, a good natured honest Creature that knew no more of my Schemes than an *Idiot,* proposed to Lend me some money, I accepted of it and got £500 of him, from two other gentlemen I got £200, more and was going on tolerable well when a partner of my honest friend returned from abroad, pretended to be much dissatisfied with the money being gone without having Some considerable part of the Scheme for it, we had a meeting in order to try to Contract for part of my british

patent but Could not agree, they offered me £1200 Sterling for one fifth of it; my reasons for not Closeing with them when in so bad a Situation, ware many, they then pushed for their money which obliged me to apply to the Very gentlemen throgh home I intended to get the goods; for the lone of that Sum they ware good enough not only to let me have that Sum but as much more as will finish my Experiment the Cost of which will be at least one thousand guinies, this you will say is a great deal of money for me to borrow in a strange Country Especially when the Society that Sent me here has actually, in one Sence of the word deserted me having fairly refused thogh not in direct terms, to Establish a Credit here for me to try the Experiment these letters from the Society I have Shewn to the Gentlemen that has let me have the money. The Society words are "if the Experiment you are about suceeds you will send us out an Engine for a twenty ton boat by Cap^{t} Sutton; the Cost of which they will pay to your order at our next meeting the Society will take in Consideration a proposition that has been made to them, for Establishing a Credit in London for Such Engines and mechines as they may want!" I will leave you to Comment upon what they have said but I Conceive I am to get no Creditt Except the Experiment Succeeds, I have written them a Spirited Letter in which I toald them as this Experiment would be at my own risk, that I Expected all the profits (should any arise) of that vessel. I hope under these circumstances that you will approve of my not asking for the goods, not that I think thay would have been refused me but it would have had so much the appearance of straining[?] the free horse, that I had not resolution enough to do it besides was my misfortune to happen in the Experiment I should feel a double weight upon me by the takeing the goods for should they take up the Idea that my Scheme would fail it might raise in them Some suspitions of the uprightness of my intentions. The foregoing dificulties at times bare harder on me than any you ever knew me to Encounter in america the reason was their is no * * * of a payment here one single day therefore the failing in one payment would have made me a *bankrupt* and my name must have been (to the great Satisfaction of my Enemies) posted up in the public papers, or myself sent to *Jail,* after what I have said

it is unnecessary to add any reasons for the delay of the Experiment to so late a period, the mecheniry is now on board the vessel and is going slowly together, *I remain quite Sanguine,* she is a butifull vessel Burthen 101 & 45/94 tons I have called the *Columbian Maid* but think to change it to the *Rumseian Experiment* as soon as success is ascertained. I am much obliged to you for [illegible] with your [illegible] for my Success, it is Certainly my friend a great undertaking to attempt Such an Experiment as mine is under the Eyes of one *million* of Souls I did not at first intend to do it, but Several attempts are makeing in different parts of the kingdom to work Vessels by Steam thogh not on my plan I am therefore determined to let the world know the general principles of mine as Soon as posable, that I may thereby gain their Support and patronage, it is necessary in a country like this where almost anything Can be accomplished by *Bribery* and as shore as I have success, I shall have powerfull opponants, and althogh I have (untill now) kept it as Private as possible yet I have Secured several powerfull friends to introduce me to the Lords of the admorality &c. as soon as my Vessel is ready the Duke of Clarance, the kings third son, has been informed of it, and is much pleased with the account, several of the nobility and Sir Joseph Banks (*president of the royal Society*) are ready to tender me Every servise in theire power, my plans has been approved of in the royal academie of Sciences in paris and by the Society of the museum of arts and Sciences, in the Same place, where throgh the interest of the Marquis de Candorset[?] and Some others of my friends their, I am propossed as a member of that Society. It takes Some time to go throgh the necessary Ceremonies, but Supose I shall be Elected Doc. Franklin is at present the only one upon that list that is an american, no person can be admited that has not produced some new philosophical discovery; So much my friend for the gratification of Vanity, the Substance I find is much harder to come at yet I hope it will all Come about in due time. respecting setting up a boat in Patamock I shall not forget that object the moment I have it in my power to attend to it.—as to my returning home, it is the only thing that Distresses me to a great degree, for if I stay to do my business (and consequently my duty) in Europe it will take a long time, and to leave

it undone would be to Surrender to others the fruit of my labours, as well as a great proportion of the reputation I might gain by being the Establisher of them; these Considerations, and a wish to return to my native Country "and to the bosome of my friends" keeps as it ware, a Continuel warfare within my mind which renders me quite unable to determine on Either measure as yet. I am astonished at Fitches perseverance and rascallity I wish you had got him taken with a writ, however upon the hole I think his Exertion [?] will opperate against him. I hope that Mr Barnes has been able to Colect and pay you the money I owed you I have frequently written to him upon the Subject and shall do it again at this time. The unaccountable number of letters I have dayly to write persons in this & other Countries will I hope plead my excuse to my father and the rest of my relations and friend for not writeing Individually to them, Especially as I depend upon you to Communicate to Each the Contents of my letters so far as may be prudent an you think they would be glad to hear. I have not heard a word of Mr Vasey Since he left London last year. The people of france will be a free people, they are following the Steps of the americans who taught the world the Value of Liberty, this City is Crowded with french tories that has made thire Escape from their Justly Enraged Country men, the popularity of the marquis DeLafayette and his Close Intimacy with our Countryman Mr Jefferson, makes him (Mr Jeferson) as it ware the present *dictator* or *law giver* to the french nation, the historyes of the world Can not furnish such an other Instance, there has indeed been tyrants that has ordered the Chains of Slavery to be rivited on as many people, but an american is the first that attempts to have them taken off. I lived to see that dread full place called the *Bastile* it is now no more, but leveled to the Earth by the Candidates for Liberty, —You have not toald me how the navigation of Potamack goes on, and whether richi Stuart [h]as yet the Command of that business I should also be glad to hear if the Sawmill is like to make a liveing that is tolorable for my poor old father and his Children that are there if it does I am Satisfied, your not mentioning it has gave me Some reason to doubt of their Success. I have my uneasiness on many other accounts about which I am realy afraid to Enquire; if any person

has been injured or disapointed by me, I am sorry for it, the only Comfort I have when such gloomy thoughts, occupy the mind is the being Concious that I never wished to injure one of my fellow Creatures who did not deserve it, and that I always did things for the best, what Ever might have been the Event.

Doct^{r} M^{c}Mechen has written to me I am Sorry to hear that he is in so poor a way I wish I was able to relieve him. [torn] is singular (but I can ashore you my friend that It is true) that I never felt more affliction, for the misfortunes of my friends and those dependent upon me, than I ever [did?] upon my own account. I shall Endeavour throgh [torn] Barnes to give him some assistance. David gray [torn] is maried; if you see him tell him I [torn] posable hapiness, and for his own sake [torn] he did not Come to Europe as it not [torn] Can Colect Idea^{s} which will add much to [torn] this life, whatever it may do to his knowledge —I should be glad to hear about the play house, Fitzhughs houses, W^{m} Orrick & his afairs &c &c &c. after my best respects to you & your relations and to my Sister, and mine with Sincerity Subscribe myself yours & their Efectionate freind

James Rumsey.

[backed]

Capt. Charles Morrow
Shepherds Town
Berkley County
Virginia

To the particular Care of
M^{r} Hellen

M^{r} Morrow will please
to puruse this and returne
it to me again

C. M.

McMachen
vs Letter
Rumsey

Philad. Jan. 29th 1792.

Capt. Charles Morrow

Dear Sir,

These lines will be handed you by Adam Fraley, a young man who came recommended to me by Jacob Smith as an ingenious Mechanic, he is professionally a mill wright and is to execute the work of Major Hights mill upon the principles of reaction, in which are to be two Machines, I have given him assurances of patronage, on my receiveing a satisfactory advice of the completion and Success of Said mills; the essential parts of the aparatus are to be made here—

The Committee of Congress appointed to bring in a Bill to amend the Patent system, have not yet made report! however, they promise me it shall soon appear; From what Little I can discover, the report of Said Committee will not meet my Ideas but I will attend to its passage through the Low house, and if it shall be deficient get my friend to amend it. Nor has the Committee of the Rumseian Society appointed to take a retrospect of their constitution &c. yet made report—

The 16th instant I recd a Letter from our friend J. Rumsey dated London Nov. 3d 1791— In which his apology for not having so long written to me is, his not having had matter of importance to inform me. No important event had taken place, he is passive on the Subject of the Steam Vessel; he observes that his partners have for some time payed up their quotas of the expenses, but he fears there is but little probability of getting any of the purchase money 'till the Machines shall be made productive and yield it; he adds that his difficulties were much Lightened, but in consequence of his having then got any Machine in motion which was productive, not entirely removed.

He, further adds that the hopes of the Rumseian Society here must in future depend on their Liberality, because in his Last Patent, dated Augt 24, 1791—he has specified mills and Engines so far superior to any of his former as to render them comparatively of but Little value; In consequence of which he requests the mill proposed at New York to be Suspended 'till he forwards an improved Machine for that purpose.

He further adds, that he was on the point of trying a mill on principles entirely new, of the result of which his next in a few days should inform me.

He observes, that, he used to think he was more unfortunate than others because he met with more impositions from his fellow men, but, almost too Late, he finds the truth to be his own credulity in, and want of a competent knowledge of menkind, which he observes the City of London an excellent school to teach.

He, informs me he had not since Buel Left London rec[d] a Line from him, which together with Some disagreeable things which he has since heard of him is Sufficient ground to Suspect he (Mr. Rumsey) is once more deceived, however Mr. Rumsey observes if the result shall be, that Buel had not acted with propriety or has done any thing contrary to Mr. Rumsey interest he will make America too warm for the [torn] of Buels views?

with the purest motives
of respect
I am Sir
your hum. ser[t]
Joseph Barnes

Capt C. Morrow

P. S.
Best respects to M[rs] Morrow and Love to children particularly Little polly for whom I feel sensible emotions.
Likewise respects to M[r] Rumsey, & friends,
J. B.

[backed] Capt. Charles Morrow
Shepherds Town
M W Berkely County
Adam Fraley Virginia

McMachen
vs Letter.
Rumsey

AN UNPUBLISHED LETTER OF GEN. JACKSON

Camp near Fairfax C. H.,
Sept. 27, 1861.

My dear friend:

Such you must permit me to call you though we have never met. Your kind note and the box of delicacies sent by yourself and other lady friends of Charlestown met with a very welcome reception, and the object of these few lines is to make my grateful acknowledgments, to express my admiration of the patriotic course of your town when it was occupied by the enemy, and to ask that you will pray more earnestly to the Giver of every good and perfect gift for the inestimable blessings of an honorable and lasting peace.

Please give my thanks and kindest regards to the other ladies.

Truly your friend,

T. J. JACKSON.

Mrs. Dr. Keene.

AGES OF LOWER NORFOLK COUNTY PEOPLE

By Charles F. McIntosh

Abstracted from Depositions found in Books A, B, C and D (1637-1665) in the Norfolk County Clerk's Office. The ages in almost all instances are followed by the words "thereabouts."

(1637-1663)

Hawkins Henry	aged	22	years	1637
Locke George	"	30	"	1637
Rivers Thomas	"	21	"	1637
West Robte	"	24	"	1637
*Chee*ly Thomas	"	40	"	1637
Keeling Thomas	"	24	"	1637
Haynes Henry	"	44	"	1637
Mason ffrancis	"	42	"	1637
Tanner Daniell	"	56	"	1637
Mason *Jarvis*	"	26	"	1637
Thompson Hoenery	"	26	"	1637
Whitby Willis	"	24	"	1638
Laton Elizabeth	"	24	"	1638
Smith James	"	25	"	1638
Coleman Edward	"	26	"	1638
Webbe John	"	23	"	1638
Hill Andrew	"	23	"	1638
Hunter George	"	36	"	1638
Julian Sarah	"	37	"	1638
John*son* John	"	20	"	1639
Mear*s* Thomas	"	38	"	1640
Ivey Thomas	"	36	"	1640
Edwards William	"	36	"	1640
Bradshawe Jacob	"	29	"	1640
Hathwaye Walter	"	20	"	1640
Meares Thomas	"	38	"	1640
Bullock Thomas	"	28	"	1640
Bradshawe Jacob	"	25	"	1640
Peeters Simon	"	28	"	1640
Riglesworth Peter	"	—	"	1640
Body Robt.	"	24	"	1640
Kealinge Ann	"	22	"	1640

Moy Dorathy	"	26	"	1640
Butler Edward	"	22	"	1640
Richardson John	"	20	"	1640
Hawkins Henry	"	27	"	1640
ffloyd Richard	"	23	"	1640
Cr*ee*ch Nicholas	"	21	"	1640
Body Robt.	"	23	"	1640
Lewellinge David	"	22	"	1640
Llilly Edward	"	22	"	1640
Hayes Robert	"	46	"	1640
Edwards William	"	44	"	1640
Ch*ee*ly Thos.	"	50	"	1640
Webb John	"	35	"	1640
Lambert Thomas	"	30	"	1640
Kemp George	"	28	"	1640
Hollmes Mathew	"	26	"	1640
Br*ika*ine Thomas	"	30	"	1640
Troumball Willm.	"	28	"	1640
Wattsone Willm.	"	32	"	1640
Darby John	"	36	"	1641
Masson Trestrum	"	22	"	1641
Lennor Marke	"	24	"	1641
*Shunds*more Nathan	"	54	"	1641
ffoake Robt.	"	37	"	1641
Lee Rich.	"	32	"	1641
Land ffrancis	"	37	"	1641
Lloyd Cornelius	"	33	"	1641
Cra*ffett* John	"	36	"	1641
Harrison Thomas (Minister)	"	25	"	1641
Lane Phillipp	"	35	"	1641
Shipp Catherine	"	30	"	1641
Burrough Cristopher	"	29	"	1641
Moryason John	"	28	"	1641
Cattelin Henry	"	40	"	1642
Holbeck John	"	30	"	1642
Casson Thos.	"	38	"	1642
Allen Thos.	"	28	"	1642
Windham Edward	"	26	"	1642
Woodhouse Henry	"	35	"	1642
Vaughan William	"	30	"	1642
Morgan Rowland	"	23	"	1642
Budding Will	"	18	"	1643
Capps Willm	"	25	"	1643
Phillips Mathew, gent	"	45	"	1646
Howell Thomas	"	31	"	1646

Land ffrancis	"	35	"	1646
Lloyd Cornelius	"	38	"	1646
Powell Owen	"	35	"	1646
Yardley Fran.	"	—	"	1647
Todd Thomas	"	33	"	1647
Eyre Robert	"	35	"	1647
Browne Arthur	"	56	"	1647
Abrell Richard	"	23	"	1647
Waring Sampson	"	30	"	1647
Godby Ann	"	20	"	1648
Conquest Richard	"	28	"	1648
More William	"	32	"	1648
Butler Will	"	26	"	1648
Page Robt, Capt.	"	42	"	1649
Mudler Joseph	"	23	"	1649
Mikaye Michaell	"	22	"	1649
Wheeler Richard	"	—	"	1649
Nicols Rich.	"	30 or 32	"	1650
Barker William	"	56	"	1647
Hill John	"	50 to 60	"	1647
Clarke Elizabeth	"	17	"	1651
Scott Jacobi	"	21	"	1651
Tooker Thomas	"	38	"	1652
Peeters Simon	"	42	"	1652
Sternell Richard	"	38	"	1653
Woody Robert	"	32	"	1653
Seaborne Nicholas	"	39	"	1653
Kelly Darby	"	26	"	1653
Anke*till* ffrancis	"	28	"	1653
Mason Lemuell	"	25	"	1653
Martin John	"	37	"	1653
Atterbury William	"	47	"	1653
Goodrich Thomas	"	40	"	1654
Bridge Thomas	"	30	"	1654
Marshall John	"	42	"	1654
Peeters Simond	"	42	"	1654
Wright Thomas	"	64	"	1654
Dyer Willm.	"	40	"	1655
Davis Henry	"	23	"	1655
Gedney John	"	18	"	1655
Follett Alfred	"	30	"	1655
Bott Richard	"	22	"	1655
Huckstepp ———	"	34	"	1656
Bankes James	"	24	"	1656
Harding Thos.	"	38	"	1656
Bustian Christopher	"	32	"	1656

Malbone Peter	"	23	"	1656
Rigge John	"	30	"	1656
Emperor Francis	"	28	"	1656
Willey John of New Eng.	"	27	"	1656
Peeters Ferdinand	"	27	"	1656
Carwi*sh*on Caleb	"	35	"	1656
Johnson Elizabeth	"	20	"	1656
Johnson James	"	36	"	1656
fleetwood Magret	'	37	"	1656
Wilkinson Mary	"	25	"	1656
Daines Wm.	"	40	"	1657
White Thomas, Sr.	"	58	"	1657
Hall William	"	26	"	1657
Overzee Symon	"	30	"	1657
Daines William	"	40	"	1656
White Wm.	"	23	"	1657
Emperor Francis	"	28	"	1657
Emerson Elizabeth	"	36	"	1657
Martin John	"	—	"	1657
Malbone Peter	"	24	"	1657
Robinson Edward	"	32	"	1657
Cord*en* Samuell	"	32	"	1657
Abbott George	"	40	"	1657
Renalls Elizabeth	"	41	"	1658
Poole Robert	"	37	"	1658
Stanley Wm.	"	28	"	1658
Hodgkinson Jasper	"	60	"	1658
Huckstepp Walter	"	36	"	1658
Scott James	"	28	"	1658
Pigot John	"	38	"	1658
Hall Edward	"	56	"	1658
Bowman Edward	"	42	"	1658
Porter John, Sr.	"	30	"	1658
G*aive* Ann	"	29	"	1659
Hall Thomas	"	45	"	1659
fonkes John	"	28	"	1659
Madock Thos	"	50	"	1659
Carraway John	"	40	"	1659
Linton Moses	"	46	"	1659
Lynton Dorathy	"	36	"	1659
Wilder Edward	"	30	"	1659
Nicols Elener	"	32	"	1659
Sidney John, Coll	"	46	"	1659
Porter John Sr.	"	30	"	1659
Harding Thos.	"	40	"	1659

Pinner Richard	"	40	"	1659
Harvey Thomas	"	26	"	1659
Newell Peter	"	26	"	1660
Phillips Thomas	"	22	"	1660
Hoskins Bartholomew	"	60	"	1660
Smith William	"	33	"	1661
Butler James	"	29	"	1661
Moore Thomas	"	34	"	1661
Martin John	"	43	"	1661
Lovett Lancaster	"	52	"	1661
Watson Henry	"	24	"	1661
*Tose*land Thomas	"	30	"	1661
Brinson Thomas	"	30	"	1661
Shipp ffrancis	"	22	"	1661
Phillipps Wm.	"	20	"	1661
Turbey Samuell	"	22	"	1661
Malbone Peter	"	28	"	1661
Al*e*ford Ambrose	"	36	"	1661
Taylor John	"	35	"	1661
Hattersley Margarett	"	26	"	1661
Dale William	"	40	"	1662
Shipp Sarah	"	60	"	1662
Hargrave Richard	"	46	"	1662
Yonge ffrancis	"	36	"	1662
Hebdon John	"	24	"	1662
Townesend Josias	"	35	"	1662
Sharpham Thomas	"	33	"	1663
Moy John	"	23	"	1663
Carraway Ann	"	43	"	1663
Mullekin Rosemond	"	32	"	1663
Segg*s* Thomas	"	29	"	1663
Pitts Thomas	"	25	"	1663
Newport Anthony	"	26	"	1663
Raveninge Joane	"	21	"	1663
Port*en* William	"	27	"	1663
Nicholls Wm.	"	20	"	1663
Pearse John	"	34	"	1663
Biddle Margery	"	20	"	1663
Atwood, Edward	"	27	"	1664
Capps, William	"	53	"	1665

NOTE.—Names or letters in italics indicate uncertainty of spelling

JOHN DOWNING OF FAIRFIELDS, NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY, VIRGINIA, AND HIS DESCENDANTS

By Mrs. O. A. Keach, Wichita, Kansas

1. John[2] Downing, the second son of Captain William[1] Downing, "of Great Wicomico River, planter," * is first mentioned in the records of Northumberland County, January 27, 1668, when he and his brother, William, were deeded land by their father and which is described as "600 acres of land up the north side of horse-path bounding east upon William Wildy and west upon Richard Nelms."

Captain William[1] Downing had five sons and two daughters: (1) William,[2] who left no male issue; (2) John;[2] (3) Thomas,[2] who left one son, Thomas,[3] who died without issue; (4) George,[2] died unmarried; (5) Charles,[2] who died unmarried; (6) Mary,[2] probably married Jonathan Royston, and had an only child, Mary,[3] who married Charles Betts; (7) Patience,[2] married *first,* ante 1695, Daniel Neale (issue: Nathan[3] Neale); *second,* John Graham (and as Mrs. Patience Graham brought suit in behalf of her son Nathan Neale); *third,* William Coppedge (issue: John[3] Coppedge, born January 31, 1710).

Thus it would seem that John,[2] the second son of Captain William[1] Downing was the progenitor of all that name in Nothumberland County.

In 1679, John[2] Downing was granted a certificate for 100 acres of land for two headrights, *Charles Blackwell* and Margaret Harley. On January 16, 1684, he added 350 acres to his holdings

---

* See "The Downings of Northumberland County," in William and Mary Quarterly, Vol. XXIV, p. 189, in which article Mrs. Keach gives the record of Captain William Downing and some account of the descendants of his daughters.

for seven headrights. May 21, 1679, he was appointed constable for Fairfields parish.

On October 19, 1681, the Court appointed John[2] Downing guardian to John Cockrill, son of Andrew Cockrill. This association of names continues for more than a hundred years and it is possible that John[2] Downing may have married the widow of Andrew Cockrill. June 8, 1684, Mr. John[2] Downing and William Tignal (Tignor) were church-wardens of Fairfields parish. August 15, 1688, John[2] Downing and Thomas Hobson Jr. are mentioned as overseers of the will of Mr. William[1] Downing, Senior. John[2] Downing was a member of the House of Burgesses in 1693, was a Justice of the Peace in 1694 and succeeding years. In May, 1695, his half brother, Charles,[2] chose Mr. John[2] Downing his guardian.

The will of Mr. John[2] Downing was proved May 18, 1698, by the oaths of David Spence, Thomas Hobson and John Simpkin. Mrs. Elizabeth Downing, his widow, was his executrix. She was the second wife of John[2] Downing and later, as guardian of her son, John Downing, brought suit in his behalf against Susannah Franklin, relict of John Hughlett, and John Hughlett, Jr., probably for her son's maternal inheritance. Captain Richard Haynie was Mrs. Downing's attorney and represented her in the courts at various times.

The will of Mrs. Elizabeth Downing (relict of Mr. John[2] Downing) was presented in court October 15, 1715, by her executor, Mr. Thomas Hughlett.

It is believed Mr. John[2] Downing had issue:*

2. i. Sarah[3] Downing married, *first,* John Span; *second,* David Spence.
3. ii. Samuel[3] Downing married Elizabeth Saunders.
4. iii. John[3] Downing married Elizabeth ————.
iv. (Possibly) Ann[3] Downing.

---

* Except in the case of his youngest son, John,[3] the only direct identification of the children of John Downing in the Northumberland County records seems to be that of his daughter, Sarah,[3] who must have been among his older children.

2. Sarah[3] Downing (*John,*[2] *William*[1]) married *first,* John Span (son of Richard and Gracianna Span); *second,* David Spence.†

† The records of the Spence family are very fragmentary. It is an honorable Scotch name of considerable historical importance. In Northumberland County, the Spences and Pickerings were associated from the time of the second large immigration into that county.

Feb. 4, 1666. George Pickering, planter, and Sarah, his wife, made a deed to David Spence for a tract of land in Northumberland County—towards the head of the Lower Chetank Creeke—being part of a patent granted to said Pickering February 4, 1662.

Oct. 28, 1665. Assignment of land from David Spence to John Graham.

1665, Nov. 21. Deed of gift from David Spence to John Alexander, son of William Alexander, for one heifer.

Capt. *Alexander* Spence was sheriff, and otherwise prominent in Westmoreland County, and died about 1712.

In an abstract from Richmond County, dated February 6, 1694, it is stated that Alexander Spence married Elizabeth, the youngest daughter of Evan Browne and that James Taylor, late of Richmond county, but now of Westmoreland County, married the widow of Evan Browne (WILLIAM AND MARY QUARTERLY).

Patrick Spence lived probably in Lancaster County. On May 27, 1712, Hon. Robert Carter of Lanc. County petitioned the Northumberland County Court in behalf of Mary Spence. In this record it is stated that Capt. George Eskridge of Westmoreland County, was one of the executors of Patrick Spence, deceased, and guardian to Mary Spence, sister of said Patrick and daughter of Alexander Spence, and that Mr. Richard Neale of Northumberland County and Mr. Matthew Mason of Maryland married the other two daughters of said Alexander Spence, now both deceased.

1704, July 20, Susannah Mason of the Province of Maryland vs. Phil. Rogers (*Northumberland Co. Records*).

There was also a John Spence who married Jemima Waddy, daughter of Mr. Thomas Waddy of Wicomico parish.

Was David Spence who gave the deed of gift to John Alexander in 1665, the father of: (1) Alexander Spence who married Elizabeth Browne; (2) David Spence who married 1st, Sarah Downing, 2nd, Ann Edwards; (3) John Spence who married Jemima Waddy?

My first record of the second David Spence is November 16, 1692, when Mr. John Downing was awarded an attachment against the estate of John James, a part of which was in the hands of David Spence.

On May 18, 1698, the will of Mr. John Downing was proved by the oath of David Spence, one of the witnesses.

On May 19, 1697, Sarah[3] Span, widow and relict of John Span, decd., was granted a commission of administration upon the estate of her deceased husband and February 17, 1698, Sarah Span was granted administration upon the estate of her deceased daughter, Elizabeth Span.

Sarah[3] (Downing) Span, widow of John Span, probably married David Spence in 1698, before her father's death, as on August 18, 1699, David Spence and Sarah, his wife, legatee of John[2] Downing, deceased, brought suit against Mrs. Elizabeth Downing, executrix of Mr. John Downing. September 23, 1699. judgment was granted David Spence and Sarah, his wife, legatee of Mr. John[2] Downing vs. Mrs. Elizabeth Downing, his executrix, and said Elizabeth Downing in her qualification as executrix was ordered to pay over the amount due. August 23, 1700, John Reason was arrested at the suite of David Spence and Sarah, his wife, late Sarah Span, widow, and judgment was granted for 12 pounds sterling and two thousand pounds tobacco.

Sarah[3] Spence died before July 17, 1711, as on that date David Spence and Ann (Edwards) his wife, petitioned for Ann's estate.

David Spence's will, dated February 23, 1726, was proved April 20, 1726.

John and Sarah[3] (Downing) Span, had issue:

i. Elizabeth[4] Span, on whose estate administration was granted to her mother, Mrs. Sarah Spann February 17, 1698.

He was probably at this time the husband of Sarah Downing, daughter of Mr. John Downing. They lived in Newman's Neck, as he was appointed surveyor of the highways there in 1700.

David Spence appears often in the county records, in several law suits, as grand juror, as appraiser of estates, and on May 19, 1708, he was appointed constable for Newman's Neck "in room of Williams Nelms." This was an office of dignity and held by men of the best standing in the community. David Spence added to his plantation by purchase in 1710 and 1724. His wife, Sarah, died probably in 1710 and he married again in 1711, Ann Edwards, widow. His will was dated February 23, 1726, and was probated April 20, 1726.

David and Sarah[3] (Downing-Spann) Spence, had issue, (mentioned in David Spence's will):

ii. Sarah[4] Spence married William Pickering, of Northumberland County, issue: (a) Sarah[5] Pickering, born December 18, 1718; (b) William[5] Pickering, born November 24, 1720; (c) Ann[5] Pickering, born December 28, 1722; (d) David[5] Pickering, born February 2, 1725. (These names from S. F. Stephen's Parish Register); (e) Laurenah[5] Pickering (her name obtained from Northumberland County Records).

On May 7, 1748, David Pickering of St. Stephen's Parish, the grandson of David Spence, sold to Moseley Mott, part of a tract land described as follows: "granted by patent to William Cornish December 9, 1662, and by him sold to Samuel Nicholls April 30, 1673, from Nichols to Downing, from Downing to Spence, from Spence to Wm. Pickering, from Pickering to David Pickering, first party to this present deed."

iii. Ann[4] Spence, married about 1720, Sylvester Welch, Jr., of Northumberland County. The will of Sylvester Welch, dated June 13, 1753, proved February 11, 1754, names wife Ann, son Benjamin, pistol, holster and sword; sons John and Sylvester; daughters Sarah and Ann; Executors, wife Ann and son Benjamin. Witnesses, Thomas Cotrell and David Pickering. Sylvester and Ann[4] (Spence) Welch, had issue: (a) Winifred[5] Welch, born August 22, 1721; (b) Benjamin[5] Welch, born January 1, 1723; (c) John[5] Welch, born August 17, 1727; (d) Silvester[5] Welch, born October 1, 1729; (e) Daniel[5] Welch, born February 18, 1732; (f) Laurenah[5] Welch, born December 6, 1733; (g) Nancy[5] Welch, born October 18, 1740 (these names and dates are from St. Stephen's Parish Register); (h) Ann[5] Welch; (i) Sarah[5] Welch (named in their father's will).

The Pickerings and Welches were substantial and well known families and furnished several soldiers to the Revolutionary Army.

iv. John[4] Spence, d. unm. and April 19, 1727, Sylvester Welch (husband of Ann [Spence] Welch), presented an inventory of the estate of John Spence, deceased, his brother-in-law.

3. Samuel[3] Downing (*John,*[2] *William*[1]). It will be remembered that Captain William[1] Downing on January 27, 1668; deeded six hundred acres of land to his sons William[2] and John,[2] described as "up the north side of the horse-path and bounding east on Richard Nelms." This land was situated in Fairfield's parish and Mr. John[2] Downing made many additions to its acres by purchase

and by patent from the proprietors of the Northern Neck. The "horse-path" became the "horse-head" and is so known to the present time. By inter-marriage the "horse-head plantation" passed into the hands of the Nelms family who were, even in 1668, neighbors of the Downings.

The will of Mr. John[2] Downing is missing but as Samuel[3] was seated upon the horsepath land in Fairfield's parish, he was no doubt the eldest son.

Samuel Downing married Elizabeth, daughter of Mr. Ebenezer Saunders. In 1711, April 2, upon the motion of Samuel Downing and Elizabeth, his wife, daughter of Mr. Ebenezer Saunders, deceased, a commission was appointed to divide the estate and lay off 100 acres left by will to the said Elizabeth.

Samuel Downing's will is also missing but it was presented by his widow October 19, 1715, and proved by the oaths of Joseph Typton and Elizabeth Cockrill.*

Samuel[3] and Elizabeth (Saunders) Downing had issue:

5. i. William[4] Downing married Winifred Nelms.
6. ii. Samuel[4] Downing married Elizabeth Dameron.
iii. Elizabeth[4] Downing married William Nelms. In 1736 William and Samuel Downing assigned their share of negroes to their sister Elizabeth wife of William Nelms

4. John[3] Downing (*John,*[2] *William*[1]). He was the youngest son of his parents, John[2] and Elizabeth Downing, and was a minor in 1698 at the time of his father's death.

In 1709, July 20, Anne Lyon, wife of John Lyon, and executrix of Hugh Callon, petitioned the Court to appoint Mr. John Downing, Charles Nelms and David Spence to appraise the said Callon's

---

* The widow, Elizabeth (Saunders) Downing, married Charles Nelms and on May 17, 1716, they petitioned the court to appoint appraisers for the estate of Samuel Downing.

On July 17, 1717, Mr. Chas. Nelms and Mrs. Elizabeth Downing confessed judgment to Mr. Joseph Typton for personal estate made over to said Typton by his deceased mother, Mrs. Elizabeth Typton by deed of gift.

May 20, 1724. Charles Nelms was by the court appointed overseer of the highways from "Horsehead" to Dunoway's old field. This plantation known as "Horsehead" has remained in the Nelms family until within the last generation.

estate. Anne Lyon may have been a sister of Mr. John Downing, and sister-in-law of David Spence who married a daughter of Mr. John Downing, Sr.

Feb. 16, 1716, the will of John[3] Downing was presented by Elizabeth Downing, one of the executors. Witnesses, Joseph Typton and William Harding. (Margaret Downing, the widow of Captain William[1] Downing had married about 1683 Mr. Edward Typton.)

March 19, 1718, Judgment was granted Elizabeth Downing, executrix of John[3] Downing against the estate of Samuel[3] Downing (Samuel and John Downing were brothers) and the Court ordered that Samuel Nelms and wife, Elizabeth (relict of Samuel Downing) pay same.

The will of John[3] Downing is missing but very careful study of the records seems to prove that John[3] Downing and Elizabeth, his wife, had issue:

7. i. John[4] Downing married Hannah Fallin.
8. ii. Edward[4] Downing married Frances Nutt.
9. iii. David[4] Downing.
10. iv. Charles[4] Downing.
v. Possibly a daughter.

5. William[4] Downing (*Samuel,*[3] *John,*[2] *William*[1]), the eldest son of Samuel[3] and Elizabeth (Saunders) Downing, was probably of age about March 17, 1726, as on that date he petitioned the Court for his part of his father's estate. In 1736 William[4] and Samuel[4] Downing assigned their share of negroes to their sister Elizabeth Nelms, the wife of William Nelms.

William[4] Downing married Winifred Nelms.

The will of William[4] Downing, dated June 9, 1741 and proved November 9, 1741, names his wife, Winifred, sons Samuel and William, and appoints wife, Winifred, and father in law, Samuel Nelms, executors.

William[4] and Winifred (Nelms) Downing, had issue, (so far as is known):

11. i. Samuel[5] Downing, born July 2, 1728 (St. Stephen's Parish Register); died *circa* 1751; married Winifred Dameron.
12. ii. William[5] Downing, born ————, died 1783; married Sarah Cockrill.

6. Samuel[4] Downing (*Samuel,*[3] *John,*[2] *William*[1]), known as Samuel Downing, Senior (to distinguish him from his nephew, Samuel,[5] son of William[4] and Winifred [Nelms] Downing), and the younger son of Samuel[3] and Elizabeth (Saunders) Downing, became the progenitor of a notable and distinguished branch of this Northumberland County family. On March 17, 1726, he chose his stepfather, Charles Nelms, his guardian. The will of Charles Nelms, proved September 19, 1733, named William Nelms, Samuel Nelms and Samuel Downing as executors.

Samuel[4] Downing, Senior, married, about 1742, Elizabeth Dameron, daughter of Mr. Thomas Dameron and Katherine Hughlett, his wife. Elizabeth (Dameron) Downing* is mentioned in the will of her father, Thomas Dameron, dated April 17, 1751 proved May 10, 1751.

By the death of her brother, Thomas Dameron, Jr., Elizabeth Downing had inherited a considerable estate which had been left to them by the will of their grandfather, Thomas Hughlett. She did not marry a second time, but in the interests of her estates appears many times in the court records.

The will of Samuel[4] Downing, dated April 17, 1757, was proved May 10, 1757: to son Samuel, land given me by my father Samuel Downing; to son John, land I bought of Hugh Kelly and Samuel Nelms, Jr.; to daughter Betty; to son Thomas, the negroes that fell to me by the death of Mr. Thomas Dameron; wife Elizabeth and Mr. Samuel Blackwell executors and guardian of my children.

---

* April 16, 1771, an indenture between Elizabeth Downing of St. Stephen's parish, of the one part, Thomas Downing, son of the said Elizabeth of the second part, and John Downing, son of the said Elizabeth of the third part and Betty Downing, daughter of the aforesaid Elizabeth of the fourth part, doth by these presents bargain, sell and give to her son, Thomas Downing all of said lands, negroes, goods and all other estate which descended to her upon the death of her brother, Thomas Dameron . . . Deeds of gifts to her son John and daughter, Elizabeth. This indenture further witnesseth that Thomas Downing doth grant and confirm to his brother, John Downing all . . . the estate which fell to said Thomas by the death of Samuel Downing, brother to said Thomas."

Samuel[4] and Elizabeth (Dameron) Downing, had issue:

13. i. Thomas[5] Downing, born May 23, 1744, died November 14, 1799, married Sarah Ann Rogers.
ii. Samuel[5] Downing,* m. Oct. 2, 1765, Mary Robertson, dau. Dr. Robertson of Lancaster Co.
iii. Betty[5] Downing.
14. iv. John[5] Downing, born May 1, 1755, married Elizabeth Nutt.

7. John[4] Downing (*John,*[3] *John,*[2] *William*[1]). John[4] Downing, son of John[3] and Elizabeth Downing, appears in the court records in 1733 when on May 16 he brought suit against the estate of Richard Dudley, in the hands of Richard Smith and others. He was also a grand juryman November 9, 1739. On November 9, 1743, Hannah, orphan of Edward[4] Downing, chose (her uncle) John[4] Downing, her guardian. August 4, 1748 he was executor of Samuel Snow and on November 9 presented an inventory of the estate of Joseph Bridgman. The appraisers of the Bridgman estate were William Blundell, Samuel Downing and Samuel Nelms. March 30, 1752, John Downing and Hannah, his wife, of Fairfield's Parish, conveyed by deed to Elizabeth Nelms, Jr., 25½ acres of land adjoining the land of Samuel Downing and Samuel Nelms. September 8, 1755, a deed from Peter Bearcroft to John Downing. February 14, 1763, a deed from Thomas Wornum to John Downing, of St. Stephen's Parish. July, 1773,

* The few items gleaned from the records about Samuel[5] Downing mentioned in the preceding paragraph will be set out here instead of later.

An inventory of his estate was presented to the court on April 10, 1769, and Mary, widow of Samuel Downing was possessed with her dower in said Samuel's estate in the hands of Thomas Downing. On the 13th of December following, Mary, the widow of Samuel, gave a deed to Thomas Downing for her right of dower in land and the grist mill left her by her decd. husband "who died sometime in May, 1768." It is probable that Mary Downing married Robert Henning as at the same time, she released her dower, Thomas Downing of St. Stephen's parish gave a negro girl to Robert Henning, of Wicomico parish which after the death of the said Henning was to return to Thomas Dameron.

It is evident that Samuel Downing left no issue. His twin sister Betty died unmarried. Her brothers very scrupulously deeded her property to provide her an independent living.

a deed from William Wornum and Elizabeth, his wife, to Charles Downing. March 11, 1776, John Downing and Hannah, his wife, conveyed by deed, land to their son Charles Downing. July 8, 1782, John Downing, of Northumberland County, deeded land to his son, Edward Downing, and on the same date there is a deed of gift of negroes from John Downing, Sr., to his son, John Downing, Jr. June 11, 1786, appears Captain John Downing, an officer of militia.

October 14, 1793, the inventory of John Downing, deceased.

John[4] Downing married Hannah, daughter of Charles Fallin* and had issue:

15. i. Charles[5] Downing, born July 4, 1738.
ii. Elizabeth[5] Downing, born April 9, 1740.
iii. Hannah[5] Downing, born April 19, 174—; married ——— Shearman.
iv. Nancy[5] Downing, born January 20, 174—; died unmarried.†
16. v. Edward[5] Downing, born April 22, 1750.
vi. Sarah[5] Downing, born February 18, 1753; married John B. Kenner.
17. vii. John[5] Downing.

8. Edward[4] Downing (*John,*[3] *John,*[2] *William*[1]), son of John[3] and Elizabeth Downing, died before 1739. He married, prior to 1734, Frances Nutt.

On June 12, 1739, Richard Smith and others were appointed to settle the accounts of Edward Downing's estate and to allot to the widow, Frances, her part of the same. Frances (Nutt) Downing married secondly, William Haynie, son of Captain Richard Haynie. On December 14, 1741, William Haynie, guardian of

---

* The will of Charles Fallon, dated January 23, 1753, proved June 8, 1752 [sic] mentions daughter Hannah Downing and grandson Charles Downing. The will of Charles Fallin, dated February 11, 1773, proved October 11, 1773, names brother in law, John Downing and sister, Hannah Downing. Charles Downing was one of the executors of the last mentioned will.

† The will of Nancy Downing, dated April 28, 1814, proved December 12, 1815, mentions sisters Hannah Shearman and Sarah Kenner; brother John Downing; brother in law John B Kenner; niece Elizabeth Kenner; nephew John Downing.

Hannah[5] Downing, orphan of Edward[4] Downing, petitions for her part of Charles Downing's estate in the hands of John Downing.*

Edward[4] Downing had children:

i. Elizabeth[5] Downing, born June 20, 1731 (who must have died in infancy).

ii. Hannah[5] Downing, born December 11, 1733.

9. David[4] Downing (*John,[3] John,[2] William[1]*). It is believed that David was the third son of John and Elizabeth Downing. He was probably named for David Spence, the husband of his aunt, Sarah (Downing) Spence. On April 19, 1733, Thomas Edwards moved the Court in behalf of the orphans of John Bell to appoint a commission consisting of Joseph Graham, John Shapleigh and Thomas Gill to audit the accounts and set apart so much of the estate of David Downing of sufficient value to satisfy orphans and put it in the hands of William Hobson. On the same date, an attachment was granted Matthew Kenner against the estate of David Downing. Nothing more is known of David Downing. He probably married the widow of John Bell and may have left young children.

10. Charles[4] Downing (*John,[3] John,[2] William[1]*). Charles, probably the youngest son of John and Elizabeth Downing seems to have died unmarried. On December 14, 1741, Wm. Haynie, guardian of Hannah Downing orphan of Edward, petitioned the Court for her part of Charles Downing's estate in the hands of John Downing.

A record bearing date February 6, 1789, recites that Wm. Wildy, Jr., gave a deed to Charles Downing (son of Capt. John Downing) for 90 acres in St. Stephen's parish, part of a tract sold by Charles Downing, deceased to Mottley Wildy, deceased, by deed bearing date October 6, 1739.

(To be Concluded.)

---

* On August 11, 1742, Mrs. Fallin, grandmother of Hannah Downing was refused guardianship of the child "because the Court is informed that one of Mrs. Fallin's daughters is married to the petitioner, John Downing who is heir at law on the part of the father of said Hannah, who is only daughter and heir of Edward Downing, deceased." Spencer Ball was appointed guardian to Hannah Downing at this time, but she later chose her uncle, John Downing for her guardian.

HENRICO COUNTY, VIRGINIA: BEGINNINGS OF ITS FAMILIES

Part IV

By William Clayton Torrence

Watkins Family [1]

One of the most interesting families in Virginia from the point of view of economic, social and political development is the distinguished Watkins family whose earliest, positively identified, ancestor was a resident of Henrico County, a man by the name of Henry Watkins, who was born about the year 1638 and who appears from the list of Heads of Families in Henrico in 1679 to have been living at that time in the vicinity of Turkey Island (see Quarterly, Vol. XXIV, p. 131).[2] It has been so far impossible to prove that there was any connection between the Henry Watkins, of Henrico, and other Watkinses residing in Virginia at that time. Henry Watkins, who was born about 1638,[3] lived in the southernmost part of Henrico County near Turkey Island Creek, Chickahominy Swamp and Malvern Hills. Turkey Island Creek forms part of the boundary line between Henrico and Charles City Counties. In 1634-5 (February) in a deed from John Cawsey, of Charles City County to Walter Aston conveying 200 acres in Charles City County it is stated that the said land is near Shirley Hundred "bordering south upon a Creeke called

---

[1] For some valuable notes on one branch of the Watkins family the reader is referred to a pamphlet, entitled *A Catalogue of the Descendants of Thomas Watkins of Chickahominy. . . . By Francis N. Watkins. . . . Henderson, N. C.* 1888.

[2] From the land patents and the records of other counties it is known that there were other persons by the name of Watkins, resident in Virginia prior to Henry Watkins and whose descendants were contemporaneous with Henry Watkins of Henrico, but, so far, any relationship between them has not been discovered.

[3] Henrico Records.

Henry Watkins, his Creeke."[1] Thus we have *a* Henry Watkins living in 1634 not more than eight or ten miles from the home, in 1679 (and for many years later) of Henry Watkins, who was born about 1638. The problem of a probable connection between these two Henry Watkinses must be left for solution to a more extensive research. The fact is merely stated here as a probable "clue."

Henry Watkins, of Henrico, was a small but apparently energetic farmer. In November 1679 he received a patent for 170 acres of land on north side James River in Henrico County, adjoining John Lewis, Mr. Cocke and Mr. Beauchamp, and touching the "Three Runs,"[2] and in July 1690, the same Henry Watkins, purchased from Lyonel Morris, 360 acres, 20 poles in Varina Parish, Henrico County, on the southside of Chickahominy Swamp.[3] In October 1690 Henry Watkins patented 60 acres in Varina Parish, Henrico County, adjoining *his own land* and lands of Thomas Wales and Madam Bland and touching a run of Turkey Island Creek. These are the only records extant which show the acquisition of land in Henrico by Henry Watkins. It is no doubt true, however, that he owned land in the county prior to the patent of November 1679 for he was residing in Henrico in *June* 1679 when the list of Heads of Families was recorded and in which list he is entered as possessed of three tithables, one of whom was doubtless himself the other two, in all probability, his two eldest sons.

Henry Watkins' life was to all appearances a rather hard one. As a member of the Society of Friends, or Quakers, he naturally

---

[1] Register of the Land Office, Patent Book 2, p. 79.

[2] Register of the Land Office, Patent Book 7, p. 17. The name appears in the patent Henry *Watkinson,* but other conveyances in Henrico prove that this land was granted to Henry Watkins. Could the *Watkinson* have been intended for *Watkins' son?* There is no evidence (so far discovered) to this effect, but raising the question may start some one on the search to work out the matter. The name of *John Lewis* given in this patent may be significant of the source of the baptismal name of *Lewis Watkins,* who appears in Henrico in 1679. No connection between Henry and Lewis Watkins has been discovered.

[3] Henrico Records.

clashed with the authorities. In June 1684 the courts of Henrico refused his petition for a remission of fines imposed upon him "he not appearing himself to supplicate this Court but (as y^e^ Court Conceives) continuing still in his Quakerism."[1] Not only did Watkins clash with the public authorities on account of an unwavering loyalty to the tenets of his "faith" but he also encountered rebuke from his "brethren in the faith." A difference (the nature of which is not apparent) having arisen between him and one James Howard, members of the Henrico Meeting were delegated to bring about a reconciliation between the two; the principals seemed amenable to the reasoning of the delegates and "reconciliation" was acknowledged by them in November 1699 "only," so runs the record—"only he [Watkins] had mad a rash promise not to take him [Howard] by the hand."[2] Probably this obduracy was part and parcel of the same "stuff" of which was made his defiance of the Henrico legal authorities.

In December 1691 Henry Watkins was granted certificate by Henrico Court for having made 21½ pounds of dressed flax and hemp. In 1699 Watkins subscribed 500 pounds of tobacco towards the building of the Friends Meeting House at Curles and in 1703 he paid 50 pounds of tobacco towards furnishing the building.

Every document on record to which Henry Watkins signed his name he signed with a mark.

Henry Watkins was the father of at least six children whose names were William, Joseph, Edward, Henry, Thomas and Elizabeth.

In 1692 he deeded to each of his sons: Joseph and Edward, 120 acres of land each on the south side of Chickahominy Swamp, and to his son, Henry Watkins, Junior, the tract (acreage not given) of land on which Watkins, the elder, then lived; and, to his son Thomas Watkins, 200 acres on the Three Runs. All of this land was in Henrico County.

Of Elizabeth Watkins, (the daughter of Henry Watkins, the elder) nothing more is definitely known than of her indomit-

---

[1] Henrico Records, Order Book.

[2] Minutes of Henrico Meeting, 1699-1756, p. 1.

able courage of conviction which is well attested by the following incident recorded in Henrico Court.

In April 1685 Elizabeth Watkins, the daughter of Henry Watkins, at the time of the tender age of sixteen years literally "backed down" the august body known as Henrico Court, by refusing, "for conscience sake" to swear to a deposition which she had made. A Quaker, she willingly made "affirmation" to the statements contained in her deposition, but make oath thereto she would not. The court ordered her imprisonment. In June she was again brought to the bar and still *"persisting in ye same obstinacy as she pretends out of conscience sake and therefore desiring to be excused and her father also humbly seconding her request the court have out of their clemency in consideration of her young years remitted her offence and releast her of her confinement."* To the really thoughtful student of conditions there is great significance of the tender aged Elizabeth's character in what the honorable court deemed persistent obstinacy.

At a court held for Henrico February 1, 1691-2 Henry Watkins, Senior, made gift of a heifer to John Bottomly's daughter Elizabeth. This gift was acknowledged by Henry Watkins at the same court at which he acknowledged the conveyance of lands (alluded to above) to his several sons. Considering the fact that Henry Watkins is known to have had a daughter Elizabeth, that personalty is known to have been more frequently than land the portion of daughters, and considering the fact of the gift to Bottomly's daughter Elizabeth, one cannot but wonder if Elizabeth Watkins, the daughter of Henry, had married John Bottomly and that thus the gift of the heifer was made by Watkins to his granddaughter. This is, however, merely theory, no item of record having been discovered to raise the evidence above the nature of "circumstantial."

Henry Watkins, Junior, son of the elder Henry Watkins, was also a Quaker and a small planter and after an inconspicuous life died sometime between the middle of November 1714 and early in February 1715, leaving a wife and five sons who were

under age.[1] His will dated November 15, 1714, was proved by Henrico Court February 7, 1714-15, devised but a comparatively small estate in land, etc., to his wife Mary, and his sons, John, Benjamin, Joseph, Henry and Stephen. No document made by Henry Watkins, other than his will has been found and to this he signed his mark which is stated merely as a fact and may not be taken as any evidence of illiteracy on his part in view of the absence of any other documents made by him. The sickness and weakness of body heralded in the opening clause of his will may have for once indeed been the cause of "his mark." Within two years of his death his widow Mary had married Edward Mosby.

Joseph Watkins, son of Henry Watkins, the elder, died in Henrico possessed of but small means and on October 5, 1725, Henrico Court ordered that the Churchwardens of Henrico Parish "bind out the orphans . . . according to directions of acts of Assembly for distribution of intestates."

Thomas Watkins (son of Henry Watkins, the elder) moved to Cumberland County. To every document made by him (so far found) he signed his name. He became a man of comparatively substantial means, and his will probated June 23, 1760 disposed of a comfortable estate in land and 24 negros besides other personalty. From Thomas Watkins of Cumberland descended the Watkinses of Chesterfield, Prince Edward and Charlotte Counties in Virginia and the Watkinses of Georgia and a branch of the Morton family of Charlotte County, the distinguished Daniels of the Virginia Court of Appeals and the distinguished brothers, Benjamin Watkins Leigh and William Leigh.

---

[1] He probably had also a daughter, Mary, who married Nicholas Hutchins of Henrico in 1701, though it is not improbable that Mary was a daughter of Henry Watkins, the elder. However, the record of the marriage (*Minutes of Henrico Meeting*, 1699-1756, p. 12) gives "Nicholas Hutchins of the County of Henrico and Mary Watkins, daughter of Henry Watkins," and the first name signed among the witnesses, is that of *"Henry Watkins, Jur."*

Edward Watkins (son of Henry Watkins, the elder)[1] also moved to Cumberland County where he died about 1775 at an advanced age. His will and all of the deeds made by him (so far discovered) are signed with a mark: "E." Before his death he conveyed lands (by deeds recorded in Cumberland County) to his sons Thomas and Edward Watkins. He probably also conveyed land in another county to his son John Watkins. The will of Edward Watkins disposed only of personal effects among which were included eight negroes. Edward Watkins was the great grandfather of Henry Clay.

Of William Watkins (son of Henry Watkins, the elder) nothing has been discovered other than the conveyance of land made to him by his father in 1692. There were, however, many Watkinses of a later period who were probably his descendants.

These data are merely intended as "introductory" to any future history of the Watkins family; a blazing of the trail, as it were, through the pioneer forest. Should one arise to write the history of this remarkable race every student of Southern economic, social and political history would fairly revel in the production.

---

[1] That Edward Watkins of Cumberland County was a son of Henry Watkins of Henrico seems to be proved by a deed dated June 21, 1765 in which said Edward "E" Watkins of Cumberland conveys to his son Thomas Watkins of Henrico the tract of land whereon he [Thomas Watkins] now lives in Henrico, it being all the land given me by my father," and four negro slaves. No other Edward Watkins can be found in Henrico at that period.

Foote, *Sketches of Virginia,* p. 138, "refers to a presentment made in 1745 by the Grand Jury of the then General Court of Virginia of one 'Thomas Watkins, son of Edward Watkins, of the parish and County of Henrico, for reflecting on the Established Religion'" (*A Catalogue of the descendants of Thomas Watkins of Chickahominy,* p. 4). I have been unable to discover any other reference to this incident. This indulgence in expressed dissent is certainly an evidence of "spiritual kinship" between Thomas Watkins of 1745 and earlier members of the Watkins family and that this Thomas Watkins was a resident of Henrico, considered in the light of the deed (quoted above) from Edward Watkins of Cumberland to his son Thomas Watkins of Henrico almost certainly "places" him as of "physical kin."

The name of Watkins in the South has ever been synonymous with strength of character, mental ability and it is interwoven in the fabric of her spiritual and material life. The church, the school, the state all bear the impress of this family's influence. In view of all that the Watkins name stands for these "beginnings" are of vital interest and of marked significance.

The local records of Eastern Virginia are filled with data which could be utilized in a history of the Watkins family and supplemented by private annals and state papers such a work could but prove invaluable.[1]

---

[1] I regret that it has been impossible to procure the names of the wives of the Watkins men. A research much more extensive than is practicable would be required to do this. There are "traditions" (and in them probably "clues") but as positive evidence is lacking it is thought best to refrain from giving these here.

THOMAS AND WILLIAM BRANCH OF HENRICO AND SOME OF THEIR DESCENDANTS

By William Clayton Torrence

In the year 1907 Mr. James Branch Cabell issued his very interesting work, entitled *Branchiana, Being a Partial Account of the Branch Family in Virginia,* and in 1911 appeared his further contribution to the family history in the little (only in size, however), volume *Branch of Abingdon, Being a Partial Account of the Ancestry of Christopher Branch of Arrowhattocks and Kingsland in Henrico County and the Founder of the Branch Family in Virginia.* Owing to the clearly defined limitations of the scope of his research for *Branchiana* Mr. Cabell should not be blamed for overlooking the almost innumerable descendants of Christopher Branch through his eldest and second sons; and particularly as Mr. Cabell's interest centered in the descent from the youngest (so called) son of the immigrant from whom Mr. Cabell descends. This immediate branch of the family should feel under great obligation to their kinsman for his *Branchiana* as should all of the descendants of Christopher Branch, the "founder" for his *Branch of Abingdon.*

It may as well be stated that "personal interest" in the descent from Thomas Branch, eldest son of Christopher, and in William Branch, second son of Christopher, inspired the research of which the appended data are the result. In investigating a "family matter" the compiler of these notes struck a clue which carried a member of his household back in a double line to Christopher Branch and on further investigation, discovering such an interesting field for research, he made many notes of others in this line of descent than the persons in whom he was directly interested.

Aside from any matters of purely personal interest, the study of the descendants of Thomas Branch, who is proved to have been the eldest son of Christopher Branch, the immigrant, develops the fact that "according to the ancient law of primogeniture" the

"headship" of the Branch family in the United States most probably resides among his descendants.*

---

*I am fully aware that this statement is a contradiction of that in *Branchiana,* p. 73, where Mr. Cabell says: "Colonel James Ransom Branch . . . is to-day, according to the ancient law of primogeniture the head of the Branch family of Virginia." Colonel Branch may in fact be the "representative" of the line descending from Benjamin Branch (1732-1786) of Willow Hill, Chesterfield County and thus (*provided* there are no living male representatives of Benjamin Branch and Edward Branch of Chesterfield who [according to position given them in *Branchiana,* pages 46 and 47] were respectively *eldest* and *second* son of Benjamin Branch [1732-1786]) "representative" in the male line of Christopher Branch, of Charles City County son (and presumably *third* son) of Christopher Branch, the immigrant. But the ancient law of primogeniture to whose provisions Mr. Cabell implicitly appeals by his statement would most certainly, before sanctioning so positive a statement, take cognizance of any *possible* or *probable* descendants of Thomas Branch (1623-1694) who is *proved* to have been the eldest son of Christopher Branch, founder of the line in Virginia. Unfortunately Mr. Cabell does not tell us by what process of elimination he reached the conclusion which his statement proclaims. The production of the proofs would, of course, throw to the ground the claim here tentatively made, but until the proofs are produced one is forced by merely the circumstantial evidence afforded by the fact that there were male descendants of the name (claiming through Thomas Branch [1623-1694]) living in Virginia as late as 1800, and people of the name of Branch are living at the present time claiming descent from Mathew Branch (son of Thomas), to consider that the so-called "headship" of the family resides among these latter.

Of course there is nothing vitally important about this matter of "headship" of a family nor does any significance attach to such a matter in the mind of an American. But it would be interesting to any one to know who really is the "representative" of Christopher Branch in Virginia—or in the United States as for that matter—for whoever should be proved (in strict accordance with the terms of the law primogeniture) to be the "representative" of Christopher Branch, the immigrant, will also have been proved (according to the data given in *Branch of Abingdon*) to be the "representative" of Richard Branch of Abingdon, in Berkshire, England, born ante 1500, died 1544 (the earliest identified ancestor of this family). Richard Branch, of Abingdon died in 1544 leaving as *eldest* son Thomas Branch, of London, draper, who, dying in 1565 *without issue,* placed "representation" in William Branch of Abingdon, the second son. William Branch (born post 1524; died 1602) had, as *eldest* son, Thomas Branch, who died in 1603, *without surviving issue,* and as *second* son,

A brief statement of the record of Christopher Branch, the immigrant, will be of interest here.

Christopher[1] Branch (son of Lionel and Valentia [Sparke] Branch, of London) was born in England in 1602 and died in Virginia, 1681. On September 2, 1619, he was married in St. Peter's, Westcheap, London, to Mary Addie, spinster, daughter of Francis Addie, of Darton, County York, husbandman. They came to Virginia in the ship *London Merchant* in March, 1619-20, and settled in the present Henrico County where they were living "att ye Colledg Land" in February 1623-4 with their son Thomas[2] Branch, nine months old. Christopher[2] Branch later patented land and first lived at or near Arrowhattocks on the north side of James River finally settling at Kingsland on the south side of the river (almost opposite Arrowhattocks) in the present Chesterfield County, near Proctor's Creek, at that time, and for many years afterwards, Henrico.

Christopher[1] Branch was one of the viewers of tobacco in Henrico in 1639 and in an Assembly convened January 1639 was one of the representatives for Henrico County in the House of Burgesses.* In 1656 he was a justice of the peace for Henrico.

Christopher[1] Branch's will dated June 20, 1678, was probated in Henrico County, February 20, 1681-2.†

1. Christopher[1] and Mary (Addie) Branch, had issue:

2. i. Thomas[2] Branch, of Henrico Country, born 1623, died 1694; married Elizabeth ————.

3. ii. William[2] Branch, of Henrico County, born about 1625, died about 1676; married Jane ————.

Richard Branch, who died ante 1602, *without issue,* and as *third* son Lionel Branch, of London, whose apparently only child Christopher Branch was the "founder" of the Branch family in Virginia.

I here raise this question of representation hoping that it may be productive of starting a search on the part of some one who has the time to settle the matter.

* Stanards' *Colonial Virginia Register,* p. 60, says 1639; *Branchiana,* p. 28, says 1629. This last date is probably a typographical error.

† The above facts are from *Branchiana,* p. 25-31, and *Branch of Abingdon.* The will of Christopher Branch is given in full in the last named publication, p. 121, *et seq.*

iii. Christopher[2] Branch, born about 1627, died 1665; moved to Charles City County where he was a justice of the peace in 1657. The name of Christopher Branch's wife is unkonwn. It is with the descendants of Benjamin[3] Branch, third son of Christopher[2] Branch that *Branchiana* deals.

2. Thomas[2] Branch (*Christopher*[1]) of Henrico County. He was born 1623; died about 1694 or 5. He lived on a part of the "Kingsland" tract on the south side of James River, Henrico County.

Thomas[2] Branch married Elizabeth (whose surname is unknown).* Thomas[2] and Elizabeth Branch, had issue:

4. i. Thomas[3] Branch, of Henrico County.
5. ii. Matthew[3] Branch, of Henrico County.
6. iii. James[3] Branch, of Henrico County.
iv. Elizabeth[3] Branch married Melchizedeck Richardson.
v. Martha[3] Branch married Richard Ward.

---

* The will of Edward Deeley, of Henrico Parish and County, dated October 18, 1688, probated June 1, 1689, makes bequests as follows: to *cousin Matthew Branch,* land and plantation, all tobacco I have in hands of William Glover and John Davis will all materials provided to go towards the house now building and what remains unfinished to be at said Branch's cost; to said Branch a negro during term of ten years and then he to be free; *to James Branch,* a cow and calf; to each of *Thomas Branch, Junr' his daughters,* one cow; to Richard Ward's daughter, a cow; to Robert Broadway, my horse; to Dorothy Blackman, a young mare, to William Blackman, junr, John Blackman, Elizabeth Blackman, Henrico Parish Church, John Bromfield, William Blackman, Charles Douglasse, Mr. Good, Joshua Step, and William Glover, bequests; *my brother Thomas Jefferson,* executor (Henrico Records). I have been unable to find any further explanation of the relationships mentioned in this will. "Cousin" applied to Matthew Branch may have meant nephew, as that was the common acceptation of the term at this date.

The will of Thomas Branch, Senior, of Henrico County, dated 25th 8br [October] 1688 was proved in Henrico County 1 February 1694. He alludes to himself as "being in a sickly Cracy Condition but of sound and perfect memory" [evidently his "Cracy Condition" was physical, not mental!]. To my three sons, Thomas, Matthew and James, 5 shillings each; residue of goods and chattles to wife Elizabeth, but should she die before testator then said goods and chattles to be equally divided between testator's aforesaid 3 sons "only I give to my two daughters, Elizabeth

3. William[2] Branch (*Christopher*[1]) of Henrico County, who died in 1676, many years before his father.* He married Jane

---

Richardson and Martha Ward, 5 shillings each to buy a ring. Wife, Elizabeth, whole and sole executrix. Witnesses: William Glover, Christopher Branch, Ann Branch.

The will of Elizabeth Branch, Senior, of Varina Parish, Henrico County, dated 2 August 1697, was proved 20 August 1697. To son Thomas Branch, bed that standeth with the head to the partition on the left hand the door as one cometh in, with all furniture belonging thereto, also 5 pair sheets (one pair being Holland), my long table and form, a great copper kettle, an iron pot known by the name of the long pot, and one belmettle skillet; son Matthew Branch, 1 pair "new curtains and vallens to the bed he hath had already," five pair sheets (one being Holland), chest of drawers, drawing table and small forme, biggest brass kettle, second great pot, one pot called the new pot being made of iron, chafing dish, pair fire dogs; son James Branch, feather bed that standeth on the right hand as one cometh from the door to the chimney with the curtains and vallens and all other furniture belonging to said bed; 5 pair sheets (one being Holland) half this present crop of wheat, one great iron pot, one small iron pot, small brass kettle, negro man Mingo; daughter Elizabeth Richardson, suit of wearing clothes, my riding gown, and twelve pence in money; son-in-law Melchizedeck Richardson, half crown to buy him a pair of gloves; son-in-law Richard Ward, half crown to buy him a pair of gloves; granddaughter Martha Branch, all my wearing clothes in general, linnen and wollen, shoes and hose; three sons Thomas, Matthew and James, before mentioned, residue of estate to be qually divided between them except that half the wheat, after James hath his, is to be divided between Thomas and Matthew, and 2 cows called Nanny and Cherry and one cow calfe and half an ox which I give to son James and other half of said ox to son Thomas; residue of goods and chattles to be equally divided between sons Thomas and Matthew; sons Thomas and James executors. Witnesses: Joseph Tanner, John X Cocke.

* December 1, 1697, Thomas Branch of County and Parish of Henrico to John Cocke and Obedience, his wife, the daughter and one of the coheirs of John Branch, late deceased. For £5 sterling, conveys 100 acres at "Kingsland" or near thereto in county aforesaid, formerly given to *Jane (the grandmother of said Obedience)*, and wife of William Branch (son of Christopher Branch) and father to John Branch, and to the heirs of said William Branch as by deed on record in Henrico Court may appear, etc. (Henrico Records, Vol. 1697-1704, p. 39.)

(whose surname is unknown).† *She* married *second* William Baugh, Jr., and *third,* Abell Gower.

William[2] and Jane Branch had issue:

i. William[3] Branch, who died without issue.
7. ii. John[3] Branch, of whom hereafter.
iii. Sarah[3] Branch, nothing further is known of her.
iv. Mary[3] Branch, married *first,* Thomas Jefferson; *second,* Joseph Mattox.‡

---

† Search in the remaining Henrico County Records for the maiden name of Mrs. Jane Branch-Baugh-Gower has proved, so far, fruitless. She was born about 1640 (Deposition, made Xber 1, 1688, stating her age as about 48 years. Henrico Records, Vol. 1688-97, p. 25.) The will of Jane Gower, of Parish and County of Henrico, dated December 7, 1709, was proved in Henrico Court January, 1710; grandson William Cox and my daughter Mary Cox, all my outlands; granddaughters, Obedience Turpin and Priscilla Wilkinson, to be equally divided between them, the land I now live on called the great Stone; grandson William Farrar, feather bed, rugg, pair blankets, pair sheets, pillow and boulster, grandson Abel Farrar, feather bed, boulster, pillow, blanket, rug and pair sheets; granddaughter Mary Womack, four silver spoons; granddaughter Mary Wilkinson 4 silver spoons,; granddaughter Obedience Turpin, four silver spoons; granddaughter Martha Wilkerson, chest of drawers, oval table, diaper table cloth, one dozen napkins; to Priscilla Farrar, bed, boulster, blanket, rug; to John Spike, bed he lies on with furniture thereto belonging; to William Womeck, two breeding sows; daughter Mary Cox, all stock except 2 cows; granddaughter Priscilla Farrar, silver porringer; my sister Hatcher, damask gown and petticoat; grandson Abell Farrar, iron pot, silver tumbler, table standing in the chamber, two pewter dishes; granddaughter Priscilla Farrar, iron pot, table with drawer in it, pewter dish; grandson William Farrar, 2 pewter dishes, my biggest tumbler, silver; granddaughter Judith Womack, box iron and heaters; daughter Mrs. Mary Cox, residue of estate and she named as executrix. (Henrico Records, Vol. 1710-1714, p. 35.)

The mention of *"my sister Hatcher"* in Mrs. Jane Gower's will but serves to make the problem of Mrs. Gower's family name more intricate. It must suffice here to state that no positive, and very little circumstantial, evidence has been adduced to settle the question. The statement in *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography,* Vol. XVII, p. 401, that Mrs. Jane Gower was the *daughter* of Edward Hatcher of Henrico is erroneous as the only Edward Hatcher (of that period) was born about 1633 (Henrico Records) and was therefore only about *seven years old* at the time of Mrs. Gower's birth.

‡ For an account of the Jefferson descent see *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography,* Vol. XXIII, p. 173, *et seq.*

4. Thomas[3] Branch (*Thomas,*[2] *Christopher*[1]) of Henrico County, was born about 1658 (Henrico Records, Vol. 1710-14, p. 48), and died in 1728. In a deed dated December 2, 1697, he is called "Thomas Branch, the *eldest son* of Thomas Branch, who was the eldest son of Christopher Branch, late of Henrico, deceased" (Henrico Records). Thomas Branch married Elizabeth, daughter of George Archer, of Henrico County.*

The will of Thomas[3] Branch, of Henrico County, dated December 4, 1727, was probated December, 1728.†

---

* Henrico County Orphans Court 12 October, 1688, "Mr. Joseph Royall Guard of ye orphs of Geo Archer decd doth give acct that he hath taken up two mares belonging to ye sd Orphs one of which he hath deld to Tho Branch who marryed Eliza Archer (one of ye sd Orphs) wch delvy ye sd Branch in Court acknowledgeth and ye other he hath exchanged wth Samll Knibb for another wch now hath a foal." Henrico Records, Orphans Court 1677-99, p. 23.

† Will of Thomas Branch, dated December 4, 1727, probated December, 1728, son Thomas, negro girl Hannah, large copper kettle, high bed and bedstead, rug, blankets, curtains, vallence, pair best sheets, boulster and cases (standing in upper chamber on right hand of the stairs), great looking glass, chest of drawers in the lower chamber, six largest Russia chairs leather, silver tumbler, gun, large table cloth and form, pair andirons, large iron pot called the soap pot; son William, negro boy Tom, negro girl Sarah, bed in ye chamber, bedstead, rug, blanket, pair sheets, great chest in lower room, one bole, six Russia leather chairs of the second sort, three silver spoons, oval table, brass kettle about 18 or 20 gallons; son James 280 acres land on deep bottom of Proctor's Creek, negro woman Pegg, two negro children Matt and Jack, bed, bedstead, rug, blanket, sheets "which his brother Thomas and he allways lie on," new iron pot and pot hooks, 3 silver spoons, six of the old high leather chairs; daughters Tabitha Mitchell, Agnes Worsham, Elizabeth Punch, Frances Tanner, Amey Branch, each 10 shillings credit in a London store, daughter Mary Tatum £16 credit in some London store; daughter Martha, bed and bedstead, rug, blanket and sheets "which she and her sister now lies on in the lower chamber" and 12 shillings to buy a ring, one chest that she calls hers; daughter Margery, £8 currency to buy a bed; sons William and James, 3 old guns; wife Elizabeth during widowhood, for maintenance of her and her family labor and benefit of 3 negros, viz.: Mingo, Doley, and Peter and if she marries said Mingo and Doley to my son Thomas, said Peter to my son James; wife Elizabeth, during life, use, profits and increase of residue of personal estate and my goods movable and immovable and all crop now on plantation except legacies herein mentioned, and after

Thomas[3] and Elizabeth (Archer) Branch had issue:

i. Thomas[4] Branch, of Henrico, later Chesterfield County. His will bears date October 30, 1765, and recorded in Chesterfield County, devises to William Branch, land and plantation whereon my brother William Branch formerly lived on Appomattox River; residue of estate to Henry Mitchell, Edward Osborne, Robert Goode, son of Robert Goode, deceased, Josiah Tatum, Branch Tanner, Christopher Branch, Tho Branch Willson and John Goode, and they are named as executors. (Chesterfield County Will Book, No. 1, p. 536.)

ii. William[4] Branch, of Henrico, later Chesterfield County. The will of William Branch, of Henrico, dated October 4, 1741, and recorded in Chesterfield County, devised to brother Thomas Branch, whole estate real and personal and he is named as executor. (Chesterfield County Will Book, No. 1, p. 336.)

iii. James[4] Branch, of Henrico County, will dated August 5, 1736, probate October, 1737, devises to sister Martha Branch, a negro girl; to sister Margery Branch, a negro girl; brother Thomas Branch £10 currency; brothers Thomas and William Branch, residue of estate and they are named as executors. Witnesses: John Worsham, Edward Osborne, Jr.; Josiah Tatum. (Henrico Records, Vol. 1725-37.)

iv. Tabitha[4] Branch married ———— Mitchell.

v. Agnes[4] Branch married, *first,* Edward Osborne; *second,* John Worsham. Administration on the estate of Edward Osborne, deceased, was granted to Agnes Osborne, at Henrico Court September 1724. Benjamin Branch and Thomas Branch, Jr., sureties (Henrico Records, Vol. 1719-24). On October 11, 1726, John Worsham, Jr., and Agnes, his wife, convey two negroes (Lucy and Sarah) to said Agnes' sons William and Joseph Osborne (Henrico Records, Vol. 1725-37, p. 62).

vi. Elizabeth[4] Branch married *first,* Robert Goode; *second,* Page Punch; *third,* Edward Curd.‡

---

her decease the same to be equally divided between my *three sons and two daughters who are unmarried.* Wife Elizabeth, executrix and guardian to all my children that are under age. Witnesses: Richard Ward, Junior, Higginson X King, Charles Griffith. Henrico Records, Vol. 1725-37, p. 221).

‡ Mrs. Elizabeth (Branch) Goode-Punch-Curd, died November 30, 1766 (*Virginia Cousins,* p. 37). The proof of Elizabeth[4] Branch's three marriages comes in this way. Thomas[3] Branch in his will dated December 4, 1727, names his *daughter Elizabeth Punch.* In record of an Orphan's Court held for Henrico Co. October 5, 1725 is mention of Page Punch who

Robert and Elizabeth[4] (Branch) Goode had issue:

(a) Robert[5] Goode, born July 19, 1711, died March 6, 1765; married Mary Turpin, born September 1720, died March 6, 1765, daughter of Thomas and Obedience (Branch) Turpin.

(b) Francis[5] Goode, of whom nothing further is known.

Page and Elizabeth[4] (Branch-Goode) Punch had issue:

(c) Mary[5] Punch.

vii. Frances[4] Branch married Lodowick Tanner of Henrico and Amelia Counties. An account of the Tanner Family will be given in the next issue of the QUARTERLY.

viii. Mary[4] Branch married ———— Tatum.

ix. Amy[4] Branch. Query: Did she marry Henry Branch?

x. Martha[4] Branch } They were unmarried as late as August,

xi. Margery[4] Branch } 1736.

5. Matthew[3] Branch (*Thomas,*[2] *Christopher*[1]) of Henrico County. He was born about 1661 and died 1726. The name of his wife is now unknown.

---

intermarried with *Elizabeth, relict of Robert Goode, decd* (Henrico Records, Vol. 167 -1739, p. 54). The will of Robert Goode, of Henrico County, dated May 25, 1718, probated July 17, 1718, names sons Robert and Francis Goode; sister Ann; and *wife Elizabeth,* who is named sole executrix. (Henrico Records, Vol. 1716-18, p. 260). The will of Page Punch, of Henrico, dated August 31, 1726, probated November 6, 1727, names daughter Mary (under age); *son-in-law* [step-son] *Robert Goode;* wife [name not given], sole executrix. (Henrico Records, Vol. 1725-37, p. 152). The will of Edward Curd, of Henrico, dated February 4, 1739-40, probated December, 1742, names son Edward Curd; my wife [name not given]; son John Curd; son Richard Curd; to Mary Mackbride, and her son Edward Mackbride; my *daughter in law* [step-daughter] *Mary Punch;* grandson, John Curd; granddaughter Jane Mackbride; daughter Mary Richardson; daughter Elizabeth Williams (Original Wills in Henrico County). The will of Robert Goode, of Chesterfield County, dated September 8, 1765, names daughters Elizabeth and Obedience; son Robert; son Francis; son Thomas; son Samuel; *my mother Elizabeth Curd;* executors, sons Robert and Francis (Chesterfield County Records).

The evidence here given corrects the statement made in Goode's *Virginia Cousins,* page 37, that Robert Goode married Elizabeth Curd. A rather full account of the descendants of Robert and Mary (Turpin) Goode is given in *Virginia Cousins.* Obedience Branch, wife of Thomas Turpin (and mother of Mary Turpin, wife of Robert Goode, above), was daughter of John Branch, son of William Branch who was son of Christopher Branch, the immigrant, and her line of descent will be given in the next installment of this article.

The will of Matthew[3] Branch, Senior, of Henrico, dated December 15, 1722, was proved in Henrico County July 4, 1726 and (while the name of his wife is unknown) his children (in the order named in his will) were:*

7. i. Matthew[4] Branch, of Chesterfield County, married 1750, Ridley Jones.
8. ii. John[4] Branch, of Chesterfield.
9. iii. Olive[4] Branch, of Chesterfield.
10. iv. Daniel[4] Branch, of Chesterfield.
11. v. Thomas[4] Branch, of Chesterfield.

vi. Phoebe[4] Branch, of whom nothing further is now known.

vii. Elizabeth[4] Branch, born ————; died November 7, 1789, married, *first,* November 30, 1730, Stephen Woodson (who died January 18, 1735-6); and *second,* ———— Bates. Stephen and Elizabeth (Branch) Woodson had issue:

i. Matthew[5] Woodson, born February 25, 1731-2.
ii. Elizabeth[5] Woodson, born March 19, 1734.
iii. Stephen[5] Woodson, born September 25, 1735.†

6. James[3] Branch (*Thomas,*[2] *Christopher*[1]) of Henrico and Chesterfield Counties was born about 1666 (Henrico County Records) and lived for many years in Henrico County, his home

* Matthew Branch, Senior, of Henrico County, will dated 15 December, 1722, proved 4 July, 1726; son Matthew Branch, plantation I now dwell on, only my wife to have lower half with dwelling house I now live in during her life and half of out houses; son Matthew Branch land lying on head of my brother Thomas Branch and joins to my brother James, commonly called *Berbados,* also a parcel of land joining John Blackman which he bought of John Tullit and so to Grindoll's Run, only my wife to have privilege on my son Matthew's land both here and att *Berbados,* to get timber and fencing for building and keeping in repair the plantation I now live on; son John Branch, whole part of land taken up between my brother James and myself, son [s] Olive and Daniel Branch, land I bought of Mr. John Tullit, said land to be equally divided and son Olive to have that part next to Poewhite and Daniel part next the Reedy Creek; should Olive or Daniel die in non-age, or one before the other, survivor to possess the whole tract; son Thomas Branch, 150 acres which I took up with Captain Jefferson, Thomas Harris and Thomas Turpin; son Olive a gray colt; son Thomas, a black colt; daughter Phebe Branch, a bay mare; daughter Elizabeth Branch, a bay mare. Residue of estate to wife to be disposed of among my children as she pleases. Wife [name not given] whole executrix. (Henrico Records, Vol. 1725-37.)

† WILLIAM AND MARY QUARTERLY, Vol. XVI, p. 285.

falling in the new county of Chesterfield on the latter's creation in 1749.

On August 11, 1711, James Branch, of the parish and county of Henrico conveyed (for £10 sterling) to Matthew Branch, of the same, the interest of the said James Branch in 355 acres on south side of James River in Henrico County as by patent to said Matthew and James Branch in April, 1703. On the same date Matthew Branch, conveyed to James Branch (for £10 sterling) interest of the said Matthew Branch in 355 acres on south side James River in Henrico County, being part of a patent granted Matthew and James Branch in April 1703 (Henrico Records).

On November 2, 1726, James Branch, of Henrico County, planter, conveyed to Henry Vanderhood, of same, Merchant, for £150 currency, 100 acres on south side of James River at a place commonly called Kingsland, which said land was conveyed by Christopher Branch unto his grandsons William and John Branch by deed dated October 17, 1659, and by the said John Branch, the survivor devised unto his daughter Obedience late the wife of Thomas Turpin, deceased, in his will dated January 17, 1687, and by the said Thomas and Obedience, his wife, conveyed to the aforesaid James Branch by deed April 2, 1716. Mary, wife of the said James Branch, relinquished her right of dower (Henrico Records).

James[3] Branch's will dated August 19, 1726, in Henrico County was proved in Chesterfield County in the fall of 1749. The will of his wife Mary Branch of Chesterfield County bears date November 28, 1750.*

---

* The will of James Branch, of Henrico County, dated August 19, 1726, daughters Frances, Elizabeth, Verlinche, Mary and Phoebe Branch and son John Branch, one shilling each; residue of estate left to wife [name not given] to dispose of as she sees fit to children. Witnesses: Thomas Branch, Jr., William Branch, Matthew Branch. Estate appraised October 5, 1749. (Chesterfield County, Will Book, No. 1, pp. 55, 57.)

The will of Mary Branch, of Chesterfield County, dated November 28, 1750, devises personalty to daughters Verlinche Branch, Mary Branch, and Phoebe Hill and to granddaughter Elizabeth Wooldridge and to son John Branch, residue of estate and he is named as executor. Witnesses: John Branch, Jr. Samuel Branch, John Hancock. (Chesterfield County Will Book, No. 1, p. 235.)

James[3] and Mary Branch had issue:

i. Frances[4] Branch.
ii. Elizabeth[4] Branch.
iii. Verlinche[4] Branch.
iv. Mary[4] Branch.
} Untraced.

v. Phoebe[4] Branch, married ———— Hill.

12. vi. John Branch, of Chesterfield County.

(To be Concluded)

BATHURST, A COLONIAL RESIDENCE

The editors are indebted to Judge Lewis H. Jones, of Louisville, Kentucky, for the photogravure of "Bathurst," which appears as the frontispiece of this number. "Bathurst" was built by Francis Meriwether, the old clerk of Essex Co., *circa* 1692, and received its name from his marriage with Mary Bathurst, daughter of Lancelot Bathurst, of Essex County, Virginia, son of Sir Edward Bathurst of Gloucestershire, England, and his second wife, Susan Rich. Upon the death of Francis Meriwether's widow in 1740, the land was divided among his heirs, and the "Bathurst" tract fell to the wife of Theodorick Bland. Bland sold it to Francis Smith who married Lucy, a daughter of Francis Meriwether. From them it descended to their son Meriwether Smith, first member of Congress from that district, patriot, etc. From him it passed to his son, George William Smith, who became governor of Virginia, lost his life in the burning of the Richmond theatre, who early sold "Bathurst" to Major Thomas Ap Thomas Jones, whose mother was daughter of Mary, another daughter of Francis Meriwether, and her husband James Skelton. From them it descended to their only son, Thomas Ap Thomas Jones, the grandfather of Judge Lewis H. Jones, who sold it for £3950 in 1800, and moved to Kentucky.

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES

Hudgins of Mathews County.—Mr. Russell W. Hudgins, of Ellis Island, New York harbor, writes in correction of the note on this family on page 285 of last volume that Harriott Hudgins was a daughter of Captain Matthew Anderson, son of Robert Anderson, of "Gold Mine," Hanover Co., and not Captain John Anderson. Mr. Russell W. Hudgin's father was Charles Houlder Hudgins and not plain Houlder Hudgins. Otherwise the sketch is correct.

Gordon.—William Gordon was the son-in-law and executor of Lyddall Bacon, of Mecklenburg Co., whose will was dated July 21, 1775. Wanted his ancestry.—*Mrs. Mary Mitchell Daniel,* Eastman, Georgia.

Norvell.—William Norvell, of James City Co., Va., died 22 November, 1802, in the 77th year of his age. (*Poulson's Advertiser,* Philadelphia, 8 Dec., 1802.) Capt. William Norvell, Sr., married Ann, daughter of Col. John Wyatt. (*Sketches and Recollections of Lynchburg.*) What relation were the two William Norvells to one another. The first above was a member of the House of Burgesses 1775-1776, and of the Conventions of 1775 and 1776. The latter was from the County of Amherst and President of the Bank of Virginia in Lynchburg.

Mathews.—There is a deed dated 13 July, 1751, recorded in York County between Baldwin Mathews Smith of the County, of Northumberland, gent., and Francis Willis, of the County of Gloucester of the other part. By this deed Smith sells to Willis all that tract of land in Bruton Parish, York Co., by estimation 600 acres, part of the real estate of Baldwin Mathews, deceased, late of the County of York, gent., deceased, intestate, from whom the same descended to Mary, late wife of Philip Smith, gent., deceased, and at the decease of said Mary the said Baldwin Matthews Smith, party to these presents, her eldest son, inherited the same as heir to the said Mary, his mother, and all the land, which upon a partition made between the said Philip Smith and

his wife Mary, and Thomas Buckner and Mary, his wife, granddaughter of the said Baldwin Mathews, etc.

MATTAPONY FORT.—In 1653, 2350 acres called "Mattapony Fort," on the north side of Mattaponai River, beginning at a small creek called Pockatamaino, was granted Edward Digges, Esq. *Land Office Grants.*

QUERY: SEYMOUR-RENICKS.—Will some one please tell us of the ancestry of Col. Felix Seymour, and Margaret Renicks, his wife, who resided in Hardy County, Virginia (now West Virginia), prior to the Revolution. It is supposed that Col. Felix Seymour was an Englishman, coming to America about 1750, and that shortly after his arrival was married to Margaret Renicks; possibly was married before leaving England. The answer can be made through these columns or direct to *W. H. Cobb,* Elkins, W. Va.

ANECDOTE OF REV. SERVANT JONES.—Many stories are told of Rev. Servant Jones, who was first minister of the Baptist denomination in Williamsburg. One of these is as follows: A great Baptist revival was held at Hickory Neck Church in James City County some time before the Civil War, and Rev. Littleberry Allen was at Mr. Jones' invitation the guest of the occasion. He delivered a powerful exhortation, and was particularly severe on "backsliders," finally asking with great vehemence what punishment ought to be accorded to them. Thereupon Mr. Jones solemnly arose and said, "They ought to be hung with a p'ison vine." This raised a laugh, and Mr. Allan, much chagrined, remarked, "Brother Jones, you have ruined the effect of my sermon."

WHITTET & SHEPPERSON

Printers

11-13-15 NORTH EIGHTH STREET - RICHMOND, VA

BURK & COMPANY

CLOTHIERS

AND GENTS' FURNISHERS IN ALL ITS BRANCHES

Inaugurators of from Mill-to-Wearer System. No Middle Profits Charged.

BURK & COMPANY

EDGAR HOLT, *Representative* Main and Eighth Sts., RICHMOND, VA.

MEISTER & SMETHIE

Law and Miscellaneous Book Binders
and Blank-Book Manufacturers

105-107 GOVERNOR STREET RICHMOND, VIRGINIA

Your Patronage Solicited

YOU WILL BE OLD SOME DAY

Prepare to lighten the burden of old age NOW, by starting a savings account with this strong bank

PLANTERS NATIONAL BANK

CAPITAL - - -	$ 300,000.00
SURPLUS AND PROFITS -	$1,600,000.00

Main and 12th Streets Richmond, Virginia

$1.00 WILL OPEN AN ACCOUNT

Works of Lyon G. Tyler

President of William and Mary College,
Williamsburg, Virginia.

1. **Letters and Times of the Tylers.**
   Being a work in three volumes covering the lives of John Tyler, Sr., Governor of Virginia, and his son, John Tyler, President of the United States, with a running commentary on political events from 1775 to 1861. Price $7 (Express to be paid by purchaser). Apply to the author.

2. **Cradle of the Republic — Jamestown and James River.**
   A detailed history of Jamestown and the other James River settlements. Second edition, rewritten, enlarged and copiously illustrated. Sent to any place in the United States free of postage for $3. Apply to the author.

3. **Williamsburg, the old Colonial Capital.**
   Copiously illustrated. Williamsburg is full of interest as the capital of Virginia during the American Revolution, and the seat of William and Mary College. Sent to any place in the United States free of postage for $2.50. Apply to the author.

4. **Parties and Patronage in the United States,**
   in G. P. Putnam's "Questions of the Day." Out of Print.

5. **Narratives of Early Virginia (1606-1625).**
   Charles Scribner's Sons, Publishers, New York.

6. **The English in America.**
   (Volume IV. in Hart's American Nation). Harper & Brothers, Publishers, New York.

7. **Men of Mark in Virginia.**
   In five volumes. Men of Mark Publishing Co., Washington, D. C.

8. **Biographical Dictionary of Virginia.**
   In five volumes. Lewis Historical Publishing Co., New York. 1915.

Vol. XXV., No. 2 October, 1916

William and Mary College Quarterly

Historical · Magazine.

Editor: Lyon G. Tyler, M. A., LL. D.,
President of William and Mary College,
Williamsburg, Va.

Associate Editor: William Clayton Torrence,
Secretary of the Valentine Museum,
Richmond, Va.

Copy of this Number, $1.00. $3.00 Per Year
[Entered as second-class matter at the Post-Office in Williamsburg.]

William and Mary College

Quarterly Historical Magazine.

VOL. XXV. OCTOBER, 1916 No. 2

CONTENTS.

Letters of Major Thomas Rowland, C. S. A. 73
William Tatham 83
Early Generations of the Tanner Family of Henrico County, Virginia.. 87
John Downing, of "Fairfields," Northumberland County and His Descendants 96
Thomas and William Branch of Henrico County and Some of Their Descendants 107
Armistead Family 117
Thornton Family 124
Alexander Family 130
Brett-Isham-Randolph 132
Virginia Randolphs—Arms and English Descent 133
Ages of Lower Norfolk County People 135
Abolitionism and Southern Independence 137
A Treatise on Gardening 138
In Memoriam; Henry Fairfax 140
Historical and Genealogical Notes 144
Book Reviews 145

William and Mary College
Quarterly Historical Magazine.

Vol. XXV OCTOBER, 1916 No. 2

LETTERS OF MAJOR THOMAS ROWLAND, C. S. A. FROM NORTH CAROLINA, 1861 AND 1862

Contributed by the late Miss Kate Mason Rowland, LL. D.

Goldsboro, N. C., September 11, 1861.

My Dear Mother:

Aunt Laura promised to write to you upon my departure from Richmond to tell you that I have been ordered to Newbern, N. C. * * *

Tuesday evening I received an invitation to Miss Jennie Pegram's where I met most of my Richmond acquaintances. I spent a very pleasant evening, went to my hotel and packed up, and after about three hours sleep took the cars Wednesday before day. My friend Jones and I, both of the Engineers are ordered to report to Genl. Gatlin. Oweing to the peculiar arrangements of the North Carolina railroads we have to spend a day or a night at each small town on our route. Yesterday we had to spend the day at Weldon, a very uninteresting little town. Last night and to-day we are sojourners in Goldsboro, a very pretty and neat little town. We are in a very comfortable hotel, and the proprietor being kind and attentive, and Goldsboro being to-day the scene of a great militia muster, we hardly regret the delay in consideration of the anticipated entertainment.

We hear that Newbern is a very pleasant place of old Revolutionary associations, and celebrated for beautiful girls with wealthy paternals. A slight stampede among the inhabitants was caused by the advent of the enemy to Fort Hatteras, but they

are recovering confidence and I hope the young ladies will return.

I already see around me evidences of my being in the land of tar, pitch and turpentine. Endless pine forests at a respectful distance, surround the beautiful little village of Goldsboro. As I came on in the cars I could look through the window into dark and densely grown swamps, upon whose gloomy waters the sun never shines.

* * * * * * * * * * * *

My love to the girls and all friends.

Your aff. son

T. ROWLAND.

Newbern, North Carolina, September 15, 1861.

My Dear Mother:

I wrote you a few lines from Goldsboro several days ago on my way to this place. We arrived here the day after I wrote that letter and have since been awaiting orders from Genl. Gatlin who is absent. We received a letter from him this evening. Obenchain is ordered to Washington, N. C., Jones and I are directed to report to Col. Thomson of the Engineer Department. We saw him this evening and learned from him that we are to make a reconnoisance for a military road along the Neuse, the object of which will be to send troops and artillery to the coast in case of the attempt of the enemy to land.

I am very glad that Jones and I are to be together, he being a Virginian and a West Pointer. Newbern is almost deserted at present, partly by the absence of the inhabitants at the watering places, partly by the panic. It seems to be a very genteel, quiet old place, and I hope that the ladies will return, for it will probably be our rendevous for some time to come. We have been here several days already, during which we have occupied our time by studying, reading, and sailing on the river.

While I think of it, if you have any trunk at Warrenton, send me Davies' Surveying and Mahan's Civil Engineering, and if you could in any way come across Mahan's Field Fortifications, please send it to me. It is very difficult to find books pertaining to my profession.

I am getting to be very fond of fresh figs which are very abundant here. I think it is an acquired taste. We have no peaches but figs and grapes are very plentiful and can be bought for a trifle. Newbern is celebrated for its elm trees. Every street is shaded by an arch of beautiful trees. From the river you see apparently a forest of elms with here and there the steeple of a church or the chimneys of a tall house peering out from the mass of foliage which excludes the city from view. We went to the Episcopal Church this morning and heard a very good sermon. The congregation was very small, so many people being away. The mosquitos here form a very bad feature of the place; they are terrible, worse than I ever saw them before. My hands are almost eaten up by them.

Wednesday: I wrote this letter last Sunday; Monday morning we started down the river too early for me to put it in the office. Since then we have been very busy, going down the river every morning and returning in the evening. We are at work on the road that I told you of. We go to Fort Lane every morning in a steamboat and after our day's work return in the same manner.

[T. Rowland.]

Newbern, N. C., September 23, 1861.

My Dear Mother:

I have just received orders to report to Col. Johnson at Fort Johnson, Wilmington, N. C. Just as I am fixed comfortably in Newbern with Jones, I am compelled to leave. However as I have no family to carry with me it does not make any difference. I only regret that he does not go too. We are getting to be such inseparable friends that it will be disagreeable to part. But I have no doubt I shall find pleasant people and good friends at Wilmington as I have at every post at which I have been during the war. The weather has been very warm here, but it has suddenly changed in consequence of a North-Easter, and is now quite cold.

Jones and I have had very hard work here, sometimes walking for miles through forests and thickets, and sometimes stand-

ing all day on the parapet of a fort in the broiling hot sun arranging apparatus for aiming the 32 pdr guns. (The gunner is level, and the breech sight are [sic] not to be had, so we have to arrange a new method of aiming the heavy guns.)

McLeod Turner one of my schoolmates at Hallowel's, is Captain of a company at Fort Macon.

[T. Rowland.]

Fort Johnson, N. C., October, 1861.

My Dear Mother:

I wrote to you the night before I left Newbern to tell you of my change of Post. I have since received yours of the 23d, the first letter I have had from any one since I have been in North Carolina. I met Capt. Smith the morning after I arrived in Wilmington. He has been sick for a week and is not yet well enough to do any duty. He is ordered here to construct some defensive works at Fort Johnson, and I was to have assisted him. He is the same Smith of the Army that you met last winter in Detroit; he speaks a great deal of the pleasant times he had with you all during the winter. I brought a letter to him from Uncle Robert. Fort Johnson is one of the coast defenses of N. C., guarding the approach by water to Wilmington. There are no fortifications here at present. Fort Caswell, about three miles distant, stands between us and the sea. The latter is strongly fortified and probably able to resist any attack that can be made by sea. It guards the mouth of the main Inlet. Batteries at Confederate Point guard the approach by New Inlet.

The lighthouse displays a flag whenever the U. S. vessels of war are in sight. The flag is seldon down. Four or five steamers are generally hovering around to enforce the blockade. A privateer went out yesterday, however. I am boarding with a graduate of the V. M. I. Capt. Smith has just arrived. We go to work to-morrow on the fortifications.

Fort Johnson, N. C., October 13, 1861.

My dear Lizzie:

I believe that quite a week has expired since I despatched my last letter to Warrenton. I am glad to hear that you antici-

pate a pleasant month at the Springs, and hope that when the month is over you will be able to return safely to the Cottage. Capt. Smith and I are progressing in the erection of our batteries at this place. I am very much pleased with the Engineers Corps as far as my experience goes. The duties are quite agreeable to my taste, scientific without being sedentary. The junior officers, moreover, are more independent, and less restricted by the authority of superiors than in the line of the army where all are subject to a severe regimental discipline. My rank is not what I am entitled to but that does not make much difference; a more serious objection to my position is that my pay is a mere pittance insufficient for my support, incurring as I necessarily do,—the same expenses and discharging the same duties as a lieutenant.

With much reluctance I wrote to the President requesting some other position, and I hope that I will be enabled to be of some assistance to mother during the winter. I wrote to the President myself because I think it is always best to ask a favor directly. If you do it through a friend you annoy two persons instead of one, and if a request is reasonable and just in itself, it needs no influence to second it. I feel assured that mine is both reasonable and just.

Quite an amusing circumstance happened while our first battery was in process of construction. The overseer superintending the negroes employed in throwing up the parapet of sand had, it seems, made some remarks derogative to the character of three young women in Smitheville. Whereupon the offended parties marched out one fine evening, armed with cow-hides, stormed our battery in rear, and gave the fellow a good trouncing, much to the surprise of the negroes.

I have commenced reading Rollin's Ancient History, the only useful book that I can get hold of. We play whist a great deal in the evenings with the officers of the 10th Regiment. I have made no acquaintances in Smitheville; in fact there are very few people in the town. It is a summer resort for many of the inhabitants of Wilmington, but in these times they don't like to be so near the coast. I suppose Mason has by this time received his commission in the Navy.

[T. Rowland.]

Fort Johnson, Oct. 18(?) [1861]

I am boarding at a house kept by old Mrs. Stewart and her daughters. It is right on the shore of the inlet and just beyond that is the broad Atlantic. Here for the first time I have heard the roaring of the sea. My roommate is named Parker; he is from Missouri though he has relations in Norfolk and is a graduate, as I said, of the V. M. I. He is the soul of a gentleman and has good morals and habits, which it will please you to know. He was formerly in the Provisional Army, Va., and distinguished himself in a rencoutre between the U. S. Steamer *Monticello* and a battery under his command. He is thrown out of service by the bursting of the Old Dominion Bubble and takes refuge in N. C. as a drill master. He proposes to raise a battalion for the war and offers me the Adjutancy. I will wait till it is raised. We are intimate friends and sympathize with each other in the misfortune of low rank and low pay. A little grumbling does one's heart good.

By the way my accommodating landlord in Newbern, because I did not finish my month with him, charged me $20.00 for twelve days besides a handsome item for washing.

* * * * * * * * * * * *

The officers here are very pleasant gentlemen. Iverson of the U. S. Cavalry was in the same regiment with Frank Wheaton, Sumner's. He is Colonel of the 10th Regiment of North Carolina Volunteers and commands the post. A Virginian is the Adjutant of the regiment.

I hope the girls and yourself will winter in the Cottage and that I may spend Christmas with you.

Your aff. son

T. Rowland.

Fort Johnson, N. C., Oct. 21, 1861.

My Dear Mother:

It is a cold, rainy Monday, the first chilly day of the season. Capt. Smith left yesterday to be absent for a week or two, leaving me to complete the batteries during his absence. He has

been ordered by Genl. Anderson to make a reconnaissance at some point north of this upon the North Carolina coast. He was furnished with an escort of cavalry. My friend, Capt. Parker has gone too. He has been ordered to Wilmington to drill a company of light artillery. I heard a most excellent sermon yesterday from a celebrated Methodist minister. He is one of the best preachers I have ever listened to, because he employs all his talents to enforce the truth of the gospel rather than to dazzle his hearers with a brilliant sermon.

What has become of Aunt Emily? She will get home eventually, I suppose if she has to come via the Rocky Mountains. I am delighted to hear that you have met my friend Lieut. Berney. He is a pleasant fellow, and we have lightened many a lonesome hour together in our tent at the Fair Grounds. I never met a young man in whom I could see less to condemn than in Berney. Frank, open hearted, generous and impetuous, he is a true type of a Southerner and a most agreeable companion.

[T. Rowland.]

Fort Johnson, N. C., Nov. 10, 1861.

My Dear Mother:

* * * * * * * * * * * *

I met Pinkney Mason very unexpectedly. He is ordered to Fort Fisher seven miles from Fort Johnson to drill in heavy artillery. He has grown very much since I last saw him; he is nearly as stout as Landon. I have nearly finished the batteries here; I think they will be completed in a week or ten days. I have never told you anything about the old lady that I am boarding with. She is quite a curiosity. She has some rather masculine characteristics, one of which is a propensity to enforce her rights with a cudgel whenever it is necessary. She swears a little when she is angry, and would not be called refined or fashionable by the least fastidious but she can boast a better heart and more charity than many a lady who has a good education and greater opportunities for doing good. Alone and unaided she has supported a large family until they are now able to support themselves. She now keeps this boarding-house with the assistance of

two of her daughters, one of them a buxom widow and the other a fine looking young woman still unmarried, but likely to be soon applied for by the Surgeon of the 10th Regiment. Old Mrs. Stuart is known to everyone who ever visited Fort Johnson. Upon one occasion she was elected to the office of town commissioner in Smitheville and actually served in that capacity.

Your aff. son

T. Rowland.

Fort Johnson, N. C., December 1, 1861.

I am delighted to hear of Aunt Emily's safe arrival in the South. It makes me sick to hear of the Cottage being occupied by Federal officers. I should like to disturb their arrangements by kicking them out. Poor Aunt Betsy! I know she has "gone where the good niggers go." She was a good old soul and a true friend of the family.

Fort Johnson, N. C., Dec. 10, 1861.

My Dear Aunt:

I congratulate you upon your safe arrival in the Southern Confederacy. Quite a change has taken place since you left Dixie last May. The gathering clouds have burst in furious storms, at Bethel, Manassa, Springfield and other places rendered illustrious by the success of Southern arms. We have had our reverses too, but even these have not been inglorious. Rich Mountain stands as a living monument to the memory of the brave patriots who fell overwhelmed by superior numbers and betrayed by a treacherous countryman. Hatteras and Port Royal fell before a powerful navy, but what can they do with these if Fortress Monroe has brought them nothing but the battle of Bethel.

Nations are as obstinate as individuals, and perhaps not until they have expended all their resources and ruined themselves by their efforts, will the Northern People discover too late that which the history of our common ancestors ought to have taught them, that a people fighting for their liberties cannot be conquered.

In the meanwhile we must suffer many inconveniences, but we can bear them cheerfully in such a cause. You have heard that

the Provisional Army of Virginia, a military blunder of our Convention, has been dropped. I have been compelled to accept a cadetship, being under age, while others of my classmates have been appointed lieutenants. I am therefore deprived to a great extent of the means of assisting my mother and sisters. Capt. Parker, a graduate of the V. M. I., whose acquaintance I have made while in North Carolina, has some prospects of receiving the command of a battalion of Artillery. He has promised in that event to have me appointed his Adjutant with the rank of 1st Lieutenant in Volunteers. I am afraid it is doubtful whether he will be able to accomplish his object, but if he can possibly get me the appointment I know he will do so.

Fort Johnson, N. C., Dec. 15, 1861.

My Dear Mother:

I have finished the batteries here with the exception of the turfing which will take several weeks more, and then I will be done with Fort Johnson. We expect to have a very pleasant Christmas here. We can enjoy Christmas no matter where we are, but still there is nothing like a Christmas at home.

It is melancholy to think of our pleasant neighborhood being desolated by the presence of a hostile army, our houses defaced and our trees cut down. There where only a year ago all was as peaceful and quiet as paradise on earth, all is now the tumult and disorder of Yankee camps, while the owners of the land are exiles from their homes.

You must not expose yourself too continuously to the fatigue and impure air of the hospital. Take a little holiday occasionally with Mrs. Randolph or Mrs. Foote. If you confine yourself too much to the hospital you will get sick yourself. I have been reading a Manual of Military Surgery for want of something more appropriate to my profession. The principal objection to this post is that I have no books to read, at least nothing of a substantial nature. I was delighted with Voltaire's Charles XII. It is very easy French. I read without any dictionary and found no difficulty in doing so.

Fort Johnson, N. C., Dec. 23, 1861.

My Dear Mother:

The *Theodora* ran into this port last week, passing right by the Blockader which did not have its steam up. The *Theodora* had no guns, but she whistled in defiance at every shot fired by the Blockader. The latter gave chase as well as she could with her scant supply of steam, but the *Theodora,* one of the fastest steamers on the Continent, was soon safe under the guns of Fort Caswell. It was a very exciting race. We could see it distinctly from both Forts, and hear the booming of the enemy's guns, answered by the shrill and defiant whistle of the *Theodora* "Catch me if you can." The *Theodora,* whose name is now historical, is the same boat that carried Mason and Slidell to Havanna. She brought in a small cargo of salt, coffee, oranges, pineapples and bananas. I wish I could send you some of the fruit.

Your aff. son

T. Rowland.

Fort Johnson, N. C., Dec. 26, 1861.

My Dear Mother:

I spent quite a pleasant Christmas yesterday. We all got up at daylight, and the young ladies made us a bowl of egg nogg before breakfast. Mrs. Stuart's youngest daughter Kate has come home from school to spend the holidays, bringing one of her schoolmates with her. They brought their guitar with them. They sing and play very sweetly. We are to have a party to-night with tableaux. The weather is warm and pleasant. I am writing in room without a fire, and a full-blown rose is lying on my mantlepiece, which was pulled yesterday in the garden. It was the rose, not the mantlepiece as my last sentence indicates, which was pulled in the garden. I send a few leaves of the former.

Christmas a year ago I dined with Dora in Newark. To-day Newark is in a foreign and hostile country. What a change! Much love to the girls. A merry New Year to all.

Your aff. son

Thomas Rowland.

(To be Continued)

WILLIAM TATHAM

There is an account of William Tatham in the "Two Parsons," by George Wythe Munford, but no one would suspect in reading it that he was one of the most remarkable men of his times. The sketch given in "The Cyclopedia of Biography," by Lyon G. Tyler, says that Tatham "in his many published works anticipated by more than half a century all others in calculating the agricultural and commercial possibilities of the new nation and making suggestions for their development, as witness: "An analysis of the State of Virginia" (1790); "Two tracts rellating to the Canal between Norfolk and North Carolina" (1797); "Remarks on Inland Canals" (1798); "Political Economy of Inland Navigation, Irrigation and Drainage" (1799); "Communications on the Agriculture and Commerce of the United States" (1800); "Historical and Practical Essay in the Culture and Commerce of Tobacco" (1800); "National Irrigation" (1801); "Oxen for Tillage" (1801).

[Copied from the *Richmond Enquirer* for February 23, 1819.]

"The birth-day of Washington was yesterday celebrated in this city with appropriate honors. The volunteer companies paraded, fired a grand salute, and dined at different places. The House of Delegates adjourned out of respect to the day.

On the firing of the evening salute, a melancholy event happened. Col. Wm. Tatham, a man of misfortune, but of considerable information, known in London, in Washington and this city, for his skill in Civil Engineering, walked in front of the cannon, and before he was seen by the officer who gave the word of command, was blown almost to pieces by the explosion. His body was almost cut in two; his bowels were exposed; and he instanteously lifeless. Some say that he had, intentionally planted himself before the cannon; that he had in the course of the day expressed a wish and determination to die: but we are inclined to believe that this gentleman was somewhat intoxicated and walked about 4 or 5 feet before the muzzle of the cannon without being conscious of his situation. The wadding struck him with great force. We have no time to collect the particulars; but we sincerely commiserate the manner of his death, and regret his fate."

[Copied from the *Richmond Enquirer* for February 25, 1819.]

COLONEL W. TATHAM

Colonel Tatham, whose extraordinary death was noticed in our last, was born in the county of Cumberland, in England, in the year 1752—his father was the Rev. Sanford Tatham. In the year 1769, when only 17 years of age, Col. Tatham came to America, "without profession, trade or employment, and with no more than one single *family guinea* in his pocket." A sketch of his life, down to 1802, is published in the 3d vol. of "Public Characters", printed in London, of 1801-2; which gives also the lives of many distinguished men; as Mr. Windham, Hornetooke, Lord Sheffield, Count Rumford, Dr. Mitchill, etc., etc.—It appears from this Sketch that he first lived in this country, in "the house of Messrs. Carter and Trent, respectable merchants on James River." He took a stand in defence of American rights, when the revolution commenced. He is stated to have drawn "the memorial on which the civil and military organization of the government of the *Tennessee country* was founded, at a time when he was no more than 24 years of age." He was "appointed adjutant of the military force of the new district of Washington, in which capacity he served during the attack of the Cherokee and Creek Indians at Fort Caswel under Col. John Carter, and in company with Gen. James Robertson and Gen. Sevier." He was in other military situations during the war; in '78 "one of the volunteer cavalry, composed of the young gentlemen of Virginia, under command of General Nelson;" in 1780, he commenced the study of the law under the celebrated and lamented Hardy; in '81, he assisted in arranging the business of the land office in North Carolina. During the invasion of Virginia by Phillips and Arnold, he was nominated an auxiliary officer in General Nelson's suite: at the siege of York, he acted as a volunteer. After the capture of Cornwallis, "he was called to occupy a place dependant on the Board of Privy Council in Virginia." In 1783, "he embarked for the Havanna, in order to combine a knowledge of the Spanish interests in the West Indies with that which he had acquired in those western countries of

the United States, which border on the Mississippi territories of his Catholic Majesty." On his return to Virginia, he visited General Davie in N. Carolina, under whom he finished his studies in the law, and was admitted to the bar of her county courts. He subsequently explored the several rivers of North Carolina, and their western communications towards the Mississippi; in '87, was elected into the Legislature of N. Carolina; and by that body was elected a lieut. colonel. In '90, '91, '92, and '93 he made various tours to the western parts of Virginia, and to the waters of the Mississippi, to collect geographical information. In '95 he visited Spain, for mysterious purposes not developed in this Sketch, under the auspices of the Spanish minister in the United States; had private interviews with the Prince of Peace; was "particularly noticed by the King and his family;" but owing to some political intrigues, was civilly notified to leave the country. He then visited England, and in 1801, "was called to the superintendance of the London docks at Wapping;" here he remained, projecting and executing, until the Court of Directors determined to complete the residue of the work by contract.

Here the sketch terminates. Col. T. must soon afterwards have revisited the United States, and was subsequently employed by government, we believe to survey the coast of North Carolina . . . About 18 months ago, Mr. Monroe gave him a comfortable situation in the United States' arsenal recently erected up the James Rver. But this unfortunate and eccentric man, who had addicted himself to a habit of intemperance, threw up his appointment, and came to this city. It was melancholy to see this man of great enterprise and extensive information, throwing himself away, the victim of adversity, the victim of himself. On the evening of the 22d inst. in the presence of a large crowd, on the capital square, while the second evening gun was firing in honor of Washington's natal day, this unhappy man terminated his existence.

A coroner's inquest was held over his body; and an intelligent jury say "upon their oaths that they have carefully inspected the body of the deceased, and examined sundry witnesses; from the evidence before them, it appears that about sun-set of this day on said square, when the evening's salute was fired the said de-

ceased rashly and precipitately (after having previously expressed a wish to die) threw himself immediately in front of one of the guns after the order to fire had been given by the officer, at that very instant when a match was set thereto. From a careful examination of all the witnesses, it is the unanimous opinion of this inquest, that the said Col. Wm. Tatham, in manner aforesaid, came to his death *accidentally,* and they feel fully justified from the evidence in saying that no blame whatever, should be attributed to the officer or the men, who had the charge and management of the said cannon."

We understand, that witnesses appeared before the jury, who testified to certain declarations of the deceased, touching his desperate intentions. One witness proved that the deceased took him by the hand near the right gun which had just been fired, and wished to draw him towards the left gun then about to be fired, exclaiming, "Come, go with me, and let's be blown to eternity," or words to that effect. Another stated, that just before the firing commenced, the deceased came to the drum in possession of the witness, took leave of the drum and its sticks, saying it was the last day or time he should ever hear the flam of a drum. Several witnesses proved, that at the time the left gun was about to be fired, the deceased was on the side of the gun near the axle, that he must have changed his position very suddenly; the smoke &c prevented their seeing him afterwards. They proved too the wildness of his manner, and that he spoke of his wish to die.

With self-command, and with the information on civil engineering, and geographical information, which he possessed, Col. Tatham, at this interesting era of internal improvement,, might have rendered the most substantial services to this country. But he is gone! May his melancholy exit warn some of our readers.—He has left behind him a valuable stock of maps, plats, charts, and explanatory M. S. S. which it is hoped will be carefully preserved.

EARLY GENERATIONS OF THE TANNER FAMILY OF HENRICO COUNTY, VIRGINIA

By William Clayton Torrence

The first person by the name of Tanner* appearing in the extant Henrico County records was one Joseph Tanner who appears to have had a patent for land in that county as early as March, 1662 [1662-3].† The Tanner home, as is shown by many of the later records, was located in that section of Henrico County lying south of James River (and now Chesterfield County) in the well known Bermuda Hundred.

From the original of the will of Richard Cocke of Henrico, dated 1665 (among the original papers in Henrico Court) the following interesting item is taken: "In presence of us ——— Henry Randolph, Cop Vir Extrati & Exam ℔ *Jos: Tanner Cl Cur* Copia William Randolph Cl Cur." It would seem from this that Tanner was clerk of the Court.

---

* There were other Tanners in the colony prior to and probably contemporaneous with Joseph Tanner. There was a Tanner family in Norfolk County and also a Thomas Tanner in Charles City County. On November 27, 1657, Thomas Tanner was granted by patent 250 acres (with 34 perches which lies on point without the east line) in Charles [City] County, south side James River; east side head of Powell's Creek near the old Town; bounded west by Charles Sparrow and Richard Tye, north head of Powell's Creek, east Piney Swamp, south into the woods. Due for transportation of 6 persons [names not given in record]. There was also an Edward Tanner of Surry County, will dated Jany. 24, 1684, probated 7ber 15, 1685, eldest son Edward, youngest son William; son John; Robert Seale; my wife (Surry Records, Vol. 1684-86.)

Where the Tanners came from to Virginia is not known, but there may he found references to the name in *Calendar of Wills and Administrations:* Devon & Cornwall [*Publications of British Record Society*], 2 Vols.

† See footnote, p. 88, where an abstract is given of a patent to the four children of Joseph Tanner and which is authority for this statement. I have been unable to find record of this patent of March, 1662, to Tanner.

Joseph[1] Tanner (died prior to 1677) married Mary (born about 1639; died about 1700) whose surname is now unknown.* She married *secondly,* Gilbert Platt of Henrico. The will of Joseph Tanner bore date Xber 7, 1668. The will of Mrs. Mary Platt, dated March 18, 1699, was proved in Henrico Court February 1, 1699-1700.

1. Joseph[1] and Mary Tanner, had issue:

2. i. Joseph[2] Tanner married *first,* Ann Floyd; *second,* Sarah (Hatcher) Turpin.
3. ii. Edward[2] Tanner married Mary Hatcher.
4. iii. Mary[2] Tanner married William Liggon.
5. iv. Martha[2] Tanner married *first,* Thomas Jones; *second,* Edward Haskins.†

Mrs. Mary Tanner's second marriage to Gilbert Platt,‡ seems to have been productive of considerable disturbance. In his *Branchiana* (pages 122-125) James Branch Cabell gives a very interesting account (drawn from the Henrico records) of the

---

* The only evidence, thus far discovered, which proves Mrs. Mary Tanner-Platt's relationship to any one in Henrico (other than her own descendants) is found in the will of Mrs. Martha Stratton (widow of Edward Stratton, the elder, and before that of Thomas Shippy) dated July 24, 1692, probated in Henrico County February 1, 1695/6 in which she mentions her "Sister Platt."

† Mary, Joseph, Edward and Martha Tanner received on 30 October, 1673, a patent for 650 acres, 2 rods and 8 poles on south side James River, Henrico County beginning at the middle spring bottome at the river side near Mr. Baugh's line, nighe blind slash, along the river to mouth of Hell Garden bottome at the landing; 450 acre part thereof formerly granted Joseph Tanner, decd., by patent 24 March 1662 and by said Tanner given to his children above said; and 200 acres, 2 rod due by and for the transportation into the colony of four persons, viz.: Eliz Rogers, Christ. Hatton, Math Linsley, Norg[r].

‡ *Branchiana,* page 122 says, "But about *1660,* at latest, he [Platt] had risen somewhat in the world, and *had* married * * * Mary Tanner widow of Joseph Tanner of Henrico." [Italics mine.] The use of the past tense here makes Mrs. Mary, the wife of Platt, married to him eight years prior to the date of Joseph Tanner's will and from two to four years prior to the births of Joseph and Edward Tanner, sons of Joseph Tanner and Mary his wife, who as the *widow of Tanner* married Gilbert Platt. This is obviously an error.

domestic troubles of the Platt-Tanner connection and as space forbids the introduction of the whole of the "evidence" here a statement of the substance thereof must suffice and the sufficiently interested person is referred to Mr. Cabell's account for details.

Platt was quite evidently only tenant by courtesy on the Tanner property, which is called in the records both "Fauldinge" and "Bauldings" (a corruption of Baldwyn's), a situation at best most uncomfortable for a second mate, especially when that mate is of the masculine gender. Added to this situation is Madam Mary, who, there is every evidence from items in the official records for believing, possessed, or was possessed by, a peppery temper as well as a spirit for the administration of worldly affairs; and another plus of Madam Mary's son Joseph Tanner, the younger, who no doubt inherited some of his mother's height of temper. Such a situation seems to carry as if by nature the germ of disruption. At any rate disruption was the result. First Gilbert Platt and Madam Mary were in court "at variance * * * over a portion of Gilbert Platt's own estate which by deed * * * [he] had made over to her." Then came the trouble with his wife and *her* children, or rather her eldest son.* The tossing of lightwood sticks by the step-son at the step-father one evening as the latter was returning home elicited complaint from Mr. Platt to his wife relative to the treatment he had received from Master Joseph Tanner. "And for his pains" says Mr. Cabell, "was promptly called a liar, since, as Mrs. Platt explained, she had reared her children so carefully that in common reason none of them would ever have been guilty of such outrageous conduct." And then the storm broke as young Joseph, going into the room, accused Mr. Platt of having slandered him on a certain occasion and recourse was had to a "tobacco stick" or "a stake" whose blow seems to have knocked out Mr. Platt. Again the courts were sought and the upshot of the matter was that Gilbert Platt no longer troubled his wife and *her* children with his presence, resigning, by deed 28 March, 1681, all his right to the plantation at Bauldings to Joseph, Edward, Martha and Mary, orphans of Joseph Tanner, deceased (Henrico Records, Vol.

---

* See depositions recorded Henrico Court, Vol. 1677-92, p. 142.

1677-92, p. 162). That "Bauldings" was in "Hell Garden Bottom" (repeatedly mentioned as a boundary in Tanner deeds) seems not insignificant in connection with the various disturbances in this family.

2. Joseph[2] Tanner (*Joseph*[1]) was born about 1662,* died prior to February, 1698-9. He lived in Henrico County. He appears as having served as a juryman in August, 1688, and again in August, 1692. (Henrico Records, Vol. 1677-92, pp. 279, 481.) He became conspicuous by his trouble with his step-father, Gilbert Platt referred to above. He appears in several deeds as "heir" of his father, Joseph[1] Tanner, deceased.†

Joseph[2] Tanner married *first,* in 1682, Ann Floyd and, *second,* in 1689, Sarah, widow of Matthew Turpin, and daughter of Edward Hatcher, of Henrico. Sarah (Hatcher) Turpin—Tanner married, *third,* Samuel Oulton.

The proof of the *first* marriage, to Ann Floyd, is as follows: 28 Xbris 1682, William Byrd prayed to be relieved as security for estate of Ann Floyd, an orphan in the wardship of James Forrest, * * * "an acquaintance from *Joseph Tanner, who married the said orphan.*" Henrico Records, Vol. 1677-1692, p. 228.

The proof of the *second* marriage, to Sarah (Hatcher) Turpin, and her identity, is as follows:

Marriage licenses in Henrico issued between October, 1688, and October, 1689:

---

* Deposition Henrico Records, Vol. 1688-97, p. 26, and dated December 1, 1688, Joseph Tanner aged about 27 years.

† Joseph[2] Tanner became guardian of his brother and sisters, on his coming of age. At a Court held for Henrico October 1, 1683, he was ordered to give bond and security for estate belonging to orphans of Joseph Tanner decd. (he being at his own and the former guardian's request, admitted their guardian) and Mr. Gilbert Platt, the former guardian to said orphans is discharged. Richard Ward enters himself as surety for Joseph Tanner (Henrico Records, Vol. 1694-1739, p. 19).

April 16, 1683, Mr. Joseph Tanner and Mr. Richard Womack had patent for 206 acres, 1 rood, 20 poles, n. side Appomattox River, Bristol Parish, Henrico Co., adjoining Maj. William Harris, Holy Ground Slash, Ashen Swamp, Holy Ground Run, great branch of Ashen Swamp, Richd. Womack's line. Due for transportation of 5 persons, viz.: Thos. Bayes, Richd. Perrot, David Salisbury, Thos White and Hen. Boyce.

*Joseph Tanner with Sarah Turpin.** (Henrico Records, Vol. 1688-97, p. 97.)

Henrico Court, October 1, 1689, upon petition of Mr. Joseph Tanner, who married the executrix of Mathew Turpin, decd., it is ordered that between this and next court the cattle & horses of ye decd. be according to his last will divided between ye executrix and children. (Henrico Records, Vol. 1678-1693, p. 314.)

Henrico Court September 2, 1695, Ord[d] Mr. Joseph Tanner be summoned to next court to give new security for Mathew Turpin's orphans' estate. (Henrico Records, Vol. 1699-1739, p. 38.)

30Xber 1698 Sam[ll] Oulton for marriage with Sarah Tanner, widow. (Henrico Records 1697-1704, p. 104.)

August 1, 1699, Upon petn of Tho Branch, it is ordered that Sam[ll] Oulton who married administratrix of Joseph Tanner (who was the relict of Mathew Turpin, decd.) be summoned to the next orph[s] court to give sect[y] for estate belonging to orph[s] of afs[d] Matthew Turpin. (Henrico Records, Vol. 1694-1701, p. 232.)

August 2, 1682, Edward Hatcher† made gift to his daughter Sarah Hatcher, of an Indian girl named Kate. (Henrico Records, Vol. 1677-92, p. 222.)

June 1, 1686, Edward Hatcher made gift of a brown cow calf to Henry Turpin, son of said Hatcher's daughter Sarah and her husband Matthew Turpin. (Henrico Records, 1677-92, p. 320.)

Court held for Henrico March 1, 1700-1, " * * * [Sarah] y[e] wife of Sam[ll] Oulton humbly informs this court * * * [that her former] husband Matthew Turpin did leave some estate wch * * * [is due]

---

* Mathew Turpin of Henrico, will dated Jan. 15, 1688, probated April 1, 1689, eldest son Henry, all my lands and in case of death without male heirs to my son designed to be called Mathew; in case of death of both without male heirs then land to revert to Mr. Tho Osborne and his heirs; cattle, horses, &c., to be equally divided between wife and children; wife Sarah, sole executor. (Henrico Records, Vol. 1688-97, p. 41.)

† Hatcher: William[1] Hatcher (born about 1614; died about 1678) of Henrico County. He came into the colony about 1635 and figured conspicuously as a resident of Henrico. He was a member of the House of Burgesses from that county, 1644, 1645, 1646, 1649 and 1652, and again in 1659. Some interesting notes on him are given in *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography,* V, p. 98. He was the father of Edward[2] Hatcher (born about 1633; died about 1711) of Henrico County who (as appears by records quoted in the text) was the father of Sarah[3] Hatcher who married *first,* Matthew Turpin; *second,* Joseph Tanner; *third,* Samuel Oulton.

unto his son Thomas† and praying that the same may * * * [be deli] vered up into the hands of *her* father Edward Hatcher for * * * [the use of the sd. orphans. Ordered that she have liberty untill * * * [next] court to show forth what ye sd estate is &c that further * * * be taken therein." (Henrico Records, Vol. 1694-1701, p. 309.)

On Xber [December] 1st, 1698 Administration was granted Sarah Tanner on her deceased husband, Joseph Tanner's estate with Mr. Allenson Clerk and Mr. Edward Haskins, securities. (Henrico Records 1697-1704, p. 144.)

An Inventory of the Estate of Joseph Tanner, late of Henrico County, deceased, taken and appraised by order of Court this 23d day of January 1698-9.

[Total of Appraisement] £148:16:4½.

Appraised by virtue of an order of court made this 1st day of Xber 1698 by wee ye subscribers

Tho Edwards
Phill Turpin
Thos Osborne
Seth Ward.

Returned and recorded February 1, 1698-9 as "Presented by Sarah the relict of ye deceased Joseph Tanner and proved by her oath." (Henrico Records, Vol. 1697-1704, p. 134.)

Joseph[2] Tanner had issue by his *first* wife, Ann Floyd:

6. i. Joseph[3] Tanner.
7. ii. Thomas[3] Tanner.*

---

† No son Thomas is mentioned in Mathew Turpin's will dated Jan. 15, 1688, probated April 1, 1689 (See abstract ante). The question arises: was Thomas a pothumous child or was he the son "designed to be called Matthew" as alluded to in his father's will? No research has yet been directed towards the settling of this question. A careful examination of the Henrico records would doubtless solve the problem.

* The proof that Joseph[3] and Thomas[3] Tanner were sons by *Ann Floyd* comes in this way. Joseph[2] Tanner married Ann Floyd in 1682. At Court held for Henrico April 1, 1699 Upon the pt[n] of *Joseph* Tanner one of the orphans of Mr. Joseph Tanner, late of this county, decd. Capt. Peter Feld is appointed his guardian. Henrico Records, Vol. 1694-1701, p. 223.) At the same court "The pst[n] of Mrs. Mary Platt concerning her grandson Thomas Tanner is referred untill y[e] next court at which time Mr. Sam[ll] Oulton father in law [step-father, and such because he mar-

Joseph[2] Tanner had issue by his *second* wife, Sarah (Hatcher) Turpin:

8. iii. Lodowick[3] Tanner† married Frances Branch.
9. iv. Lewis[3] Tanner.

3. Edward[2] Tanner (*Joseph*[1]) of Henrico County was born

---

ried the step-mother (Sarah, *second* wife and widow of Joseph[2] Tanner) of Thomas Tanner] to y[e] s[d] orph is ordered and required to bring him before the court (*Ibid.*). At a court held for Henrico August 21, 1699, "Upon pet[n] of Mrs. Mary Platt by y[e] consent of Sam[ll] Oulton who marryed, the relict of Joseph Tanner, decd. It is ordered that she have under her care and tuission her grandson Thomas Tanner one of y[e] orph[s] of Joseph Tanner, aforesd, decd. she promising in Court to educate and maintain him at ner own cost and charge. (Henrico Records, Vol. 1677-1739, p. 42.) At a Court held for Henrico March 1, 1700-1 Upon the pet[n] of Thomas Tanner one of the orph of Joseph Tanner, late of this county decd *his grandfather* James Forrest is admitted his guardian. (Henrico Records, Vol. 1694-1701, p. 301.) On 30 June 1708 Joseph Tanner, son and *heir* of Joseph Tanner, late of Henrico County, decd., made conveyance to Thomas Tanner, *second son* of said Joseph Tanner, decd., of Bristol Parish, Prince George County. (Henrico Records, Vol. 1706-09, pp. 100, 101.) The question raised as to what was the exact degree of relationship existing between James Forrest and Thomas Tanner by the fact that Forrest is called *grandfather* to said Tanner when it seems a settled fact that Tanner's mother was Anne Floyd, is not definitely settled by any item in the Henrico Records, but, Forrest was in all probability *stepfather* to Ann Floyd (who appears to have been his ward, see Henrico Records, Vol. 1677-92, p. 228; quoted *ante*), and hence in reality *step* grandfather to Thomas Tanner. Of course it is not impossible (and one dare not say not improbable) that Forrest may have been grandfather (maternally) of Anne Floyd and *great* grandfather of Thomas Tanner, though the former theory seems the probable solution. At any rate the connection was through Thomas Tanner's mother for all of the women on the Tanner side whose availability to have produced such a connection were married to other parties than James Forrest.

† The proof that Lodowick Tanner was a son of Joseph[2] Tanner by Sarah (Hatcher) Turpin comes in this way. Lodowick Tanner was born in 1692 and was of age in December 1713 (Henrico Records, Vol. 1710-14, p. 265). Joseph[2] Tanner and Sarah (Hatcher) Turpin were married sometime between *October* 1688 and *October* 1689 and Joseph[2] Tanner did not die until the latter part of 1698. The following is also evidence "Whereas at a Court held at Varina for this [Henrico] Co. 1 Aug[st] instant [1706] *Sarah Oulton* (pursuant to former order) did appear & in open court promise to give sec[y] for maintainannce of her son *Lodowick,* etc. But for as much as sd Sarah nor non for her doth now appear It is thought fit & accd[s] ord[d] that if said Sarah do not appear next court & give bond

about 1664;* died 1719. He was a juryman in August 1688 and August 1692 (Henrico Records, Vol. 1677-92, pp. 279, 481), and at the April Court 1685 he and others were presented to the Grand Jury by Francis Carter for fighting. (*Ibid,* p. 312.) In 1687 he made an agreement with his mother, Mrs. Mary Platt (*Ibid.,* p. 446).

Edward[2] Tanner married Mary, probably daughter of Henry and Ann (Lound) Hatcher. William Hatcher, Junior of Henrico, (son of Henry and Ann [Lound] Hatcher) in his will proved in Henrico County, June 1694, names *brother* Edward Tanner, uncle Edward Hatcher and brother Henry Hatcher. The will of Henry Lound, of Henrico County, dated July 2, 1708, probated November 1, 1708, names granddaughter Mary Tanner.

The will of Edward[2] Tanner, of Henrico County, dated August 13, 1719, was probated November 2, 1719, son *Edward* Tanner, plantation he now lives on and one feather bed, one cow, one steer; son *John* Tanner, plantation he lives on and one feather bed and furniture; wife [name not given], plantation I now live on during her life and after her death to my son *Joseph* Tanner; son *Joseph* Tanner, plantation I now live on after my wife's decease, and one gun called Bockam, and one feather bed and furniture; grandson Edward Tanner all my land between Flinton's Slash and head line it being on south side of the *slatch;* daughter *Ann* * * * , one feather bed and furniture and sole [leather?] trunk, one cow and heifer known by the name of her cows and all that she hath in her trunk; daughter *Martha* Tanner, one feather bed and furniture, one new black leather trunk to her at age of 21 years or marriage; daughter *Mary* Tanner, bed and furniture, trundle bed, black leather trunk at age of 21 years or marriage; daughter *Elizabeth* Tanner, one feather bed and furniture, black leather trunk, at age of 21 years or marriage; wife [name not given], my Indian slave during wife's life, then to my

& secy for maintaining & educating of her sd son *Lodowick* that then the Shff. deliver him unto Mr. Alexander Marshall who hath lately married Mrs. Elizabeth Ligon by whose care & charge the sd *Lodowick* hath been formerly maintained." This order was entered at a court held for Henrice County August 20, 1706. (Henrico Records, Vol. 1694-1739, p. 48.) Lewis Tanner is mentioned as *brother* in the will of Lodowick Tanner.

* Deposition in Henrico County Records, Vol. 1688-97, p. 535, dated August 24, 1694, gives Edward Tanner aged about 30 years.

son *Edward;* wife, executrix. Witnesses: Thom Knibb, William Cheatham, William Ligon.*

No systematic attempt has been made to trace out the descendants of Edward[2] Tanner and the following notes gathered at random are offered in the hope that some one may at a later day feel inclined to follow the clues:

At Henrico Court August 1723 a petition was presented by Mary Tanner, executrix of the will of Edward Tanner, deceased setting forth that she had paid Edward Stewart (who married Martha one of the daughters of the said Edward Tanner) the legacy given said Martha by said Tanner's will and that said Stewart refusing to give a discharge for same; Stewart appeared and said he had not received his wife's full legacy, whereupon court having considered allegations of parties and the depositions of evidence sworn are of opinion that said Stewart hath received the whole legacy given his wife aforesaid. (Henrico Records 1719-24, p. 282.)

On October 8, 1745, Mary Tanner and Joseph Tanner of Goochland County convey to Henry Hatcher, of Henrico County, for £25 currency, 160 acres on south side James River in Henrico County, adjoining Thomas Nibb [Knibb], Peter Ashbrook, Jr, and William Baugh, being plantation whereon Edward Stewart now lives. (Henrico Records, Vol. 1744-8, p. 453.) †

The will of Edward Tanner, of Raleigh Parish, Amelia County, dated December 12, 1769, was probated in Amelia July 26, 1770, to wife [name not given], feather bed and furniture, my Black horse, and side saddle and bridle and use of plantation during her life or widowhood; daughter *Elizabeth* Coleman, 1 shilling sterling and all other necessaries which she hath in her possession; daughter *Jane* Coleman, the same; son *Robert* Tanner, the same; daughter Ann Clay, the same; son *Field* Tanner, all my land from his brother Robert's line to the Back line containing 170 acres including the plantation; the 208 acres which I own in Mecklenburg County to be sold and money to be equally divided between Jeremiah Tanner and Edward Tanner; residue to be sold at 12 months credit and money equally divided (after payment of debts) between Jeremiah Tanner, Edward Tanner, Field Tanner, Milley Tanner and Martha Tanner; executors, son Jeremiah Tanner and Robert Tanner. Witnesses, Joseph Coleman, John Coleman, Francis Coleman. (Amelia Records, Will Book 2x, p. 323).

---

* This will of Edward Tanner is preserved in Henrico County Court in its original form among the "original papers." The volume containing the recorded copy thereof was destroyed many years ago.

† From an index to wills in Albemarle County it appears that the will of Mary Tanner was probated there in 1760.

(To be continued.)

JOHN DOWNING, OF FAIRFIELDS, NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY, VIRGINIA, AND HIS DESCENDANTS

By MRS. O. A. KEACH, Wichita, Kansas

(Continued from page 51)

11. Samuel[5] Downing (*William,*[4] *Samuel,*[3] *John,*[2] *William*[1]), born July 2, 1728, died *circa* 1751. He was known until his death as Samuel Downing, Junior, to distinguish him from his uncle, Samuel[4] Downing. On December 9, 1746, Samuel[5] Downing, Jr., and his brother William[5] Downing were allotted their part of their deceased father's, William[4] Downing's estate. The estate of William* Downing was left in the hands of Mr. William Fallin. June 2, 1749, Mr. Samuel Nelms, guardian to Samuel[5] Downing, Jr., and William[5] Downing, divided the slaves of their father, Mr. William[4] Downing, deceased, between them stating that those belonging to William,[5] who was still a minor, were in the hands of Mrs. Nelms (probably his aunt).

Samuel[5] Downing, Jr., was of age in 1749. He married Winifred Dameron, daughter of Mr. Thomas Dameron and his second wife, Winifred Conway.

Samuel[5] Downing died intestate and the court ordered an appraisement of his estate March 11, 1751. Winifred (Dameron) Downing, administratrix of the estate of Samuel[5] Downing, Jr., returned an inventory of this estate, April 8, 1751.

---

* William[5] Downing (No. 14 of this pedigree) their uncle, was appointed guardian of William[6] and Ann,[6] children of Samuel[5] Downing, deceased, by the court.

Winifred, widow of Samuel[5] Downing, Jr., married *second,* Captain John Williams, and John Williams was, on December 10, 1753, appointed guardian to his step-children, William[6] and Anne[6] Downing. Captain John and Winifred (Dameron-Downing) Williams had a daughter, Patty, mentioned in a later record.

Samuel[5] and Winifred (Dameron) Downing, had isuse:

i. William[6] Downing. He was still under age August 11, 1776, when his uncle, Captain William[5] Downing, was his guardian. His step-father, Captain John Williams, had died many years before this time, and probably also his mother, Mrs Winifred (Dameron-Downing) Williams.

Some time before October 13, 1784, William,[6] nephew of Captain William,[5] went to Accomac County, for on that date, describing himself as William Downing of Accomac County, Va., he and his wife, Ann, made a deed to Sarah and Hannah Downing, daughters and co-heirs of Captain William Downing, late of Northumberland County, deceased, for 209 acres of land in St. Stephen's parish, which was devised by the last will of Samuel Downing, deceased, to his eldest son, William, and after the death of the said William, descended to his eldest son, Samuel Downing, and after the death of the said Samuel, to his eldest son and heir-at-law, William Downing, first party to these presents. This deed clearly traces the line of descent as follows: William,[6] of Accomac County; Samuel,[5] Jr.; William,[4] Samuel,[3] John,[2] William.[1] There is no further record of this William[6] Downing in Northumberland County.

ii. Anne[6] Downing, daughter of Samuel[5] and Winifred [Dameron] Downing) married Thomas Shearman, of the well known family of that name.

1766, November 10. The Court ordered the division of the estate of Samuel Downing, and Thomas Shearman to be possessed with his part in right of his wife. December 10, 1770. Thomas Shearman was appointed guardian to Patty Williams, orphan of Capt. John and Winifred Williams. Martin Shearman, Jr., was his security.

May 8, 1786. Mary and Raleigh Tapscott, executors of Henry Tapscott, deceased, brought suit against Anne Shearman, the executor of Thomas Shearman.

The children of Thomas and Anne[6] (Downing) Shearman, were:

i. Thomas[7] Shearman, married July 2, 1792, Hannah Rogers
ii. Samuel[7] Shearman
iii. Winifred[7] Shearman, married October 17, 1795, Kemp Hurst.
iv. Alice Chinn[7] Shearman, married September 14, 1795, Robert J. Dameron, her cousin.

12. William[5] Downing, Senior (*William,[4] Samuel,[3] John,[2] William[1]*), the second son of William[4] and Winifred (Nelms) Downing, mentioned in his father's will 1741, was probably born

about 1730. He married Sarah Cockrill, and died in 1783. He was guardian to William[6] and Ann,[6] the orphans of his brother, Samuel[5] Downing in 1751 and until 1753, when the widow of Samuel[5] married Captain John Williams.

The will of Elizabeth Nelms, dated December 21, 1760, proved March 9, 1761, named her son, Samuel Nelms, her daughter, Elizabeth, Jr., and her grandson, William[5] Downing (Sr.) and appointed him one of her executors.

The will of Samuel Nelms (son of Mrs. Elizabeth Nelms, Sr.), proved February 9, 1761, named wife, Elizabeth, and devised to his nephew, William Downing (Sr.) 500 acres of land in Fauquier County. He also named him as one of the executors.

1766, August 11. Mr. William[5] Downing's account against (his nephew) Wm.[6] Downing, Jr., and Anne[6] Downing's estate, and on December 26 of this year, a settlement was made between William Downing, former guardian to William Downing and Anne Downing (who married Thomas Shearman) and present guardian to William[6] Downing, orphan of Samuel[5] Downing, deceased.

The will of Thomas Cockrill, dated January 9, 1768, named his daughter, Sarah Downing, and her husband, William Downing.

Mr. Wm. Downing, Sr., was commissioned Captain of militia on April 9, 1770.

1771, March 12. Ann Cotrell, guardian of Ann Cotrell, possessed with her estate in the hands of Captain William Downing.

There are frequent references in the records to Captain William[5] Downing as a militia officer during the Revolution. April 15, 1783. Elisha Harcum was recommended for captain of militia whereof William Downing, Gent., deceased, was captain. An inventory of the estate of William[5] Downing was made November 10, 1783.

On October 13, 1784 (as before mentioned), William[6] Downing of Accomac County, made a deed to Sarah and Hannah Downing, daughters to William[5] Downing, late of Northumberland County, Gent., for 209 acres of land in St. Stephen's parish.

June 9, 1788, there was a settlement of the estate of (Captain) William[5] Downing; and Sarah Downing, Geo. Blackwell and John Cotrell, Gents. to be possessed with their parts of same.

The will of Sarah Downing, dated June 25, 1792, proved July 9, 1792, names her daughter, Hannah Downing.

Captain William[5] Downing died intestate. He seems to have had no sons.

The daughters of William[5] and Sarah (Cockrill) Downing were:

i. Elizabeth[6] Downing, born November 6, 1771,* married John Cottrell.

ii. Sarah[6] Downing, born June 2, 177—, married George Blackwell.

iii. Hannah[6] Downing. She is mentioned in deed from William[6] Downing of Accomac County. May 30, 1805, Richard M. Ball and Hannah, his wife convey by deed to John Hull land . . . being the land whereon the late Captain William[5] Downing, father of the said Hannah, resided.

13. Thomas[5] Downing (*Samuel,*[4] *Samuel,*[3] *John,*[2] *William*[1]) son of Samuel[4] and Elizabeth (Dameron) Downing, was born May 23, 1744, and married Sarah Ann Rogers, daughter of Edward Rogers, before 1764. He died November 14, 1799.

July 4, 1777. Thomas Downing, gent., and his company of militia. Sept. 8. Bridgar Haynie is second Lieut. in Captain Thomas Downing's company.

March 14, 1785. Lease for life from Thomas Downing, gent., and Sarah his wife, to (his sister) Betty Downing.

February 8, 1796. Deed from Thomas Downing and Thomas Dameron Downing and Betsy, his wife, to John Heath. The land deeded was part of the original patent first granted to John Hughlett and Captain John Haynie. It descended from Thomas Hughlett to his grandchildren Thomas and Elizabeth Dameron (will dated November 7, 1724, proved February 18, 1729) and from Thomas Downing through his mother, by deed of indenture dated April 16, 1771.

Captain Thomas Downing was sheriff for several years. On January 9, 1797, Thomas Dameron, his cousin, was sworn his deputy.

---

* The names and dates of births of Elizabeth and Sarah Downing are from the Register of St. Stephen's Parish, Northumberland County.

The will of Captain Thomas[5] Downing was dated August 27, 1799, and proved December 9, 1799. Captain Downing left a large part of his estate to his son, Thomas Dameron Downing. To his son, Edward Downing, his homestead on Wicomico river and "all the land I have against Presly Thornton to stand as bar against a bond of my father's for land sold to old Col. Presly which I now have in my possession which is called 'The Folly.'" To his son Samuel; to sister Betty Downing. Daughters, Catherine Blackwell, Elizabeth Cox and Sarah Downing. Executors sons, Thomas, Edward and Samuel

Captain Thomas[5] and Sarah Ann (Rogers) Downing, had issue[2]

18. i. Thomas Dameron[6] Downing married Betty Cox.
19. ii. Edward[6] Downing married Hannah Ball.
20. iii. Samuel[6] Downing married Mary Edwards.

iv. Katherine[6] Downing married Captain William Blackwell.
v. Elizabeth[6] Downing married ——— Cox
vi. Sallie[6] Downing married ——— Cundiff.

14. John[5] Downing (*Samuel,*[4] *Samuel,*[3] *John,*[2] *William*[1]), was born May 1, 1755, the son of Samuel[4] and Elizabeth (Dameron) Downing. He married Elizabeth Nutt.

1795, January, John Downing and Betsy, his wife, deed for land in Wicomico parish, which descended to said Downing in right of his wife, Elizabeth (daughter of Colonel Wm. Nutt). 1799, January 14. John Downing and Betty Downing (sister of John) deed of gift to Wm. Downing for negro woman, a part of their mother's dower. 1804, June 11. Deed for land from John Downing, Sr., to son John Downing, Jr. 1807, May 2. John Downing, Sr., deed, to Wm. Downing, trustee of William H. Downing, Betty N(utt) Downing, son and daughter of said William and grandchildren of aforesaid John Downing, Sr.

To John Downing, Jr., son of aforesaid John Downing, Sr., for all right and title which he hath in and to the estate of Colonel Wm. Nutt, decd., in consequence of the marriage of the said John Downing, Sr. With the daughter of Col. Nutt.

1809, Aug. 14. Deed of trust from John Downing, Jr., and Alice L., his wife, to W. B. Nelms.

John[5] Downing and Elizabeth Nutt had issue:

i. William[6] Downing.
ii. John[6] Downing.

15. Charles[5] Downing (*John,*[4] *John,*[3] *John,*[2] *William*[1]), son of John[4] and Hannah (Fallin) Downing was born July 4, 1738.

1789, February 6. William Wildy, Jr., of Northumberland County, deed to Charles Downing, planter, for 90 acres in St. Stephen's parish, part of 50 acres sold by Charles Downing, deceased, to Motley Wildy, deed bearing date October 6, 1739. 1800, April 12, Charles Downing and Winifred, his wife. 1805, February 4. Division of estate of Chas. Downing, deceased:

To John Downing, 150 acres; To Hannah Sherman 165 acres;
To Nancy Downing 125 acres; To John B. Kenner 160 acres;
To Edward Downing 155 acres.

1805, February 6. Edward Downing deed to John Downing of Louisa County, for 150 acres of land in Northumberland County and also his share of land of Charles Downing. (John Downing of Louisa County then was evidently son of John, whose inventory was returned to court 1793.)

1805, June 24. Hannah Sherman of Northumberland deed for negro girl to her niece Elizabeth Kenner, daughter of John B. Kenner and Sarah, his wife, who was Sarah Downing, sister to Hannah (Downing) Sherman. Witness: John Downing and Thomas Sherman.

16. Edward[5] Downing (*John,*[4] *John,*[3] *John,*[2] *William*[1]), son of John[4] and Hannah (Fallin) Downing, was born April 22, 1750.

1789, September 14. William Hayes deed for land to Edward Downing of St. Stephen's parish. 1795, June 8. Deed from Edward Downing to John Downing. 1804, June 10. John Downing, of Louisa County, deed to John Hull and William Lampkin for 400 acres which said John Downing bought of Edward Downing. 1805, February 4, Division of the estate of Charles Downing, deceased: to Edward Downing, 155 acres. On February 6, Edward Downing made a deed to John Downing, of Louisa County, for this 155 acres, his share of Charles Downing's estate. 1810, October 8, deed from Edward Downing to his

children, Sally M., Betsy E., Hannah and Thomas Downing. 1815, March 25. Deed from Edward Downing and Elizabeth, his wife. 1818, March 10. Deed from Edward Downing to Belshazzar Downing and Sally Downing for all his property.

The children of Edward[5] Downing were:

i. Sally M.[6] Downing.
ii. Betsy E.[6] Downing.
iii. Hannah[6] Downing.
iv. Thomas[6] Downing.
v. Belshazzar[6] Downing. (Some of these may have been children of Edward[6] Downing, Jr., No. 21, of this pedigree.)

17. John[5] Downing (*John,*[4] *John,*[3] *John,*[2] *William*[1]) of Louisa County, Virginia, was probably the youngest son of John[4] and Hannah (Fallin) Downing.

1782, July 8, John Downing, Sr., of Northumberland County, deed of gift of negroes to his son, John Downing, Jr.

John Downing, Jr., was probably the youngest son of John and Hannah Downing, and served in the Revolutionary war. He moved to Louisa County as several records at Heathsville, Northumberland County show.

1801, August 17. John Downing of Louisa County, Virginia, deed to Jesse Alexander of Northumberland County for a certain tract of land granted by the Commonwealth of Kentucky, to said John Downing by virtue of military land warrants by him produced . . . (said tract) in district set apart for officers and soldiers of the Continental line.

1804, June 10. John Downing of Louisa County deed to John Hull and William Lampkin for 400 acres of land which said Downing bought of Edward Downing, etc.

1814, November 22, Deed from John Downing, Sr., of Louisa County, Virginia, to Hannah Sherman for life, for 152 acres of land in St. Stephen's parish which said John Downing, Sr., inherited from his brother, Charles Downing, deceased, and the same whereon his sister Nancy Downing, decd., lately lived.

18. Thomas Dameron[6] Downing (*Thomas,*[5] *Samuel,*[4] *Samuel,*[3] *John,*[2] *William*[1]), son of Thomas[5] and Sarah Ann (Rogers)

Downing, was born about 1765, died 1816. He married Betsy Cox.

On October 10, 1785, Thomas D.[6] Downing ensign in the militia. June 11, 1786, Thomas Dameron (his cousin) ensign in the company of George Ingram. September 13, 1791, Thomas Dameron[6] Downing recommended for captain of militia in room of George Ball, deceased. August 12, 1794, Thomas Dameron[6] Downing commissioned captain of a company in the 37th Regiment of Virginia Militia. June 24, 1796, he was sworn a justice of the peace, an office he held for years. November 11, 1805, he was sworn as sheriff. September 8, 1806, he took the oath as Commissioner for the County. December 14, 1813, Thomas Dameron[6] Downing was lieutenant colonel of the 37th Regiment, Virginia Militia.

Thomas Dameron[6] Downing was evidently a strong advocate of "military preparedness." For more than thirty years he was an officer in the militia and several of his sons were enlisted in his regiment. On October 10, 1808, his son Thomas Fleet[7] Downing presented a list of the names of fifty persons associated for the purpose of forming a company of Light Infantry to be attached to the 37th Regiment, and the said Thomas F.[7] Downing was recommended for the captaincy of the company. August 14, 1809, Thomas Fleet[7] Downing was promoted to command of a company of Light Infantry in 2nd Battalion, 37th Regiment. On August 14, 1809, William Root was recommended for captain in place of Thomas F. Downing, deceased. On March 14, 1814, George[7] Downing (another son of Thomas Dameron[6] Downing) is mentioned as lieutenant of Light Infantry. Septimus (another son of Thomas Dameron[6] Downing) was also an officer in the militia in 1818 and 1819. The Northumberland County Records show that Colonel Thomas Dameron[6] Downing and his three sons, Thomas Fleet,[7] George[7] and Septimus[7] were all enrolled for the defense of the country at a critical time in its history.

In November, 1798 (as is evidenced by deeds on record), Thomas Dameron[6] Downing, together with Thomas Gaskins, Walter Jones, John Heath, Catesby Jones, John Cralle and Thomas W. Hughlett, were trustees of the town of Heathsville in Northumberland County.

April 3, 1804, John Heath of the city of Richmond conveyed to Thomas Downing, 649 acres of land. May 15, 1805, Thomas D.[6] Downing and Betsy, his wife, confirm to his aunt, Bettie[5] Downing a life interest in land deeded to her by Captain Thomas Downing.

The will of Thomas Dameron[6] Downing, a lengthy document, disposed of much property. This document bears date March 29, 1816, and was probated July 18, 1816, names wife, Betsy, sons, George, Richard and Septimus; daugters, Sarah, Betsy and Mary Downing; brother Edward Downing. Executors: wife Betsy, brother Samuel Downing and the testator's sons George and Septimus.

Thomas Dameron[6] Downing and Betsy Cox, his wife, had issue:

i. George[7] Downing, who on May 8, 1815, was recommended for captaincy in the Light Infantry. In March, 1814, he had been a lieutenant in the same branch of the service.

ii. Richard[7] Downing.

iii. Septimus[7] Downing, who on March 10, 1818, was recommended for office of ensign in a company of riflemen attached to the 37th Virginia Regiment. On April 12, 1819, he qualified as lieutenant of riflemen.

iv. Thomas Fleet[7] Downing, born March 30, 1789, died 1809. Held various offices in the militia (see above).

v. John Calvin[7] Downing, born August 23, 1793.

vi. Betsy[7] Downing.

vii. Mary[7] Downing.

viii. Sarah[7] Downing, married *first,* Henry Cundiff; *second* Elin Paterson; *third,* Thomas Sydnor.

Sarah[7] Downing and her *first* husband, Henry Cundiff, had issue:

i. Henry Fleet[8] Cundiff, born October 26, 1822, died November 4, 1880. He was a minister in the Baptist Church. He married, January 31, 1841, his cousin, Mary Elizabeth, daughter of Isaac and Mary Ann (Dameron) Brent, and had issue: (a) Thomas[9] Cundiff, d. unm.; (b) William Pinckney[9] Cundiff, born April 3, 1845; died July 15, 1890; (c) Ogle Brent[9] Cundiff, born November 8, 1846; died April 23, 1908; (d) Mary Elizabeth[9] Cundiff, born December 2, 1850, married, March 13, 1878, Thomas Gaskins, issue: (i) Thomas Fleet[10] Gaskins; (ii) Rayphael[10] Gaskins, (e) Sarah Downing[9] Cundiff, born April 11, 1853; married June 1881, A. R. Morrison. (These dates were furnished by Mrs. Thomas Gaskins.)

Sarah[7] (Downing) and her *third* husband, Thomas Sydnor, had issue:

ii. ———[8] Sydnor; iii. Eudora[8] Sydnor; iii. Richard Beardman[8] Sydnor

19. Edward[8] Downing (*Thomas,*[5] *Samuel,*[4] *Samuel,*[3] *John,*[2] *William*[1]), the second son of Thomas[5] and Sarah Ann (Rogers) Downing, was mentioned in 1796, July 12, as the late deputy sheriff, with Thomas Downing, bondsman. December 13, 1802, he, and Hannah, his wife, made a deed for land to Presly Cockrell. The following abstract identifies his wife: May 15, 1802, a record states that George Ball married Molly Webb, administratrix of John S. Webb. Said Ball left two daughters, Hannah Downing and Lucy Blackwell. Edward Downing married daughter of said Ball. December 27, 1809, Edward Downing and Hannah, his wife, of St. Stephen's parish, deed for land which Captain Thomas Downing, by his last will, gave to (his sister) Elizabeth Downing, during her life, and then to his son, Edward Downing, forever.

Issue of Edward and Hannah (Ball) Downing: Maria, Hannah, Betsy and Jane.

Note. 1810, October 8. Deed from Edward Downing to children, Sally M., Betsy E., Hannah and Thomas Downing.

1818, March 10. Deed from Edward Downing to Belshazzar and Sally Downing for all his property. These may have been the children of Edward[5] Downing, Sr., No. 18 of this pedigree.

20. Samuel[6] Downing (*Thomas,*[5] *Samuel,*[4] *Samuel,*[3] *John,*[2] *William*[1]), third son of Thomas[5] and Sarah Ann (Rogers) Downing, was born January 1, 1778; died March 12, 1839. He married, January 16, 1800, Mary (died November 27, 1838), daughter of Robert Edwards, Sr., whose will dated November 10, 1802, probated December 13, 1802, names sons-in-law William Eskridge and Samuel Downing, daughters, Elizabeth, Sarah, Ann Eskridge and Mary Downing.

August 11, 1804, Samuel[6] Downing qualified as a justice of the peace; December 12, 1814, he was recommended for major of 2nd Battalion, 37th Regiment of Virginia Militia and on May 13, 1815, qualified for that office. On May 10, 1818, he qualified as lieutenant colonel of militia.

On April 8, 1805, Samuel Downing and Mary, his wife, gave deed to land which was given to the said Samuel by his father, Thomas Downing.

Samuel[6] Downing and Mary Edward, his wife, had issue:

i. Sarah Ann[7] Downing.
ii. Mary[7] Downing.
iii. and iv. Thomas[7] and Robert[7] Downing, twins.
v. Samuel[7] Downing.
vi. Elizabeth[7] Downing.
vii. Frederick Beverley[7] Downing.
viii. Joseph[7] Downing married Carolina Blackwell, and had issue: (a) Samuel Blackwell[8] Downing, born February 19, 1844; (b) Joseph Ferdinand[8] Downing; (c) Julian Eugene[8] Downing; (d) Sallie Ann[8] Downing. These dates are given by Mrs. William H. Blackwell, who was Elizabeth,[9] daughter of Samuel Blackwell[8] Downing.)

It is the aim of the writer of these Northumberland County notes to preserve the records in available form with the hope that they may serve as a foundation for more extended family histories. Corrections and additions will be welcome.

THOMAS AND WILLIAM BRANCH OF HENRICO AND SOME OF THEIR DESCENDANTS

By WILLIAM CLAYTON TORRENCE

(Continued from Volume XXV, page 70) *

A communication from Doctor Thomas Hart Raines, of 105 Jones Street, Savannah, Georgia, makes the following valuable additions to the Branch-Mitchell descent. On page 66, volume XXV, of the QUARTERLY, the statement is made that "Tabitha Branch (daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Archer Branch) married ——— Mitchell." Doctor Raines writes as follows:

Henry Mitchell, of Sussex County, Virginia, married Tabitha Branch prior to 1727. Her death is recorded in the Register of Albemarle Parish (Surry, later Sussex County) as occurring 14 January, 1752. Henry Mitchell then married his second wife, Sarah ———, who survived him. He died 27 March, 1754; his will dated 2 March, 1754, was proved 8 April, 1754, in Surry County.

Henry Mitchell and his first wife, Tabitha Branch, had issue:

i. Henry Mitchell, of Albemarle Parish, Sussex Co., estate administered 1771. He married Priscilla ———.

ii. Nathaniel Mitchell, of Albemarle Parish, Sussex Co., estate administered 16 May, 1771. He married Elizabeth ———.

iii. Thomas Mitchell, of Albemarle Parish, Sussex Co., will dated 20 October, 1761, proved 18 March, 1762. He married Amy, daughter of John Goodwynne, of Sussex Co., by his wife Winifred, daughter of ——— Tucker. Thomas and Amy (Goodwynne) Mitchell had issue: (a) John Mitchell; (b) General Henry Mitchell, of Hancock Co., Georgia, married Frances Hobbs; (c) Thomas Mitchell, of Thomas Co., Georgia, married Ann, daughter of Captain Nathaniel Raines, of Prince George Co., Virginia; (d) Tabitha Mitchell; (e) Winifred Mitchell.

7. John[3] Branch (*William,*[2] *Christopher*[1]), of Henrico County, Virginia. The date of John[2] Branch's will is stated to

---

* Owing to an unavoidable delay in getting certain data, which are necessary to completing the lines descending through Matthew[3] and James[3] Branch (sons of Thomas[2] Branch), who are numbers 5 and 6 of this pedigree, it is thought best to carry out the lines descending through John[3] Branch (son of William[2] Branch) and complete what may be said of his descendants in this number of the QUARTERLY, leaving the *male lines* for the January, 1917, issue of the QUARTERLY.

have been January 17, 1687 [1687/8],† though a careful search in the remaining records of Henrico has failed to reveal either the original, or a recorded copy, of this document. "Upon the peticon of Martha y^e^ relict of Exec^x^ of John Branch decd. order for Probate of y^e^ last will & testament of y^e^ decedt is granted unto her the same being this day proved in Court ꝑ y^e^ oaths of y^e^ three witnesses subscribed." Henrico Court, April 16, 1888. (Henrico Records, Vol. 1678-93, p. 266.)

John[3] Branch married Martha (whose surname is unknown) (See Note 1.) Mrs. Martha Branch married, *second,* Thomas Osborne, of Henrico County; *third* (October, 1692), Thomas Edwards.

John[3] Branch and Martha, his wife, had issue:

i. Obedience[4] Branch, born ———; died 1746; married *first,* 1696, John Cocke, of Henrico County; *second,* Alexander Trent, of Henrico; *third,* Thomas Turpin, of Henrico.

ii. Priscilla[4] Branch born ———; died post 1750; married, *first,* 1699, Edward Skerme, of Henrico; *second,* 1701, Joseph Wilkinson, of Henrico.

Obedience[4] Branch (*John,*[3] *William,*[2] *Christopher*[1]) born ———; died 1746; married *first* (November, 1696), John Cocke, of Henrico;* *second,* Alexander Trent, of Henrico;† *third,* Thomas Turpin, of Henrico.‡

† Henrico Records, Vol. 1714-18, p. 75. This statement is made in a deed from Thomas Turpin and Obedience, his wife, (a daughter of John Branch) to James Branch, dated April 2, 1716.

* Henrico Records, Vol. 1688-97, p. 710. See also a deed, dated December 1, 1696, from Jane Gower, of Henrico County, to John Cocke, Junior, (son of Richard Cocke, Senior) of the parish and county of Henrico, who had married Obedience, eldest daughter of John Branch, late of Kings [Kingsland?] in Henrico County, son of the said Jane Gower. Henrico Records, Vol. 1688-97, p. 670.

† The proof that Obedience Branch married Alexander Trent, is derived from the fact the Mrs. Obedience (Branch) Cocke-Trent-Turpin in her will recorded in Goochland County June 17, 1746, mentions her son Alexander Trent. This fact taken in connection with the will of Alexander Trent, probated in Henrico 1703 (quoted above) furnishes the evidence of this marriage.

‡ The proof that Obedience (Branch) Cocke-Trent, married (*third*) Thomas Turpin is derived from several deeds recorded in Henrico Court, notably one in Vol. 1714-18, p. 75, and one in Vol. 1725-37, Part II, p. 655; See also QUARTERLY, XXV, p. 69.

October 2, 1699, Obedience Cocke relict of John Cocke late of this [Henrico] County, decd. granted administration on her deceased husband's estate. Mr. Richard Cocke, Senior, surety (Henrico Records, Vol. 1694-1701, p. 237).

August 2, 1703, was probated the will of Alexander Trent of Henrico. The will devised to son Alexander Trent, all my lands, but if he should die before of age my wife to *are* [heir] and enjoy all my lands forever; son Alexander Trent, personalty, and all the legacies to be delivered to him when he is 21 years of age; all other goods, chattles, etc., bequeathed to wife Obedience Trent, towards bringing up my son; said Obedience Trent named as executrix (Henrico Records, Vol. 1697-1704, p. 342).

May 4, 1724, Obedience Turpin (with Thomas Randolph and Henry Randolph, sureties) gave bond in the sum of £500 sterling as *executrix of the will* of Thomas Turpin, deceased, of Henrico County. (This bond is preserved among the original papers in Henrico Court. The will seems to have entirely disappeared.)

The will of Mrs. Obedience[4] (Branch) Cocke-Trent-Turpin, dated January 6, 1745/6, was probated in Goochland County, June 17, 1746.

The will of Obedience X Turpin, of Goochland County, dated January 6, 1745/6, probated June 17, 1746, son John Cocke 1 negro boy and 1 farthing; daughter Martha Friend, 5 shillings; grandson William Moseley, negro boy Pompey to be delivered next Christmas; grandson Benjamin Moseley, at age of 18 years, 1 negro Frank; grandson Alexander Trent, 1 negro boy Dilcey; son Alexander Trent, 5 shillings, daughter Obedience Branch, 5 shillings; granddaughter Mary Goode, 1 negro Matt; daughter Obedience Turpin, 3 negros, Amy, Lucy, Harry, feather bed, etc.; son Thomas Turpin, 3 negros Pompey, Simion, and Hannah; daughter Mary Goode, 5 shillings; residue of estate to son Thomas Turpin and he executor.

Obedience[4] Branch and her *first* husband, John Cocke, had issue:

i. John[5] Cocke, of Henrico and Albemarle Counties who died in 1759.*

* John Cocke of Henrico County, planter, will dated June 12, 1753, probated in Albemarle Co. August 9, 1759 (Will Book 2, p. 52), to brother Thomas Turpin, 400 acres in Cumberland County on branches of Muddy Creek, where my plantation now is and nine negros towit: Charles, Toby, Will, Farthing, Nan, Patt, Sarah, little Pat and Little Salley; nephew William Moseley, 560 acres in Albemarle Co. on branches of Willis Creek, being land and plantation I now live on and occupy; also 8 negros,

ii. Obedience[5] Cocke married Benjamin Branch. (See Note 2.)

iii. Martha[5] Cocke married *first,* Arthur Moseley, Junior, of Henrico County; *second,* Edward Friend of Henrico County. (See Note 3.)

Obedience[4] (Branch) Cocke and her *second* husband, Alexander Trent, had issue:

iv. Alexander[5] Trent, who lived in Cumberland County, Virginia. The will of Alexander Trent of Southam Parish, Cumberland County, dated December 9, 1750, probated July 22, 1751, mentions sons Peterfield Trent and Alexander Trent; daughter Elizabeth Trent, wife Frances Trent. (Cumberland County records.)

Obedience[4] (Branch) Cocke-Trent, and her *third* husband, Thomas Turpin, had issue:

V. Thomas[5] Turpin (born May 9, 1708, died June 20, 1790), of Goochland, later Cumberland and, still later, Powhatan County; magistrate in Goochland 1735 and sheriff of that county 1741-43; magistrate in Cumberland 1749 and lieutenant-colonel of Cumberland militia August 31, 1754; will dated March 11, 1789, recorded September 16, 1790, in Powhatan County. He married Mary Jefferson, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Field) Jefferson, and a descendant of Christopher[1] Branch, the first of his name in Virginia.

---

viz.: Ben, York, Rubin, Cesar, Bridgett and young Bridgett, Beck and Iris. Stocks of horses, cattle, hogs on Willis Creek plantation to said William Moseley, also 2 feather beds and furniture, my desk, chest and chest of drawers. Brother Thomas Turpin, all stock, cattle, etc., on plantation at Muddy Creek. Niece Mary Goode, negro Sukey. Sister Mary Goode and her husband Robert Goode, seven negroes, viz.: Pompey, Tom, Harry, Moll, Betty, Fanny, Marca and if said sister die before her husband then said slaves to their children, viz.: Robert, Francis and Mary, on equal division at death of their father. Niece Obedience Bass, £50 currency. Nieces Prudence Branch, Mary Branch and Elizabeth Trent, £50 currency each. Thomas Turpin, Robert Goode and William Moseley, respectively each of them to pay 1/3 of the £200 bequeathed to my four nieces, out of and in consideration of legacies given to them. Residue of estate to be equally divided between my brother Thomas Turpin and Robert Goode and they are appointed executors. Witness: Theodorick Carter, John Hales, Joseph Carter.

November 7, 1760, Robert Goode of Chesterfield County conveys 2 negros to Richard Clark, infant and reputed son of John Cocke of Albemarle County and if said Clark dies then said negros to my sons Thomas and Samuel Goode (Chesterfield County, Deed Book 5, p. 18).

Thomas[5] and Mary (Jefferson) Turpin, had issue ;(a) Martha[6], d. young; (b) Thomas[6], d. young; (c) Obedience,[6] married August 24, 1754, John Harris, of "Norwood," then in Cumberland, now in Powhatan County, (d) Thomas,[6] married Martha Ward Gaines, (e) Mary[6] married March 9, 1761, Richard James, (f) William,[6] married June 23, 1773, Sarah Harris, (g) Philip,[6] d. young; (h) Lucy,[6] d. young; (i) Philip,[6] married Caroline Rose; (j) Peterfield,[6] who never married; (k) Horatio,[6] married March 30, 1803, Mary Bancroft.

VI. Mary[5] Turpin, married Robert Goode (son of Robert Goode and his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth [Archer] Branch*) and had issue: (a) Mary,[6] married Seth Ward; (b) Robert,[6] married Sally Bland; (c) Obedience,[6] (d) Bettie,[6] (e) Francis,[6] married Alice Harris; (f) Thomas,[6] married Eliza Prosser; (g) Samuel,[6] married Mary Burwell.†

vii. Obedience[5] Turpin, of whom nothing further is known.

viii. William[5] Turpin, d. young.

Priscilla[4] Branch (*John,*[3] *William,*[2] *Christopher*[1]) born ——, died post 1750; married, *first,* 1699, Edward Skerme, of Henrico County; *second,* 1701, Joseph Wilkinson, of Henrico County. Edward and Priscilla[4] (Branch) Skerme had no children. (See Note 4.)

Joseph and Priscilla[4] (Branch) Skerme-Wilkinson had issue:

i. Joseph[5] Wilkinson, Junior (See Note 5) of Henrico County, who died in 1733. He married Mary ————, and had issue:

(a) Priscilla[6] Wilkinson, who married *first,* Henry Embry, Junior, of Lunenburg and Brunswick County; *second,* William Hill. (See Note 6.)

(b) [probably] Mary[6] Wilkinson; since Joseph[5] Wilkinson, Junior, of Henrico, in his will dated October 21, 1733, provides for the possibility of an unborn child, and Joseph Wilkinson, of Chesterfield, in his will dated October 19, 1750, names a granddaughter *Mary Wilkinson.*

ii. Edward[5] Wilkinson, of Henrico and Chesterfield Counties,‡

---

* See QUARTERLY, XXV, page 66.

† I am indebted to Mr. James Branch Cabell for the names of the children of Thomas[6] and Mary (Jefferson) Turpin, and of Robert and Mary[6] (Turpin) Goode.

‡ Edward Wilkinson, of Dale Parish, Chesterfield County, will dated March 29, 1771, to grandson Edward Wilkinson, land in Amelia County also ½ stock of horses, cattle, hogs, sheep and all plantation utensils;

married a daughter of Lewellin Epes of Charles City County,† and had issue:

(a) Angelica[6] Wilkinson married Peterfield Trent. (Marriage Contract, March 2, 1770, Chesterfield Co., Deed Book 6, p. 360.)

(b) ————[6] Wilkinson (a son) who was father of (i) Edward[7] Wilkinson; (ii) Joseph[7] Wilkinson.

iii. Martha[5] Wilkinson married ———— Howlett.

NOTE 1

Branchiana, pp. 32 and 138, states that John Branch married Martha, daughter of Thomas Jones, of Bermuda Hundred, Henrico County, and that the said Martha married *second,* Thomas Osborne, of Henrico whose will dated February 27, 1730, was probated June, 1733. This is an error. Thomas Osborne (will probated June, 1733) married Martha Jones, daughter of Thomas Jones, of Bermuda Hundred, and married her prior to February 19, 1688/9, for Mrs. Martha Osborne (daughter of said Thomas Jones and his wife Mary [who married, *second,* Edward Skerme, Senior], is mentioned as *"sister Martha Osborne"* in the will of Repps Jones, of Henrico, dated February 19, 1688/9, probated August 1, 1689 (Henrico Records) and is again mentioned as *"daughter Martha Osborne"* in the will of her mother, Mrs. Mary Skerme, of Henrico, dated November 16, 1707, probated October 5, 1710 (Henrico Records). By this evidence we see that Martha, daughter of Thomas Jones was the wife of Thomas Osborne during the whole period covered by the dates February 19, 1688/9 and November 16, 1707, and therefore the Martha, who married, *first,* John Branch; *second,* Thomas Osborne, *third* (in 1693) Thomas Edwards, *could not possibly have been Martha, daughter of Thomas Jones, of Bermuda Hundred.*

---

daughter Angelica Trent, use of plantation I now live on, the mill, and old plantation whereon my father lived and all my lands adjoining until my grandson Joseph Wilkinson is 20 years of age; grandson Joseph Wilkinson, plantation I live on, my mill, my old plantation whereon my father lived and lands adjoining, seven negros and ½ stock of cattle, horses, hogs, sheep, in Amelia Co. also ½ household and kitchen furniture, stock, etc., and plantation utensils in Chesterfield Co., my still to be delivered him at age of 21 years and in case of his death before that time then estate to his brother, my grandson, Edward Wilkinson. Residue of estate to my daughter Angelica Trent, during life, then to her children, but should she die leaving no child at her death, estate to be equally divided between my grandsons Edward and Josph Wilkinson. Executors: Peterfield Trent, Joseph Bass, Benjamin Branch and Thomas Howlett. (Chesterfield County, Will Book 2, p. 359.)

† See QUARTERLY, XXIV, p. 143.

Martha (widow of John Branch, who died in 1688) did certainly marry, as a second husband, Thomas Osborne, of Henrico County, and *this Thomas* was no other than Thomas Osborne, Senior, whose will dated October 20, 1691, probated June 1, 1692 (Henrico Records) was the *father* of Thomas Osborne [Junior] who married Martha Jones, daughter of Thomas Jones, of Bermuda Hundred. This Thomas Osborne [Junior] was certainly of age in 1691 when his father made his will, therefore he was certainly born as early as 1670, and as Thomas Osborne, Senior, did not marry Martha, widow of John Branch, until sometime between April, 1688 (date of administration on John Branch's estate) and October, 1691 (date of Thomas Osborne, Senior's will mentioning wife Martha) therefore Thomas Osborne [Junior] was *not* the son of his father by his marriage to Martha, widow of John Branch, but by a *former* wife, whose name is as yet unknown.

This whole matter is further confirmed by the following entry in the orders of Henrico Court under date of August, 1693: "Mr. Tho Edwards who married the relict of Mr. Thomas Osborne, Sen^{r}, who married the Rellict of Mr. John Branch, decd., doe appear at next court to be held and enter security for saving this court harmless." (Henrico Records, Vol. 1677-1739, p. 34.)

NOTE 2

It is a very difficult matter to "place" Martha^{5} and Obedience^{5} the daughters of Mrs. Obedience^{4} (Branch) Cocke-Trent-Turpin, and mentioned in her will as *"Martha Friend"* and *"Obedience Branch."* The only thing very certain about their paternity is that they were *not* daughters of Obedience^{4} Branch, by her *second* husband, Alexander Trent. I have looked carefully among the remaining records of Henrico Court for a distribution of the estate of John Cocke (on whose estate his wife Obedience qualified as administratrix in October, 1699) and for appointment of guardians for his children, but have been unable to find any records thereof. I have also looked carefully for the will of Thomas Turpin (who died in 1724), the *third* (and last husband of Obedience^{4} Branch) but have not found any copy thereof. The reason for "placing" *Obedience*^{5} as a child of Obedience^{4} Branch by her first husband, John Cocke, is that Mrs. Obedience^{4} (Branch) Cocke-Trent-Turpin, in her will (see ante) dated January 6, 1745/6, makes bequest to daughter *Obedience Branch* and also a bequest to daughter *Obedience Turpin.* The inference is that Obedience^{5} Branch was *not* a Turpin, and I think that it may be safely said that she was not a Trent; therefore I have "placed" her as the child of Obedience^{4} Branch and her first husband, John Cocke. No one should consider this as final, however, for a chart of the Turpin family, prepared many years ago (a copy of which is in the possession of Mrs. Elizabeth Ward Doremus, of New York City) gives *this* Obedience^{5} (who married Branch) as a child of Obedience^{4} Branch and her *third*

husband, Thomas Turpin, though the chart gives no authority for the statement. There are instances given in the records of *two children* of the *same person* having been given the same baptismal name: though it must be admitted that close scrutiny of such cases develops the fact that the two children bearing the *same baptismal* name were, in at least ninety per cent. of the cases, children by different marriages (either the paternity or maternity was different). This of course would tend to strengthen the circumstantial evidence that the Obedience in question, was *Obedience Cocke.* These are merely suggestions thrown out to any one who may be desirous of working out this problem to a positive conclusion.

Benjamin Branch, of Chesterfield County, will dated December 31, 1760, probated 1762; son Thomas Branch; son Benjamin Branch; son Edward Branch; daughter Obedience Bass; daughter Prudence Thweatt; daughter Mary Branch. By comparing the wills of Mrs. Obedience[4] (Branch) Cocke-Trent-Turpin (given ante), of John Cocke, of Albemarle (given ante) and that of Benjamin Branch (dated December 31, 1760) this connection will be readily seen. Benjamin Branch may have been married twice—in fact, Mr. Cabell in *Branchiana,* p. 42-3, states that Benjamin Branch married Mary Osborne; *she* may have been a *first* wife—but, there can be no doubt that *this* Benjamin Branch certainly married Obedience (Cocke *or* Turpin?) and that several of the children mentioned in his will were by the said Obedience.

NOTE 3

In regard to "placing" Martha,[5] daughter of Mrs. Obedience[4] (Branch) Cocke-Trent-Turpin, as a child of Obedience[4] Branch by her *first* husband, John Cocke, I wish to say that the only evidence so far discovered is purely circumstantial. The chart of the Turpin family (referred to in Note 2 above) states that *this* Martha[5] was the daughter of Martha[4] Branch and her *first* husband, John Cocke. It is an established fact that *this* Martha[5] married *first,* Arthur Moseley, Jr. of Henrico, and *second,* Edward Friend, of Henrico. Mrs. Martha (————————) Moseley-Friend is given above as a child of John and Obedience[4] (Branch) Cocke simply because from all the circumstances it seems most improbable that she was a child by either the *second* (Trent) or *third* (Turpin) marriages. Should any one who is interested in this matter be able either to prove or disprove this assumption from the circumstances the editors of the QUARTERLY would welcome any facts which may be communicated.

The proof that Martha[5] (the daughter of Mrs. Obedience[4] [Branch] Cocke-Trent-Turpin) married *first* Arthur Moseley, Jr., and *second* Edward Friend comes in this way: Mrs. Obedience Turpin in her will dated January 6, 1745/6 mentions (among others) her daughter Martha Friend and grandsons William Moseley and Benjamin Moseley. (See Mrs. Turpin's will ante.) A petition made to Henrico Court, February 7, 1742, shows that Edward Friend married Martha, the execu-

trix of Arthur Moseley, deceased (Henrico Records, Vol. 1737-46, p. 206) and Arthur Moseley's will, dated July, 1735 (Henrico Records, Vol. 1725-37) appoints *wife* Martha, an executor.

NOTE 4

On July 6, 1699, license granted for marriage of Edward Skerme with Priscilla Branch (Henrico Records). Edward Skerme, of Henrico Co., will dated March 21, 1699 [1700], probated August 1, 1700, mother Mrs. Mary Skerme, ½ tract of land I now live on, ½ my orchard and ½ my 40 foot tobacco house and all my corn house which is 20 feet long and 15 feet wide; wife Priscilla Skerme, other ½ land, housing, orchard and movables and she is named executor.

9 Dec., 1699, a receipt from Edward Skerme, of Varina Par., Henrico Co., and Priscilla, his wife, daughter of John Branch, late of said parish and county, to Thomas Edwards who was executor [sic] and guardian of his daughter, in right of Martha, our mother, wife of said Edwards. (Henrico Records, Vol. 1697-1704, p. 102.)

On February 7, 1700 [1701] license granted Joseph Wilkinson for marriage with Priscilla Skerme, widow. (Henrico Records, Vol. 1697-1704, p. 243.)

The will of Joseph Wilkinson, of Dale Parish, Chesterfield County, dated October 19, 1750, bequeathed to wife Priscilla Wilkinson, use of 3 negros during life also ½ stock cattle, sheep and hogs belonging to plantation I now live on also a Bay Stallion and my great black mare; also ½ of household goods and to be furnished out of my estate given hereafter to my son with 500 weight good net pork and one beef every year during life, also use of my mulatto girl Cloe, and at her death said Cloe to my granddaughter Angelicia Wilkinson; to granddaughter Priscilla Embry, 240 acres in Amelia County to be laid off on Ward's line on Knibb's Creek so as not to take in any of my cleared ground on condition she shall take it in full satisfaction of all demands she has against my estate otherwise said land to my son Edward Wilkinson; granddaughter Mary Wilkinson, negro girl; daughter Martha Howlett, one negro; all lands possessed with, with all other estate to son Edward Wilkinson and he named *executor.* Witnesses, J. Bolling, James DeSear, Mary Reade. (Chesterfield Records, W. B., p. 467.)

NOTE 5

Joseph Wilkinson, Junior of Henrico Co., will dated October 21, 1732, probated September, 1733; debts and funeral charges to be paid; wife Mary Wilkinson, two negros and use and benefit of another negro during her widowhood and in case of remarrying then to my daughter Priscilla Wilkinson. To the child my wife goeth with, if she is with child, the first two children my negro woman Bess may bring, but in case my daughter

Priscilla and the child wife goes with die without issue, then said negros to my brother Edward Wilkinson. To my daughter Priscilla Wilkinson my negro Bess with remainder of her issue. Wife Mary, half of my movable estate and other half to my daughter Priscilla. My troopers arms to my brother Edward Wilkinson. My father Joseph Wilkinson, executor, and guardian of my daughter Priscilla, and my brother Edward Wilkinson, in case of death of my father in Priscilla's minority. Negro boy Chance to my daughter Priscilla when she comes of age of 21 years and in case of her death and that of the child my wife goeth with, to return to my brother Edward Wilkinson. Witnesses: Field Jefferson, John Osborne, John Green. (Henrico Records, Vol. 1725-37, p. 406.)

NOTE 6

Joseph Wilkinson, Junior, of Henrico, in his will dated Oct. 21, 1732, names *daughter Priscilla Wilkinson,* and Joseph Wilkinson, of Chesterfield County, in his will dated Oct. 19, 1750, bequeaths to *granddaughter* Priscilla Embry, land in Amelia County (see abstracts of these wills, ante.)

On December 24, 1753, Priscilla Embry, widow, of Brunswick Co., to Edward Wilkinson, of Chesterfield Co. (for £100 currency) conveys tract of 240 acres land in Raleigh Parish, Amelia Co. on south side Knibbs Creek . . . it being part of a tract given *said Priscilla Embry by her grandfather Joseph Wilkinson* in his last will and testament, and father to the said Edward Wilkinson (Amelia Records, Deed Book 5, p. 125).

Henry Embry, Junior, was a member of the House of Burgesses from Lunenburg County, 1748-1749. He died in 1753. He was a son of Henry Embry, Senior, of Brunswick County, colonel of militia and member of the House of Burgesses from Brunswick County 1736-1740. He died in 1763. Henry Embry, Junior, and Priscilla Wilkinson, his wife had issue: (1) Mary Embry married John Coleman. (2) Sarah Embry married *first,* Isaac Read; *second,* Thomas Scott. See *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography,* XVII, p. 100, and 272; also Baskerville's, *The Baskerville Family,* p. 117 et seq.

The *family name* of Priscilla, wife of Henry Embry, Junior, and later of William Hill, had not been discovered up to the summer of 1914, when, for an entirely different purpose, the compiler of this article was reading, page by page, through the will books of Chesterfield County, and discovered the item in the will of Joseph Wilkinson, recorded in that county. The deed of December 24, 1753, made by *Priscilla Embry, widow, of Brunswick County* (quoted above) and recorded in Amelia County, positively identifies the Priscilla, wife of Henry Embry, Junior.

(To be continued)

ARMISTEAD FAMILY *

NOTE.—It is the intention of the Editors of WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE QUARTERLY to reprint, from time to time, those sections of genealogies which originally appeared in numbers of the QUARTERLY now out of print.

(To the data at the conclusion of the paper on this family in July [1897] number add from Abingdon, Gloucester county Register: Ro: Armistead mar. to Catherine Gwathmey, Sept. 24, 1743.)

4. JOHN[3] (*William,*[2] *Anthony*[1]), settled in Gloucester county, where his father had patented a considerable quantity of land. In 1697 he made a deed (which is on record in Elizabeth City county), in which styling himself "brother and heir" of William Armistead, deceased and "son and heire," of William Armistead, late of Elizabeth City county, Gent., "he confirms to his brother Anthony all land on Back River, in said county, of which his father died seised." In 1680 he was lieutenant-colonel of horse in Gloucester and one of the justices. On October 18, 1688, he was sworn one of the council.—MS. *Council Journal.* His wife was Judith; but though John Armistead is called "brother" by Robert Beverley, it is impossible to say whether one married the other's sister or sister of the other's wife. Major Robert Beverley married Mrs. Catherine Hone in Gloucester, March 28, 1679, and in March, 168½, Beverley was administrator of Major Theophilus Hone,† of James City county. I think it almost certain that this second wife of Major Beverley was the widow of Major Hone, and not his daughter, as stated in the introduction to Beverley's *History of Virginia.* His first wife was Mary (See *Va. Mag.*

* This section of the genealogy of the Armistead Family is reprinted from QUARTERLY, Vol. VI, pp. 97-103, which is out of print. This section is in continuation of the genealogy from Vol. VI, p. 31, reprinted in Vol. XXII, 64-67.

† Theophilus Hone was burgess for Elizabeth City in November, 1652, and for James City, June and October, 1666, with rank of Major. In 1675, Theophilus Hone, Jr., and Thomas Hone patented land in James City adjoining Sir John Ayton's land. Theophilus Hone, Jr., died February 3, 1686 (*Middlesex Register*).

Hist. and Biog.). Issue of John Armistead and Judith his wife: 5, Judith, married Robert Carter. Her tombstone calls her "eldest daughter of the Hon. John Armistead, Esq., and Judith his wife. She departed this life the 23rd day of Feb., Anno 1699, in the ——— year of her age, and in the 11th of her marriage, having borne to her husband five children, four daughters and a son, whereof Sarah and Judith Carter died before, and are buried near her" (See Keith); 6, Elizabeth Armistead married, first, on February 16, 1687, Ralph Wormeley, Esq., secretary of the colony, whose will is dated Feb. 2, 1700; and she married, secondly, on October 5, 1703, William Churchill, Esq. (See Keith, Hayden and *Middlesex Register*) William Churchill's will was proved March 6, 1710, and names as overseers of his will "my brothers, Mr. William Armistead and Mr. Henry Armistead; and friends, Mr. Nathaniel Burwell, Mr. John Holloway, and Mr. John Clayton." Elizabeth Churchill died November 16, 1716, and her will was proved January 1, 1716. It names "my brother, Mr. Henry Armistead." (For children, see Keith); 7, *William,*[4] 8, *Henry.*[4]

7. WILLIAM[4] ARMISTEAD (*John,*[3] *William,*[2] *Anthony*[1]) was born 1671, and died at Eastmost River, in Mathews county, June 13, 1711, where his tomb still stands. (QUARTERLY, III, p. 255.) He married Anna Lee, daughter of Hancock Lee and Mary, daughter of William Kendall, of Northampton county. (Hening, VI, p. 443.) They had issue: 9, *John;* 10, Mary, married, first, James Burwell (who died in 1718); secondly, Philip Lightfoot, of the council; 11, Judith, married George Dudley; 12, Anna, married April 4, 1725, Anthony Walke and died February 14, 1732 (see Walke chart *Va. Mag.*, July, 1897); 13, Joyce; 14, Frances (see will of James Burwell;* will of Mrs. Mary Lightfoot, QUARTERLY, III, p. 107).

* Will of James Burwell, proved September 15, 1718, at Yorktown, names wife Mary, daughter Lucy, son Nathaniel Bacon, sisters Mrs. Johannah Bassett, Mrs. Elizabeth Harrison and Mrs. Martha Armistead. Brother John Armistead, sister Martha Burwell, mother Mrs. Ann Armistead, sister Judith, wife of George Dudley, sister Elizabeth Armistead, sisters Ann, Joyce and Frances Armistead. Makes brothers Nathaniel and Lewis Burwell, and William Bassett executors.

In Barradall's *Reports* occurs the following suit: "April court, 1737. *Robinson vs Armistead, et als.*" "John Armistead and Robert Beverley deced jointly purchased 100 acres of land in Co. Glouc. which was conveied to them by Deed Jan. 17, 1680 for the cons. of 50*l*. That Beverley by his will Aug. 20, 1686, devised his half part to his Dau. Catherine in tail & soon after died. After which Armistead became solely possessed of the Premes & died possessed. And after his death John Armistead, his eldest son & heir, entered and was possessed, after whose Death his son & heir John Armistead entered and died possessed, leaving the Defendant John Armistead his son & heir an infant. That the said Catherine at the Death of Beverley was an Infant and before it married John Robinson Esq. the Plt's Father now living and died in 1726, leaving the Plt her eldest son & heir, then an Infant, and since the death of Armistead the grand son the defts. Burwell, Armistead, & Dudley in Right of the Defendant Armistead, an infant, have entered into the Premeses claiming the whole by survivorship & refuse to make partition with the Plts. Praying, therefore, that the defts may answer premes and the Plt be relieved according to Equity," &c.

A comparison of this case with the will of James Burwell and the act in Hening, VI, p. 403, makes it plain that Barradall was in error in the name of the eldest son of Col. John Armistead. His name was William and not John. Otherwise Mrs. Churchill, his sister, might have mentioned John. According to this, the line ran, John[3] Armistead, the councillor (died before 1703), William[4] died in 1711, John,[5] who made his will in 1734, and John,[6] who was under age in 1734. Mistakes of this kind by a jury or court are not infrequent in the records. The volume of Barradall's *Reports*, preserved in the Law Library, is, moreover, only a copy of the original manuscript.

9. JOHN[5] ARMISTEAD (*William,[4] John,[3] William,[2] Anthony[1]*), Captain, etc., married first, Elizabeth (Gill?), mentioned as sister Elizabeth Armistead in the will of James Burwell, and second,

Susanna, daughter of Thomas Meriwether,* of Essex who made his will in 1708, when Susanna was not then baptized. (Hening, VI, p. 405.) As Nicholas Meriwether, the uncle of Susanna Armistead, had lived in New Kent, I feel certain that the Captain John Armistead, who in 1722 was vestryman of Blissland parish was this John, the husband of Susannah Merriwether.† The New Kent John had sons John and William, and this last William had an only daughter, Susannah. Issue by first wife, Elizabeth (? Gill), 15, *Gill*[6] *Armistead;* issue by second wife, Susannah Meriwether, 16, *John,*[6] 17, William,[6] who was Major in 1772 and 1775, and a vestryman of Blissland parish. (See vestry book.) He married Mary, widow of Baker, who kept ordinary at the Brick House for Bassett, the niece of James Nicholas, who left her 500£ in the event of the death of Abraham Nicholas, son of his brother Abraham Nicholas, as also a specific legacy of £1,000 (letter of William Nelson, 1767; see the Nelson Letter Book at Episcopal Seminary). He had issue an only daughter, 18, Susanna, who married first, William Dandridge, son of Bartholomew Dandridge, the brother of Mrs. Washington, and second, about 1805, David Dorrington. Major William Armistead died before 1784.

---

* The will of Thomas Meriwether, son of Nicholas Meriwether, of Surry, the immigrant, names brother Francis, of Essex, Nicholas, of New Kent, sister Jane Brown, wife of William Brown, of Surry, wife Susannah; nephew William Meriwether, son of brother Nicholas, to have his land in Surry; nephews William, David, and Francis sons of brother Nicholas; Ralph Shelton; land to child unbaptized; Nicholas and Francis Meriwether executors. Dated Jan. 7, 1708, proved Feb. 10, 1708-'09. Thomas Meriwether was one of the feoffees of Tappahannock. He married twice. Henry Williamson, gent., bequeathed lands in 1699, given to him by Captain Richard Loes and Mr. Abraham Weeks and Milicent his wife, of Rappahannock, to his 3 daughters, Elizabeth, Katherine, and Frances. Afterwards, in 1707, William Young, of Essex, and Katherine, his wife, one of the daughters, confirmed to Thomas Meriwether half of the lands devised by said William unto his daughter Elizabeth Meriwether, deceased, and in case of his death to said Katherine Young and Frances Bird, his other daughter. (Essex Records.)

† But see Vol. VI, p. 164, where this conclusion is declared to be erroneous.

15. GILL[6] ARMISTEAD (*John,*[5] *William,*[4] *John,*[3] *William,*[2] *Anthony*[1]) lived in Blissland parish, New Kent; sheriff in 1751; colonel in 1758; died in 1762. (Vestry Book.) On May 23, 1751, he married Betty Allen* (who married, 2ndly, John Lewis, of Williamsburg), and had issue: 19, Betty, born March 9, 1752, died April, 1833, "married, on March 27, 1774, at Mr. John Lewis' in Williamsburg, Miles Selden, Jr." (Selden Family Bible); 20, Susannah, who married Colonel John Cary; 21, Mary or Molly, died 1825, who married Thacker Burwell; 22, Frances, who married Col. John Ambler; 23, Martha, who married Colonel Green, and had Abraham and Elizabeth; 24, Gill. (*Seldon et als vs Armistead's Adm'r.* 7 Grattan's Rep'ts, page 264.)

16. JOHN[6] ARMISTEAD (*John,*[5] *William,*[4] *John,*[3] *William,*[2] *Anthony*[1]) was a resident of St. Peter's parish, New Kent, colonel of militia, and State Senator from New Kent in the first Senate of Virginia. "Col. John Armistead departed this life May 2, 1779." (*Register.*) Issue by first wife, Agnes: 25, *William,*[7] born June 5, 1754. By his second wife, Mary Burbage, whose mother is said to have been a Dandridge, he had, 26, Robert B.,[7] administrator of his mother, who died in 1792; and 27, Lucy B., who, on December 24, 1801, married Aylett Waller, and removed to Tennessee. (See *Waller vs Armistead,* 2 Leigh's Reports.)

25. WILLIAM[7] ARMISTEAD, son of Col. John[6] Armistead, of New Kent, was agent of the State for providing arms, cloathing, and other necessaries," during the Revolution. (Hening, XII, p. 420.) He died in June, 1793, leaving a son, 28, William Armistead, living in 1813. (Papers in chancery suit of *Dandridge vs Armistead.*)

26. ROBERT BURBAGE[7] ARMISTEAD, son of Col. John[6] Armistead, married Mary Semple, sister of Judge James Semple. He died in 1811. He had issue: 29, John Dandrige Armistead, died, aged seventeen, while a student at William and Mary; 30, *William.*[8]

---

* From her daughter's Bible.

30. WILLIAM[8] ARMISTEAD, son of Robert B.[7] Armistead, born in New Kent in 1797, and attended William and Mary College in 1816. He married Lucy Boyd, and with his family, removed to Alabama in 1833. He died in 1856. Issue: 31, Robert,[9] educated at William and Mary College, where he studied law under Judge N. B. Tucker; major of the twenty-second Alabama regiment; killed at the battle of Shiloh. He has children living in Texas. 32, Wiliam B., student at William and Mary; married Mrs. Eliza Knox, and had issue, Elliott and George. 33, Rosalie Virginia, married Elmore G. Fitzpatrick; both dead, leaving issue. 34, Mary, who married Philip Gayle, of Montgomery, Alabama, and has issue. 35, Lizzie Rowe, married Paul Tucker Sayre, and has issue. 36, Herbert,[9] lieutenant-colonel of the twenty-second Alabama regiment; mortally wounded at the battle of Franklin, Tennessee. 37, Lucy Boyd, married Richard Goldthwait, and has issue.

The following letter is a worthy tribute to the gallantry of Robert Armistead, major of the twenty-second Alabama regiment:

Near Corinth, Miss., April 11, 1862.

My dear Mrs. Fitzpatrick: You have doubtless heard of your sad loss in the death of your brother, Major Armistead. I write to claim the privilege of a friend of yours and his: that of sharing in your sorrow. I was with him after he was wounded for some time, giving him all the attention in my power. He was struck by a grape shot in the right side, the shot passing through the surface on the opposite side. He was conscious that his wound was mortal, but was calm and resigned. Feeling assured that he could survive but a short time, I asked him if he wished me to do anything for him. He said nothing except "Tell my dear sisters how I loved them, and that my last hours were spent in thoughts of them; I know how they will suffer when they hear this."

He frequently reverted to this, and it seemed to be the only thought that troubled him. When the surgeon came to him, he said: "Doctor, I have great confidence in your opinion, examine my wound and give me a candid answer; I do not fear death; I know I must die, but I wish to know how long I have to live."

The surgeon examined the wound, but remained silent. Major Armistead understood him clearly, but no trepidation was visible, no alarm expressed. He remained calm as if merely reclining to rest. He frequently spoke of the grief his sisters would feel. He said to me, "I have died in the right place, I hope at the right time, I know in the right cause." I am thus circumstantial, because I know every word and incident of his final hour will interest you. I did all I could to make him comfortable under the circumstances, while I remained with him.

Our cause has lost a noble and gallant defender, our State an intellectual man, society a chivalrous and polished gentleman, his friends a true and beloved companion, and his sisters a brother who loved them better than his own life and who grieved only for them in his death hour.

I never saw such calm heroism before, and desire to emulate him should it be my fate to die, as he did, in defence of our country.

I was agitated while he was placid; I wept over his wounds, he sorrowed only for his sisters.

I hope you may find some consolation in the circumstances attending his end. He died for his country, and in the hour that tries men's souls gave the strongest proofs of the nobility of his own. Rest assured that I sympathize deeply with you and yours in this sad bereavement, and only regret that I can do nothing to palliate your sorrow. May God give you and your sisters the strength to bear your loss with resignation.

Accept my kindest regards and believe me, your friend.

Thos. W. Oliver.

Mrs. E. G. Fitzpatrick,

Montgomery, Ala.

THORNTON FAMILY

By W. G. STANARD

(From QUARTERLY Volume VI, No. 1, pp. 53-57, which is out of print.)

79. WILLIAM[5] THORNTON (*Francis,*[4] *Anthony,*[3] *Francis,*[2] *William*[1]), of "Society Hill," King George county, born ———, died 1800, the year in which his will was proved in King George Co. He was a member of the House of Delegates in 1784, 1785, and 1786, and of the Convention of 1788. He married Elizabeth, second daughter of George Mason, of "Gunston," the distinguished statesman. Issue: 137, George Francis,[6] died unmarried, in Alexandria, in 1824. In September, 1818, he sold to Henry Lee, guardian of Elizabeth McCarty, the "Society Hill" estate, 700 acres; and on July 29, 1822, when a resident of Washington city, he sold to John Stith, of King George, a tract of land in that county called "The Cottage." His will, dated September 1, 1823, and proved in King George July 1, 1824, gave his whole estate to his "friend William Herbert, of Shooter's Hill." Mr. Herbert qualified as executor, giving bond in $20,000. 138, William Mason,[6] died, unmarried, at Princeton College.

In October last, the compiler of this genealogy, being in King George paid a visit to "Society Hill." The house is reputed to be (and it bears every evidence of the truth of the belief) the oldest house in the county. It was probably built by Anthony[3] or Francis[2] Thornton. The house stands on a high hill near the "Brick-house Landing," on Potomac Creek, and commands a beautiful view of the river. The thick walls, heavy chimneys, and narrow windows, all show its age. No sign of its former occupation by a family of wealth and standing exist around it, except traces of terraces on the steep hillside in front. The building itself, with the exception of the walls and chimneys, is a mere wreck. Most of the doors have disappeared, and the vacant places have been supplied by planks nailed to the door frames. The first floor, four or five feet from the ground, was originally reached

by semi-circular stone steps; but these have been broken down, and entrance can now be obtained on one side only, by a pile of fragments. The interior, which is in such wretched condition that one feels surprise at finding a family poor enough to occupy it, yet retains evidences that it was once a costly and handsome house. The walls of the high-pitched rooms on this floor are panelled to the ceiling; the windows are closed with solid inside shutters; and the corner fireplaces retained until lately hooks, which showed that they had once been surrounded by tiles. Several steps have fallen away from the staircase leading to the second story, and with a gap in the floor, open to the cellar, make the ascent difficult to any but a boy or a cat. In the second story are several rooms of good size, but in some of them the floors have fallen, and in all it is dangerous to walk. From this story stairs ascend to a large garret, which formerly derived its light from circular windows at each end, but now receive rain as well as sunshine through broken places in the roof. From the garret a shaky ladder leads to an opening in the roof, from which there is a most striking view of the surrounding country, the wide Potomac, and the Maryland shore.

80. JAMES BANKHEAD[5] THORNTON (*Peter,*[4] *Anthony,*[3] *Francis,*[2] *William*[1]), of "Mount Zephyr," Caroline county, born 1770, died March 29, 1843. He was justice of the peace for Caroline from 1802. He married Mildred Rootes, daughter of Colonel Anthony Thornton, of "Ormsby." In 1845, Anthony, Peter R., James B., Charles W., and R. B. Thornton advertised for sale "Mount Zephyr," "the seat of the late James B. Thornton, and of the family for several generations." Issue: 139, *Anthony;*[6] 140, Ellen,[6] married Thomas Rowe; 141, *Peter,*[6] 142, *James Bankhead;*[6] 143, Dr. Rootes,[6] according to one account, died unmarried; according to another married Miss Buckner; 144, *Charles;*[6] 145, Mary Rootes,[6] died young; 146, Mildred,[6] died young.

81. PETER[5] THORNTON (*Peter,*[4] *Anthony,*[3] *Francis,*[2] *William*[1]), of "Rose Hill," Caroline county, born 1774; died September, 1833. He married ——— Taylor. Issue: 147, *Edmund;* 148, Taylor.

84. ANTHONY[5] THORNTON (*Anthony,*[4] *Anthony,*[3] *Francis,*[2] *William*[1]), of "Ormsby," Caroline county, born February 1, 1748; died December 1, 1828. He was a member of the Caroline county committee of safety, 1775-'76; was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the militia in that county in 1777, and county lieutenant in 1779 or 1780. He held the latter office until 1789, or later, and rendered throughout the Revolution, useful and efficient service. The *Calendar of Virginia State Papers* contains several letters to and from him, as follows: (1) "Hanover Town, January 16, 1781. Col: Anthony Thornton informs the Governor he has been ordered by Gen: Nelson to march his troops back to Caroline, and hold them in readiness until further orders. He judges from this he will be sent to Potomack, and begs to be supplied with two hundred and fifty muskets, as he can do nothing without arms." (2) "August 21, 1781. Col: Anthony Thornton informs Col. Davies of the condition of the militia, &c., in his county. He has so arranged the Muster Rolls as to get rid of useless men, and to keep at least one-fourth of his force always in the field. Mr. Higgins has sixty-five stand of arms repaired, and can have no more done without Salt. He has always sent the six-months men to the field, and the county now has only these and the men who have served their time in the service. The clothing has been collected, and delivered to Major Nelson." (3) Col: Anthony Thornton, Jun: to Col: Davies, Caroline Co., Sept. 6, 1781. Regretting his inability to give correct returns of the number of men remaining in the County, owing to the fact that the entire Militia and Officers capable of making returns were in the field. At the time of the Semi-Annual report required he was too ill to attend to business. The entire force of the County, 644 men. On this account, the demands upon them have been 'exceeding burthensome,' compared with those of other Counties. Instead of one-fourth, one half are required to go to the field at once. He is determined, however, to meet the wants of the Service by Keeping the full quota on duty." (4) Governor Nelson to Colonel Anthony Thornton, Jr., Caroline county. "Williamsburg, Sept. 12, 1781. Sir: A large body of troops being expected in a few Days down the Bay, under his Excellency Genl. Washington, which will probably land in Gloucester, I beg that you will have all the Flour

you can procure at Port Royal, or in any part of Caroline or the adjacent Country, sent in Vessels round into Pianketank with all possible Dispatch. I have the Liberty of giving you this Trouble from a conviction that your zeal for your Country's Good will incline you to undertake a Business so serviceable to it, & that your Influence will enable you to execute it with the greatest success." Colonel Thornton commanded the Caroline militia during the siege of Yorktown, and his force took part in the attack on Gloucester Point. The following letter was written from that place: (5) "Col: Anth. Thornton to Governor Nelson. Gloucester, Oct. 21st, 1781. On his way to that place he was taken ill, and consequently did not arrive until Wednesday evening. Has been for two days trying to see Governor Nelson, but 'the French General positively forbid my crossing over to York, tho' I informed him I had particular business with you.' Requests directions as to his proceeding 'to collecting the Grain, Fother, & Hay, &c.'; concludes, 'Permit me to congratulate Your Excellency on the happy end of the Siege, & believe me to be, with the greatest Esteem.'" (6) "Col: A. Thornton to Col: Wm Davies, Caroline Co. Dec. 24, 1781." His letter in regard to the British prisoners, said to be hiring themselves out in this county, has been received. He hears of not more than six or eight in that neighborhood, but learns that they are scattered about in almost all the counties "between this and the Ridge." He will at once order his officers "to attend to this matter, and to dispose of them as directed." (7) "Caroline Co., May 1st, 1782." Colonel Anthony Thornton informs Col: Davies that the clothing due from that county has been ready at the Bowling Green for some months. He adds: "I sincerely lament with you the languor of every measure attempted to be taken; but unless the Legislature will make Salutary Laws, it is impracticable for them to be effectually executed." (8) "Col: Anth. Thornton to Governor Beverley Randolph, Caroline County, May 14, 1789. Not having received a single shilling for the Militia fines, thought it unnecessary to make any report about it, until urged to do so by a notice yesterday from the Solicitor that a motion be made against me for neglect of duty." He hopes that the executive will direct the solicitor to waive the intended motion. "Nothing but the present deranged state of the Militia

and my great wish to see them in better order, would keep me a single day in commission," etc.

Late in life Col: Thornton removed to Kentucky with all of his children except his son Philip. Col: Thornton married, May 8, 1772, Mary, daughter of Philip Rootes, of "Rosewall," King and Queen county, and his wife, Mildred Reade, of Gloucester county. Mrs. Thornton died December 21, 1828. Col: Thornton and his wife were involved in lengthy litigation in attempting to recover a legacy left to her by her father. The case came twice before the Court of Appeals.

Issue: 149, Mildred Rootes, born ———; died ———; married James B. Thornton; 150, Katherine Taliaferro, died young; 151, *Anthony;* 152, *Philip;* 153, *Charles Taliaferro;* 154, Mary Reade, married Judge Benjamin Mills, of the Circuit Court of Kentucky; 155, Lucy, died single at an advanced age; 156, Elizabeth Edmondson, died young; 157, Judith Presley, born June 28, 1788; died December 29, 1851; married, September 6, 1808, her cousin, William Thornton (son of Sterling and Winifred Thornton), who was born January 17, 1789, and died May 7, 1871. They lived at various times at Bourbon and Montgomery counties, Kentucky, and removed to Sangamon county, Illinois, in 1834. They had issue: (a), Mildred R., married Rev. Duly Whitney; (b), Emma D., married John R. Duryee, of Strathan, Logan county, Illinois; (c), William, married, January 1, 1838, Roxanna Lyman, and died January 11, 1838; (d), Eliza W., unmarried; (e), Lucy D., married 1st, Francis Conway Thornton, and had two children; she married, 2ndly, William K. Hardee, of Virden, Illinois. William Thornton served in the war of 1812 as a lieutenant in the Kentucky troops. 158, *J. Rootes;* 159, *Lewis;* 160, *Walker.*

NOTE BY THE EDITOR

Among the papers preserved in the Virginia Historical Society is a very old manuscript, certainly not later than the year 1700, which may serve to indicate the origin of the Thornton family of Virginia. It was, perhaps, once in possession of some member thereof. It reads as follows:

"In the Cemetery of St. Giles in the ffields, Inscription on Tombstone:

" 'Johannes Thornton, in Memoriam clarissimae Uxoris Margaritae, filiae Georgeij Collins, hujus parochiae Sancti Agidii in Campis, hoc monumentum posuit.

" 'Under this sad Marble Sleeps
She for whom ev'n Marble weeps;
Her praise liveth still, tho' here she lyes,
Seeming dead that never dyes;
Religion, Love in suffering breast,
Her Charity, Mildness, and the rest,
Have crowned her soul; all mourn with fame
Her husband's loss and Midwifes blame.
She dyed in Childbed, 70 times blest & seven,
Her Child & she delivered both in Heaven.
Ob: 8 Jan: 1611.'

Round y^e^ Margent of the Stone these Words:

" 'Full south this Stone 4 feet doth lye
His ffather John & grandfather Henry
Thornton, of Thornton, in Yorkshire bred,
Where lives the ffame of Thornton, being dead.' "

ALEXANDER FAMILY

(From Volume VIII, No. 4, pp. 262-263, which is out of print.)

This family claims descent from Sir William Alexander, Earl of Stirling, but the claim has not yet been substantiated. The ancestor of the family in Virginia was 1 JOHN[1] ALEXANDER, who in company with Littleton Scarburgh and Tabitha Smart, children of Col. Edmund Scarburgh, obtained a grant for 1,500 acres in Northampton county on March 24, 1659. In 1664 John Alexander obtained a grant for 1,450 acres formerly granted to John Bagnall and John Walter, and by them assigned to Edmund Scarburgh 13 Aug. 1656, and by Scarburgh assigned to John Alexander March 10, 1659. In 1664, as John Alexander, Sr., he patented land in Westmoreland on Attopin Creek. He had issue 2 John[2] Alexander, Jr., mentioned in a patent March 3, 1664, for land in Westmoreland to "Robert Alexander, John Alexander, Jr., and Christopher" (*Lunn*). He appears to have died without issue. 3 *Robert*,[2] of whom hereafter; 4 *Philip*,[2] of whom hereafter. (*Birch* v. *Alexander*, Washington's Reports.)

It would seem as if John Alexander was a connection of Col. Scarburgh. The following letter to John Alexander, Jr., is recorded in Accomac court:

LETTER TO MR. JOHN ALEXANDER

Exon this 18th of September, 1663.

Mr John Alexander and Loueing ffreind our kind Respects to you and yors wee recd ℔ Mr Samuel Stokes ye Tobb. you sent vs in ye shipp Samuell, as also twenty hhds ℔ Mr Thomas Sheppard, though far worse than ye former, wth letters of Incouragement from ye Coll* for a future trade, what trade you finde wee know not, but here it hath proved so bad this yeare that we are Re-

* Was not Col. Scarburgh meant?

solved unlesse y^e^ trade do mend to desert and to that end have sent y^e^ shipp another way, otherwise should have answered y^e^ Collonells desires and yours. Therefore what goods you have left in y^e^ country you may send either to Plymouth or Topsham as you can best freight with y^e^ planters of y^r^ Accompt, and either charge bills on vs, for what shall be more du or order what goods y^u^ will have sent and by whome, and it shall bee honestly paid or sent upon receipt of yo^r^ acco^t^; wee would have sent some goods now, But haueing noe order by what shipp we doe omitt it, likewise their was a Bill charged upon vs of twenty pounds by y^e^ Coll payable to M^r^ Tapley wee did not pay it for want of an order from you, haveing no dealings w^th^ him, but offered ye money unto M^r^ Tapley provided hee would give vs a discharge as from you w^ch^ I hope hee will inform you of, when hee speakes w^th^ you who parted from Buy the ford about five weeks since. Likewise wee entreat you as from vs to give yo^r^ ffather our harty thanks w^th^ satisfaction for his charge and trouble, and charge it likewise on vs in y^e^ accompt when you send y^e^ particulers, and if wee may any way prove serviceable to him here, hee may freely command vs. Tobacco here this yeare was worth from 3^d^ to 4^d^½ best. Duty being paid and freight, you may conceive what Encouragem^t^ wee haue. However nothing shall hinder but that wee are

Yo^r^ assured Lo: ffrinds,

EDWARD HICKMAN,
SAMUEL CALLE,
JOHN MANNINGTON.

ffor M^r^ John Alexander M^r^chant.
These p^r^sent at Potomack in Virginia.
Recorded y^e^ 16^th^ of April, 1664.

℔Mr Rob^t^ Hutchinson Cl Cur Co: Accomk.

(To be continued)

BRETT-ISHAM-RANDOLPH

By W. G. STANARD

(From QUARTERLY, Volume 1, No. 2, pp. 108-109, which is out of print.)

In the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* for July, 1890, was published, in Mr. Waters' most valuable series of English *Gleanings,* the Will of Sir Edward Brett of Blendenhall, parish of Bexley, County of Kent, England, dated Dec. 22d, 1682, and proved March 17th, 1683. Among his legatees were the children of his niece Ann, daughter of his sister Mary Isham; and £200 apiece to the two daughters of his nephew Henry Isham, late of Virginia, deceased, by Katherine his wife.

The following pedigree is compiled from the Visitation of London, 1568 (published by the Harleian Society):

Alexander Brett of Whitstanton in Devon married ———, daughter of Rosemaderos and had issue, I. John; II. Robert, of Lincolnshire, Gent. married Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Bush, of Sison, 3rd brother of the Bushes of Hobun; III. Symon.

Robert and Elizabeth (Bush) Brett had issue: Robert, first son, citizen and Merchant-tailor of London, married Elizabeth, daughter of Reginald Highgate (arms: *gu. two bars arg. over all on a bend or a torteau, between two leopards' heads az.*)

Margaret married ——— Veale of Lincolnshire.

Robert and Elizabeth (Highgate) Brett had issue: I. John, oldest son; II. William (of Toddington, Bedfordshire); III. Robert; IV. Richard; V. Elizabeth; VI. Catharine.

William Brett, of Toddington, just named, had with other issue, Sir Edward, born 1608, whose Will has been quoted, and Mary who married William Isham (*Bloyde's Genealogia Bedfordiensis*).

Their son, Henry Isham, came to Virginia, settled at Bermuda Hundred, married Katherine, widow of Joseph Royall, of Henrico County, and dying about 1675, left issue: I. Henry, "of Virginia and London," died unmarried; II. Mary, married William

Randolph of "Turkey Island;" III. Elizabeth, married Francis Eppes, of Henrico.

The Brett arms are "*arg.* seme of Crosses Crosslets fitche, a lion rampant gules."

In notes appended to Sir Edward Brett's Will in the *Register,* it is stated that he was knighted by the king, 31st August, 1644, after a gallant charge on the Parliamentary forces at Lootwithiel, Cornwall; was in the military service of William of Orange, and died, Feb. 12th, 1682-3, aged seventy-five years. His tomb, with an elaborate epitaph, is at Bexley.

A fine impression of the Isham arms, on a red wax seal, is attached to a paper at Henrico Court House.

VIRGINIA RANDOLPHS—ARMS AND ENGLISH DESCENT

(From Quarterly, Volume I, No. 3, pp. 158-159, which is out of print.)

A letter recently received from an esteemed correspondent, Rev. Henry Isham Longden, Shangton Rectory, Leicester, England, gives some interesting facts as to the English descent of Virginia families. Data collected by the erratic John Randolph of Roanoke has furnished the basis of all later deductions from the emigrant ancestor of the so-widely distinguished Randolph family, Colonel William Randolph, of "Turkey Island." His record, preserved in a MS. memorandum book, in the possession of Mrs. Cynthia B. T. Coleman, Williamsburg, Virginia, thus commences: "There was found among the papers of Sir John Randolph of Virginia an antique black-letter pedigree as follows: William,[b] son of Robert[a] and Rosa (Roberts) Randolph, died 1670, aged 88 years; married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Smith. Of their issue was Thomas,[c] the poet and William.[c] The last married, fourthly, Dorothy, daughter of Richard Law, and widow of Thomas West. Of the issue of William,[c] and Dorothy Randolph, was William,[d] born 27th November, 1623, the emigrant to Virginia.' "

This statement it appears is somewhat inexact. Mr. Longden writes: "Among the many treasures in the library of my cousin,

Sir Charles Isham, Bart, at Camport, I have found a MS visitation, which demonstrates that there are mistakes in the received pedigree of the Randolphs of Virginia.

There were, as you know, two emigrants, Henry Randolph and William Randolph. In the Visitation it appears that Henry was the uncle of William, and the baptism of the former is given as 27th November 1623. Thomas Randolph, the poet, was half-brother of Richard Randolph, and Richard was the father of William, the emigrant to Virginia. Another brother of the poet was William, who died 1689, and on his will I find a seal, with these arms, (tinctures of course not being given) a diagram thus to be described: a cross four mullets pierced in its extremities). I know that five mullets ought to be there, but on this seal there are but four and some other device in the centre, which I could not make out. There was also a crest, upon a helmet over the coat of arms, being the head of some animal. This I apprehend to be the oldest instance of a wax impression of the Randolph coat and crest now preserved."

The Randolph arms are: "Gules on a cross argent, five mullets pierced, sable. *Crest*—An antelope's head erased or." A well preserved impression in wax of their arms appears on a document in the records of Henrico County, Virginia, executed by William Randolph, in 1698. He succeeded Captain Henry Randolph, as clerk of Henrico County, in 1673. As testified by himself, Feb. 3, 1705, in proving the will of William Byrd of "Westover" (the first of the name in Virginia), he was born in 1651. He died April 11, 1711, and, according to his Epitaph, was of Warwickshire. Possibly, the earliest preserved example of an engraved armorial book-plate of a native Virginian is that of Sir John Randolph—the arms being as described above. John Randolph "of Roanoke," in early life, and Ryland Randolph used book-plates with the same arms. The first, however, used latterly a book-plate which violated the laws of heraldry, in that the field was or (gold) and the cross argent (silver)—thus placing metal on metal.

I await with interest further promised communications from Mr. Longden, as to the Randolphs and Ishams, he being of the latter lineage.

R. A. BROCK.

AGES OF LOWER NORFOLK COUNTY PEOPLE

By Charles F. McIntosh

(Continued from Page 40)

Abstracted from depositions found in Book E (1666-1675) in the Norfolk County Clerk's Office.

Chamber Sarah	aged	30	years	1666
ffowler George	"	33	"	1666
Greene John	"	58	"	1667
Bowers Eliz	"	17	"	1667
Ward John	"	25	"	1667
Man Thomas	"	26	"	1668/9
Stephens Ellis	"	35	"	1668
Ambros John	"	25	"	1668
Raymond Lemuel	"	25	"	1669
fanshaw Mary	"	21	"	1669
Tucker Robert	"	23	"	1669
*h*ocker Susanna	"	15	"	1669
Cockroft William	"	26	"	1669
Martin Ann	"	38	"	1669
Welch John	"	*27*	"	1669
Sherpeles Margere	"	43	"	1669
Wedecke Mary	"	30	"	1669
Rowe Richard	"	34	"	1670
Rowe Anne	"	26	"	1670
Sparkes John	"	30	"	1671
Morton Ann	"	45	"	1671
fouler George	"	37	"	1671
Collins Giles	"	56	"	1671
Langley Joyce	"	50	"	1671
Lewis Alice	"	30	"	1671
Eyers Hannah	"	46	"	1671
Miller Laurence	"	24	"	1671
Batchelor Richard	"	26	"	1671

Slow John	"	27	" 1671
Macoy daniel	"	40	" 1671
Heathrington Thomas	"	30	" 1671
Hargrave Rich	"	60	" 1672
Peeters Simon	"	62	" 1672
Jordan Robt	"	40	" 1672
Queen John	"	42	" 1672
Harris Richard	"	34	" 1672
Memon Wm	"	55	" 1672
Carver Richard	"	23	" 1672
Thomas Wm	"	43	" 1672
Thomas Jan	"	53	" 1672
Norsworthy Geo	"	40	" 1672
dun grace	"	24	" 1672
Sanewell Richard	"	28	" 1672
Queen Alice	"	24	" 1672
Low Mary	"	36	" 1672
Memon Dorathy	"	40	" 1672
Smith Jacob	"	47	" 1672
Harris Alice	"	25	" 1672
bridg Thomas	"	57	" 1673
bray Plumer	"	42	" 1673
Woodward ffrancis	"	36	" 1673
Swellavant Jno	"	33	" 1673
Crosier Ann	"	35	" 1673
Rouse Jno	"	24	" 1673
Hart Wm	"	33	" 1673
Edmonds Jno	"	40	" 1673
Jackson James	"	26	" 1673
Randle Giles	"	24	" 1673
fenford Sarah	"	26	" 1673/4
dollard Adam	"	28	" 1673/4

"ABOLITIONISM AND SOUTHERN INDEPENDENCE"

In Volume XXI, page 221, under this title, was published a correspondence between Moncure D. Conway and James M. Mason.

In a letter dated June 10, 1863, Conway assured Mason that he had the authority of the "leading anti-slavery men of America" to say that if the Confederate States would consent to emancipate their slaves in a reasonable time, the abolitionists would oppose the further prosecution of the war on the part of the United States, and "since they held the balance of power, would certainly cause the war to cease by the immediate withdrawal of every kind of support from it."

The following letter, the original of which is the property of Miss Maud Washburn, of Portland, Maine, shows probably the occasion of Mr. Conway's presence in England at the time. The copy from which the publication is now made was furnished to the Editors by Dr. Gaillard Hunt, Chief of the Manuscript Division of the Library of Congress, who had the original in his personal possession. He writes: "There is no year given for the date, but it is doubtless 1861."

(Copy)

Moncure Daniel Conway to Washburn

Commonwealth Office
Boston, April 6

Hon. Israel Washburne:

My dear Sir;

As everything in England just now, as concerns our Country, turns upon the Slavery question—which lots of Southerners are trying to smother over there—the friends of our cause (particularly P. A. Taylor, M. P. for Leicester, F. W. Newman and S. D. Collett) think they could make much of their side if they had me over there to give my lectures on Slavery as it is. This has been responded to by some gentlemen over here who have given something towards paying my expenses for spending 4 or 5 months over there, speaking at union and Emancipation meetings

&c. on all occasions. On diligent inquiry we find that I shall need upwards of a thousand dollars (the way gold is now selling). It is thought best not to make any public call on the subject but to solicit subscriptions from a few persons who, it may be supposed, would be interested in the matter.

We have already raised here about $600. Can you or any friends near you in any way swell the amount? If so please send what you can give to Wendell Phillips, Esq., or to

Yours cordially

M. D. Conway.

P. S. I shall probably go next Saturday per "City of Washington" from New York, but whatever is sent will be sent out to me as I need it. Kind regards and adieus to Mrs. W.

"A TREATISE ON GARDENING BY A CITIZEN OF WILLIAMSBURG"

Communicated by A. J. MORRISON, Hampden-Sidney, Va.

There has been some question as to the authorship of this interesting treatise, "the oldest Virginian work on cultivation." The following is submitted as proof:

(1) Thomas Jefferson recommending titles for an agricultural library in 1817 mentions "A Treatise on Gardening. Richmond. 16s. By John Randolph." [*American Farmer,* II, (1820,) p. 94.]

(2) The Library of Congress printed catalogue for 1840 lists: "John Randolph, Treatise on Gardening. Richmond, 1793. 16s."

(3) Edmund Ruffin in 1839 reprinted the whole of the original Treatise, in the January number of the Farmer's Register (Vol. VII, pp. 41-54), Mr. Ruffin says at p. 41, "The author was John Randolph of Williamsburg, attorney general under the Colonial government. The date of the work is not shown by any thing in the oldest edition which we have seen, which is as late as 1794 * * * The latest edition has many modern additions." So Mr. Ruffin omits those added recipes, how "To make veals,"

"To make champagne wine of gooseberries," "To make Tomato Ketchup."

None of the authorities cited attributes this work to Sir John Randolph. The evidence goes to show that the Treatise on Gardening was the work of his son, Attorney General John Randolph,* of "Tazewell Hall," Williamsburg, who died in 1784. It is of interest to note that the original text says nothing about the tomato.

Mr. Ruffin, in his introductory remarks, says, "The value of this unpretending little treatise has been so generally acknowledged that it has passed through several editions." The book edition seen by me is in the form of an appendix (pp. 268-348) to Gardener and Hepburn's American Gardener, Georgetown, D. C., Published by Joseph Milligan, 1818. The editor of that edition observes, p. 268. "The annexed little Treatise was written many years ago by a learned and eminent Citizen of Virginia, who delighted in directing under his own eye the cultivation of his garden; and who printed it for the use of friends, by whom it has been long and highly prized for the useful information it conveys in a small compass, and without the introduction of a useless word.

The residence of the author, and his garden, from which he drew his observations were in Williamsburg, Virginia.

Those who consult the Treatise will know from this hint how to make a proper allowance, according to variance in climate, for the seasons and times of sowing, planting, &c."

---

* John Randolph, son of Sir John Randolph, was born in Williamsburg about 1728, was educated at William and Mary College, was admitted a student of law at the Middle Temple, London, April 8, 1745, returned to Virginia in 1749, and became eminent as a lawyer, was clerk of the House of Burgesses, from 1752-1766, burgess for Lunenburg County in 1769 and for William and Mary College in 1774 and 1775. He was the last attorney general of Virginia under the royal government, and when the American Revolution broke out he went to England, not approving of the separation of the colonies. He died there January 31, 1784, and his body was brought back to Virginia and buried by his father in the College Chapel. By his wife Arianna, daughter of Edmund Jennings, Attorney General of Maryland, he had Edmund Randolph, who, as his father was the last attorney general under the royal government, was the first attorney general of Virginia and the Republican government.—EDITOR.

IN MEMORIAM HENRY FAIRFAX

Communicated by ROBERT L. PRESTON, Leesburg, Va.

It is seldom that the death of an individual man marks the end of an era in the political or social history of any country or community. But when a type that was once universally prevalent in a section of country has gradually dwindled in numbers until only a few examples of it are left scattered here and there, and several of these disappear in rapid succession, the painful realization is suddenly aroused as one more representative of the type vanishes from this earth, that the race has practically become extinct, the few that are left adding emphasis by their very fewness to the finality and swiftness of the fate that has overtaken them. The reign of the Old Virginia gentleman is over, but the world is richer for his dynasty of three centuries and nature, the careful and ever-jealous tiller of that garden of rare and beautiful flowers, whose fragrance will ever permeate the life of coming generations, exhausted by her efforts, may well rest with folded hands and dim and tearful eyes and let the weeds grow. She has triumphed and hers is the imperishable garland of victory.

The revolution in this country of 1861-5 had many features in common with the French Revolution. The hostility of the masses to the landed proprietors had been steadily increasing for many years until it finally reached the stage when it could no longer be controlled. As this feeling originated in no possible sense of oppression, the two castes of society occupying different and distinct sections of the country, the masses assumed the task of relieving the fancied wrongs of another class of labor with whom they were not even in contact, of whose conditions they were entirely ignorant and whose desires for such relief had not only not been expressed but as a matter of fact didn't exist. They were perfectly content with their station and condition, and a gradual change in both was going on, which, if allowed to mature would have been of incalculably greater and more permanent benefit to them than the violent movement which burst their bonds at one blow and left them stranded and helpless on the shores of a world they had never known.

Every popular movement must have some battle-cry inscribed on its banners. "Abolition of Slavery" for many years found feeble response, rallied no great number to its standard, and even repelled the thoughtful and serious elements of the section where it originated. At a crucial point in the controversy, however, which had now become acute the landed proprietors made the fatal mistake of furnishing their enemies with the shibboleth they needed to rouse the people and the "Preservation of the Union" was at once taken up and flashed over the land with the rapidity of the flaming beacons that called the Highland clans to war. All rallied at this cry, the Holy Sepulchre was about to be desecrated and the

crusade was on. Any Peter the Hermit could have led it. It carried itself to its goal with an impulse its opponents could not stop, and its issue was never for a moment in doubt. Then was ushered in the regime of the tanners and the rail-splitters, the cobblers and the tailors. It is true no guillotines were set up and no heads rolled into the basket as in France, but in other respects much the same senseless and bitter persecutions went on. As in France, "Down with the aristocrats" was a common cry. After the war they were the target for every insult, all forms of degradation, and every conceivable indignity that the rabid, vindicative violence of a triumphant mob is capable of. Their homes were burned, their property confiscated, their women insulted, their rights as citizens taken from them, their fair name slandered and held up to scorn and ridicule, and those that had been their slaves the moment before, the only great race on earth habitually sunk in servitude to every other race for centuries—this lowest of the races of mankind, was made in the twinkling of an eye the social equals and the political masters of the former lords of the manor. This regin of terror continued for nearly ten years after the last shot had been fired in the great upheaval. Its tragedies were numerous and horrible—too sickening and disgusting to describe in words.

As this fearful blast from the North swept over the land, carrying havoc in its train and leaving desolation in its wake, a solitary figure stood erect and unflinching mid the ruin of all that earth held dear to him and even of earth itself. The tall, blue-eyed, fair-haired scion of the manor, as he saw the blackened ruins of his ancestral home and gazed at the wasted forests and trampled fields of his paternal domain, felt arise within him the spirit of the indomitable, the stern resolve to conquer misfortune that has always been a salient instinct of the Anglo-Saxon race, all clothed in the calmness and composure that only the culture and refinement of the class he represented can produce. And as he went out from his ruined home, casting behind him the glorious and tender memories of the past, he met the world on the hard-tramped field of the toiling millions of the proletariat. The history of one is the history of many thousands. They won their way to riches and honor and power. They saw the envy of their enemies turned to wonder and their sneers to admiration. He and his kind had made this country and ruled it for sixty years, adding one principality after another to the empire till a mighty ocean lapped its shores on the east and on the west, the snows girdled it on the north and the palm-tree decked its southern lands. The forces that were attempting to disintegrate the rule of this master hand were no novelty in the history of the world. The question at issue was whether the broad vision of the landed proprietor whose life was spent in solving the problems of nature, and his leisure in contemplating and communing with her and in reflecting and meditating on the history of her dealing with man imbued with the philosophy and culture of humanity—whether this mind should rule this country or whether it should fall under the dominion of

the man whose vision was blurred by the smoke of the factory as he peered through the brazen gratings of the counting-house. That was the conflict, the manor or the counting-house—and that alone. Let no man cherish any illusions about freedom or slavery, union or disunion, and all the cheap froth and foam that dances before the eyes of the smug Uriah Heeps who nurse these tender offspring of their pious imaginations. These infants have left their swaddling clothes long ago, have grown up and grown old and are slowly but stubbornly yielding up their life.

What then is a gentleman that in many lands from time to time the wrath of the millions should blaze out against him and he be consumed in its flame? St. Augustine said when asked to define Time and Space, "When not asked, I know; when asked, I know not." Nature in many of her moods baffles the imitator and defies the artist but Cardinal Newman essayed the role of painting this picture and has drawn it with a master hand.

"It is almost a definition of a gentleman to say that he is one who never inflicts pain * * * He is mainly occupied in merely removing the obstacles which hinder the free and unembarrassed action of those about him; and he concurs with their movements rather than takes the initiative himself. His benefits may be considered parallel to what are called comforts or conveniences in arrangements of a personal nature; like an easy chair or a good fire which do their part in dispelling cold and fatigue, though nature provides both means of rest and animal heat without them. The true gentleman in like manner carefully avoids whatever may cause a jar or a jolt in the minds of those with whom he is cast; all clashing of opinion, or collision of feeling, all restraint, or suspicion or gloom, or resentment; his great concern being to make every one at his ease and at home. He has his eyes on all his company; he is tender towards the bashful gentle towards the distant, and merciful towards the absurd; he can recollect to whom he is speaking; he guards against unseasonable allusions, or topics which may irritate; he is seldom prominent in conversation and never wearisome. He makes light of favors while he does them, and seems to be receiving when he is conferring. He never speaks of himself except when compelled, never defends himself by a mere retort, he has no ears for slander or gossip, is scrupulous in imputing motives to those who interfere with him, and interprets everything for the best. He is never mean or little in his disputes, never takes unfair advantage, never mistakes personalities or sharp sayings for arguments, or insinuates evil which he dares not say out. From a long-sighted prudence, he observes the maxim of the ancient sage, that we should conduct ourselves towards our enemy as if he were one day to be our friend. He has too much good sense to be affronted at insults, he is too well employed to remember injuries, and too indolent to bear malice. He is patient, forbearing, and resigned on philosophical principles; he submits to pain because it is inevitable, to bereavement because it is irreparable, and to death because it is his destiny."

This then was the guilt of the South—that she bore this rare and beautiful flower, nourished it on her broad and fertile bosom, cherished it as a priceless jewel, bathed it with her bright sunshine and watered it with her dews and showers, felt her heart throb with maternal pride and joy as she beheld it increase and multiply and dissolved in bitter tears as she saw the iron heel of the Goth and the Vandal trample it in the dust.

Such was the Old Virginia gentleman and as the last scion of those lordly halls, in the gathering gloom of the twilight of his life with the shadows of the tomb deepening round him, gazes into the dying embers of the soft, pure flame kept brightly burning for three hundred years on his ancestral altar by the Vestal spirit of his race, well may he feel one last proud throb of his feeble heart, one faint, lingering flush of his wasted cheeks as he looks around on the walls of the vast halls and spacious corridors of the manor of his dynasty and sees them covered with the escutcheons of that noble order of knights of the human heart, each and all emblazoned in letters of pure and shining gold with the legend, "WITHOUT FEAR AND WITHOUT REPROACH."

ROBERT L. PRESTON.

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES

TYLER.—"On page 283, Volume XIX, it is stated that 'William Tyler had a son William Scott Tyler, whose widow married a second time Joseph A. Wherry and is now living at 308 Benton Avenue, Marshall, Missouri.' Now Captain William Tyler never had a son named William Scott Tyler, but he did have a grandson named William Scott Tyler, whom I married and had five children by—three sons and two daughters. My husband's father was named John Tyler and he married Anne Dorsett. She died when my husband was only three years old. Then John Tyler married the widow of George Stevens, who was a Miss Judith Goodwin of Virginia. Captain William Tyler married Miss Scott and my husband, his grandson, was named William Scott Tyler. He was born July 3, 1840."—*Mary Lanham Wherry,* Farmington, Missouri.

PATMAN-BIGGER.—"Polly Patman, the wife of Samuel Weaver was the daughter of William Patman, born about 1760 in Henrico County, Va., died and left his will in Oglethorpe County, Ga., in 1819; and his wife, Susannah Bigger, born about 1760, (supposed to have been born in Prince Edward), and married there about 1780.

"I want to get proof that she was the daughter of John Bigger, Sr., of Prince Edward County, Va., and to know for sure if Elizabeth Cary was the wife of this John Bigger, Sr.

"Wanted proof that this John Bigger, Sr., is the Captain Bigger mentioned in McAllister's Book, 'Virginia in the Revolution,' page 124."—*Mrs. A. L. Porter,* Sylacauga, Alabama.

RELIGIOUS FREEDOM.—(From a Council Book in the Library of Congress 1698-1700) Saturday, April 29, 1699. Mr Francis Mackemie a Dissenting minister by his Peticon to His Excellency having prayed that a Proclamation may Issue declaring the freedom and Liberty of Conscience that is allowed by the Laws of England and forbidding all persons whatsoever [to interfere with?] any sect of dissenters in the free and open exercise of religion according to their severall persuasions, the said Mackemie was called into the Council Chamber an his Excellency by the advice of the Council was pleased to let him know that all Dissenters under his government shall have such liberty allowed them as the Law directs—provided they use it civilly and quietly and do not disturb the Peace of the Government, which is all the Encouragement they can, or ought to expect from him, that if he on his Parte had complyed with the Law, he was free to Prosecute such as molested him contrary to Law.

THE COLONY SEAL.—(From a Council Book in the Library of Congress 1698-1700). June 22, 1699, His Excellency having upon the eighth day of the Instant caused his Majts Royall commands (for the using of

the new seal) to be published and having accordingly at that time affixed the said seal to a proclamation for a solemn day of thanksgiving and to severall Acts of Assembly which he then gave his assent unto and haveing caused the old seals to be delivered to him that they might be broken according to his Majᵗˢ comands, this day the said old seals to wit: one very large silver seal given by the late King James the second which was never used and the small steel seal given by King Charles which was in constant use were in the presence of his Excellency and the Council defaced and broken.

BOOK REVIEWS

Daniel Gookin, 1612-1687, Assistant and Major General of the Massachusetts Colony. His life and Letters and some account of his Ancestry. By Frederick William Gookin, Chicago. Privately printed.

The Gookin family forms a link between early Virginia and early Massachusetts which is very interesting. The author throws much light upon this early connection. Daniel Gookin, of Carigaline, County Cork, Ireland, arrived in Virginia, November 22, 1621, and a month earlier had arrived his friend, Sir William Newce, of Newce's Town, Ireland. Newce soon died and the grant that was made to Gookin of 2,500 acres, covering a portion of the site of the present Newport News, had doubtless been intended for his friend from the same county, Sir William Newce, and was certainly given his name, New Port Newce. Captain Gookin appears first to have settled on a portion of the tract called "Marie's Mount" some distance above the present city, and this tract containing 150 acres he subsequently alienated to his manager, Thomas Adison. The legend that Newport News obtains its name from Captain Christopher Newport rests on no plausible foundation. When he was most active in colonial affairs the place had the name of Point Hope, and Robert Beverley who wrote nearly a century later clearly confuses him, so far as Newport News is concerned, with Daniel Gookin. See "Newport News" (WILLIAM AND MARY QUARTERLY, Vol. IX, pp. 232-237), Daniel Gookin, the immigrant, died in the City of Cork in Ireland in February or March, 1632-1633. His son Daniel, who was a Puritan remained in Virginia till 1644 when he removed to Maryland and finally settled in Massachusetts, where he was a leading citizen. The book is printed in excellent taste.

A History of Education in Virginia. By Cornelius J. Heatwole, B. S., A. M., New York. The Macmillan Company, 1916.

The plan and scope of this work is excellent. There are some pretty bad hypographical errors, but it contains much that is really admirable. Mr. Heatwole, however, makes a terrible error when he writes on classes in Virginia. He appears to make society in colonial times a composition of

aristocrats and poor people who did their bidding. At least, this is what I understand him to mean when he says that there was no middle class in Virginia till two hundred years after the settlement at Jamestown. As a matter of fact, there were no classes at all in the sense of persons having exclusive privileges as prevails to-day in Germany and even England. There were social distinctions not recognized by law, but during the Colony these distinctions were never so powerful as those that existed in New England The aristocrats of Virginia were rulers of negro slaves and were supreme on their plantations, but outside of these limits they had no real authority. Thus the Virginia aristocracy, while very spectacular, were never so politically powerful as the men who constituted the oligarchies that ruled in New England towns.

One thing alone confirmed the democracy of Virginia and rendered any permanent distinctions in society impossible, and that is the prevalence of universal suffrage for election to the House of Burgesses throughout nearly the whole of the colonial life—certainly down to as late as 1736. The great distinction in Virginia society was race not class, and the poorest white man insisted upon his full equality with the best. Governor Spotswood said as much in 1713, and Spotswood knew. This was the universal rule during the 18th century and even during the 17th century when large bodies of white servants were imported, the service was brief, and the opportunities afforded in the easy acquisition of land contributed to raise many of the poorer planters in the social scale and to confirm the independence which they enjoyed, so that many of the former servants became leading men in the Colony. Nor must it be forgotten that mere service was never a stigma in this new country, and it is a fact abundantly shown in the records that some of the servants were of better families in England than their masters. The ultimate consequences of society in Virginia and New England was seen after the Revolution, when for the first time the different communities had the opportunity of directing without foreign restraint the government of their country. Virginia became the headquarters of the Democratic Republican party of popular ideas, and New England that of the Federalist party—the party of aristocratic ideas.

WHITTET & SHEPPERSON

Printers

11-13-15 NORTH EIGHTH STREET - RICHMOND, VA

BURK & COMPANY

CLOTHIERS

AND GENTS' FURNISHERS IN ALL ITS BRANCHES

Inaugurators of from Mill-to-Wearer System No Middle Profits Charged

BURK & COMPANY

EDGAR HOLT, *Representative* Main and Eighth Sts., RICHMOND, VA.

MEISTER & SMETHIE

Law and Miscellaneous Book Binders
and Blank-Book Manufacturers

105-107 GOVERNOR STREET RICHMOND, VIRGINIA

Your Patronage Solicited

YOU WILL BE OLD SOME DAY

Prepare to lighten the burden of old age NOW, by starting a savings account with this strong bank

PLANTERS NATIONAL BANK

CAPITAL - - -	$ 300,000.00
SURPLUS AND PROFITS -	$1,650,000.00

Main and 12th Streets Richmond, Virginia

$1.00 WILL OPEN AN ACCOUNT

Works of Lyon G. Tyler

President of William and Mary College,
Williamsburg, Virginia.

1. **Letters and Times of the Tylers.**
   Being a work in three volumes covering the lives of John Tyler, Sr., Governor of Virginia, and his son, John Tyler, President of the United States, with a running commentary on political events from 1775 to 1861. Price $7 (Express to be paid by purchaser). Apply to the author.

2. **Cradle of the Republic — Jamestown and James River.**
   A detailed history of Jamestown and the other James River settlements. Second edition, rewritten, enlarged and copiously illustrated. Sent to any place in the United States free of postage for $3. Apply to the author.

3. **Williamsburg, the old Colonial Capital.**
   Copiously illustrated. Williamsburg is full of interest as the capital of Virginia during the American Revolution, and the seat of William and Mary College. Sent to any place in the United States free of postage for $2.50. Apply to the author.

4. **Parties and Patronage in the United States,**
   in G. P. Putnam's "Questions of the Day." Out of Print.

5. **Narratives of Early Virginia (1606-1625).**
   Charles Scribner's Sons, Publishers, New York.

6. **The English in America.**
   (Volume IV. in Hart's American Nation). Harper & Brothers, Publishers, New York.

7. **Men of Mark in Virginia.**
   In five volumes. Men of Mark Publishing Co., Washington, D. C.

8. **Biographical Dictionary of Virginia.**
   In five volumes. Lewis Historical Publishing Co., New York. 1915.

Vol. XXV., No. 3 January, 1917

William and Mary College Quarterly

Historical · Magazine.

Editor: Lyon G. Tyler, M. A., L L. D.,
President of William and Mary College,
Williamsburg, Va.

Associate Editor: William Clayton Torrence,
Secretary of the Valentine Museum,
Richmond, Va.

Copy of this Number, $1.00. $3.00 Per Year
Entered as second-class matter at the Post-Office in Williamsburg.]

William and Mary College

Quarterly Historical Magazine.

VOL. XXV. JANUARY, 1917 No. 3

CONTENTS.

Williamsburg Lodge of Masons 149
Seal of Williamsburg 157
The Flat Hat Club 161
Royal Colleges in the United States 165
The Gardener of Williamsburg 166
Assessors Book for 1778 from Isle of Wight County 168
Genealogy of the Smith Family of Essex County, Virginia 170
The Smiths of Virginia, Family of John Smith of Purton 184
The Thruston Family of Virginia 192
Tanner Family 198
Alexander Ancestry 206
Pope Addenda 208
John Clayton, the Botanist 209
Education and Letters in Virginia, 1824-1835 209
Queries of Mrs. Smithwick 210
Queries Regarding Jones 211
Book Reviews 212

William and Mary College
Quarterly Historical Magazine.

Vol. XXV JANUARY, 1917 No 3.

WILLIAMSBURG LODGE OF MASONS

There was recently returned to Williamsburg from the Library of Congress, by authority of a joint resolution of Congress, dated April 19, 1916, an old volume of the minutes of the Williamburg Lodge of Masons, running five years from the day of the Feast of St. John the Baptist, June 24, 5774 (profanely 1774) to June 24, 5779, inclusive. A pencil jotting on one of the leaves "Lancaster City, Penn[a], Oct. 27, 1865" probably shows that the Library got possession of it from a person in that quarter, who carried it off from Williamsburg during the war.

In 1892 some account was given in this magazine of the early history of Williamsburg Lodge,[1] and this old book affords some further light. The charter of November 6, 5774 is given in full, and is shown to have been granted by command of Robert Edward Petre, Lord Petre, Baron of Writtle in the County of Essex, England, grand master of Masons in England. It was witnessed by D. G. M. Charles Dillon and G. S. James Hesseltine. It appointed Peyton Randolph as Master, John Minson Galt Senior Warden and Edward Charlton, Junior Warden for opening the Lodge.

The first meeting recorded in this book is one held June 24, 1774, on the feast day of St. John the Baptist. John Minson Galt[2] presided, and the accounts of John Turner as treasurer for the past year were examined, and a balance found in his hands of

[1] Quarterly I, 1-34.

[2] He was a surgeon in charge of the sick soldiers in Williamsburg, Va., during the Revolution. Educated at William and Mary College and at Edinburgh and Paris.

thirteen pounds, sixteen shillings & six pence. For the ensuing year John Blair was made Master, William Waddill Deputy Master, William Finnie, Senior Warden, Harrison Randolph, Junior Warden, John Rowsay, Treasurer, William Russell, Secretary, and Humphrey Harwood and James Galt, Stewards. The same day brother Gabriel Maupin was paid 20 pds for the use of his house as a lodge for the last year, and the officers of the Lodge were constituted a committee to draw up a set of regulations.

August 2, 5774 (1774) the committee of the Lodge were required to prepare a petition to the next House of Burgesses for permission to hold a lottery to raise money for building a lodge room[1] and "other conveniences for the same."

Oct. 4, 5774, Edmund Randolph was requested to revise the laws of the Lodge.

October 5, 5774. "The design of this meeting being to lay the Foundation Stone of the stone Bridge to be built at the Capitol Landing, the Lodge accordingly Repaired thereto, and after the usual Libations & having placed a Medal under the corner stone and laid the same in due form closed the Lodge. The inscription of which medal is as follows:

Georgio Tertio Rege
Comite Dunmore Praefecto
Peyton Randolph Latomorum praeside Supremo
Johanne Blair Praeside A. L. 5774."

15 December, 5774. Present Peyton Randolph G. M., John Blair D. G. M., William Waddill D. M., William Finnie S. W., Edmund Randolph J. W. Pro., John Rowsay Treas., William Russell Sect., Hum: Harwood & James Galt Stew^{ts}, John Minson Galt P. M. Measures were taken for a Ball to be held with the permission of his Excellency the Governor (Dunmore), who was to be invited, at the Capitol Building. Brother Maupin was to provide the entertainment on "most frugal terms," and the officers of the Lodge were to be a committee of supervision.

---

[1] The lodge was built on Francis Street, near the powder magazine. It was pulled down only a short time ago. (See picture in "History of Williamsburg," by Tyler, pp. 244-247.)

Medal of Flat Hat Club, formerly owned by Colonel James Innes, and now in possession of Harold Randolph, of Baltimore, Maryland. Photograph from original, December, 1916.

Dec. 22, 5774. James Hubard, James McClurg, and James Madison were passed to the degree of a Fellow craft and afterwards raised to the degree of Master Mason.

June 16, 5775. "On the Petition of Brother Peal, desiring the loan of the picture belonging to this Lodge which was taken for our worshipful Prov. Grand Master, the same was granted him upon his giving surety for the safe return of the same at the appointed time."

Nov. 6, 1775. "Ordered that this Lodge go into mourning for our Late Worthy Grand Master[1] and continue till his corps shall arrive and that this Lodge attend in procession and that the order be published in the Virginia Gazette."

December 21, 1775. Brother Rind's children to be supported by this Lodge and a committee of charity appointed. Brother Wm. Peale to be wrote to return the Speaker's Picture.

December 27, 5775. "Ordered that the Lodge return their thanks for the present made the Lodge by Mrs. Randolph (Provincial Grand Master's juel, sash and apron.)"

Ordered that "the charge delivered by Brother Bland (Rev. William Bland) be recorded." His concluding words were: "But wherefore was I about to draw the Character of a true Mason? For not long since you had a bright Exempler to imitate and admire. Surely I am not called upon for his name, for surely it can never be forgotten. All North America was under his wing, but we his peculiar Care. Write a Virtue which he had not faithfully transcribed into his Practice, or enumerate an Excellence to which his Heart was a stranger. If malice could be found within these walls, she would be silenced by the contemplation of his Memory, and Envy herself bear no Fangs against him. That great Man — great let me call him—revived the drooping Spirit of Masonry. The few remaining of the Elect he concentred in this place, and to him must be ascribed the present numerous appearance of Brethren. I would dwell, forever dwell, on the Remembrance of him, but I fear that my Short acquaintance with the

---

[1] Peyton Randolph, Provincial Grand Master, died at Philadelphia, October 22, 1775. He was the first President of the Continental Congress.

Sublimer Parts of Masonry prevents me from doing Justice to him. We all well know how Gracefully he filled that Chair, and I congratulate M. B. that we once had such a head and such a Father."

Jany 2d 5776. The Lodge takes under its care Brother (William) Rind's[1] two eldest Boys.

Oct. 1, 5776. Doctor Rickman Rented the low Rooms of the Lodge from the 1st of September at twenty pounds per annum.

November 26, 5776. "Present William Waddill M., John Rowsay S. W., John Dixon J. W., Jas. Galt T., William Finnie S. P. T., James Slate & Will Nicholson Stewarts, William Bland, John Galt, Humphrey Harwood, Jas. Douglas, A. Williamson, A. Diddip, P. Moody, B. Bucktrout, F. Bickerton, Jas. McClurg, Will Johnson, Charles Ferguson, Jas Wood, George Reid, Jas Kemp, John Clarkson, Edwd Ervin & Gabriel Maupin, met and agreed on the form of the procession of our late worthy Brother Peyton Randolph Grand Master of Virginia, Deceased, and then repaired to the Colledge Chappel, after the corps was Interr'd, returned to the Lodge and adjourned till a Lodge in course."

Dec. 3, 5776. "On motion that Brother Davis be desired to preach on Saint John's (Day) and Brother Bland read prayers, and we dine and Sup and have a Ball for the entertainment of the Ladies at the house of Mrs. Campbell as usual heretofore. Ordered that Ticketts be prepared by the Treasurer and delivered and at five dollars to all Regular made Masons."

"On a motion made Resolved that the Master of this Lodge (William Waddill) be directed to write to all the regular Lodges in this State, requesting their attendance by their deputies at this Lodge in order to form a convention to choose a Grand Master for the State of Virginia on the first day of the next Assembly."

Dec. 17, 5776. The Ball called off on account of the critical times and that tickets be issued to all regular made Masons at 12 and 6 pence each for the Dinner on St. John's Day, to be prepared by Brother Maupin.

---

[1] William Rind was editor of one of the *Virginia Gazettes* published in Williamsburg at this time.

April 1, 5777. "On a Motion Resolved that the present officers are appointed to meet the deputies from the other Lodges."

May 6, 5777. "On a motion Resolved that a committee be appointed to consist of Brother J. M. Galt, bros. Edmund Randolph, Bland, Rowsay and Waddill to consider & Give an answer to the Letters received from the different Lodges in answer to one from the Master of this Lodge in consequence of a Resolution of this Lodge on the 3d of December, 1776."

June 3, 5777. "On a motion Resolved that the Master & wardens-elect, William Finnie, Doctor James McClurg and J. M. Galt, be added to the former Deputation appointed by this Lodge to meet in Convention of the Craft on the 23d Instant agreeable to a Requisition of the Craft held the 13th of May last."

"On a motion Resolved the Ceiling of the Lodge be removed & an arched ceiling Turned in its place & blinds be made to the windows for the admission of fresh and cool air."

"On a motion Resolved that there be an elegant Frame made to the Picture of our Late Worthy and Honble Provincial G. M. & that the Treasurer be appointed to Employ some person to make it." [1]

"Feast of St. John the Baptist 5777 (June 24?)

On motion made and seconded (by?) Brother Edd Randolph Tis ordered that Brother Bucktrout do hand about a Subscription among the Brotherhood for the purpose of collecting a sum of Money to be laid out in an organ for the use of this Lodge and that he report his success at the next lodge in course."

"The worshipful Junior Warden recommended Major John Allison, seconded by Brother Gibson; Brother Gibson recommended Captain Windsor Brown & William Payne, seconded by the W. J. W. The W. J. W. recommended Lieut. John Sheild seconded by the Brother Treasurer as proper persons to be initiated in the mysteries of Masonry, who were each and Severally Ballotted for and Accepted (being transient Persons) and regularly made Entered Apprentices."

---

[1] See an account of this painting by Peale, Quarterly I, p. 7.

"Brother Edmund Randolph discontinued himself a member of this Lodge."

July 1, 5777. "The Right Worshipful Master (William Finnie)[1] presented a letter to the Lodge from the Convention of Five Lodges assembled in the Lodge Room of the City of Williamsburg on the 23[d] of June last pursuant to an adjournment of the Deputys assembled in the said Lodge Room of the City of Williamsburg on the 13[th] of May last and agreeable to their invitation to the several regular Lodges of this State was delivered to the Secretary, by him read, and on the motion of the Worshipful Junior Warden ordered to be recorded." (But no record was made).

December 6, 5777. "On a motion Resolved that this Lodge do meet on the Feast of St. John, the Evangelist, next ensuing and proceed in procession to Church to hear Divine Service and a Sermon, that the worshipful Junior Warden do bespeak a supper on the occasion, that the Ladies in Town be invited as usual to spend the evening in Harmony. A committee of the officers & Past officers do meet and agree upon a plan to regulate the proceedings of the Evening.

Brother James Galt protested against the proceedings Relative to the Ball in the evening, but assigned no Reasons."

August 4, 5778. Robert Andrews[2] Master, John M. Galt S. W., Humphrey Harwood, J. W., James Galt Treas., Leighton Wood Jr., Secry.

"This being the first Lodge that hath been held since receiving the melancholy account of our late worthy Brother's death Major Edmund B. Dickenson, who gloriously fell in defence of our Civil Rights and Liberties, It is Resolved that the usual Ceremonies indicating Joy and Pleasure be omitted for the present Evening."

October 6, 5778. "On a Motion made It is ordered that Brothers Robert Andrews, John Blair, William Waddill, William

---

[1] Col. William Finnie was Adjutant Quarter Master General of Virginia during the Revolution.

[2] Robert Andrews, professor of Moral Philosophy in the College, and in 1784 professor of Mathematics.

Finnie, James McClurg, Humphrey Harwood and John Minson Galt, or any three of them, attend the Convention of deputies appointed to meet the 13th instant to Choose a Grand Master."

December 28, 5778 "Present The Honorable John Blair, Esq. Grand Master, Robert Andrews Master, John Minson Galt S. W., Humphrey Harwood J. W., James Galt Treas., Leighton Wood, Jun. Secry. William Finnie P. M., John Rowsay P. S. W., John Dixon P. J. W., William Goodson and George Reid P. Secrys. James Douglas and Mathew Anderson—Stewards, Revd James Madison Chaplain. Richard Charlton, Philip Moody, Archibald Williamson, James Slate, Benjamin Bucktrout, James Innes, John Clarkson, Henry Tazewell, David Morton, Nicholas George Moeballe, David Lowe, Foster Webb, Thomas Smith, George Chamberlayne, William Nicholson, John Farquharson, Gabriel Maupin, Beverley Randolph, James Southall, Samuel Beall, Joseph Hay, William Hickman, Charles D'Klauman, David Mann, Charles Edwd Ferguson, Thomas Russell & William Bland. Visiting Brethren Philip Mazzei[1] and John Lockley."

"This Lodge being held pursuant to former Resolutions passed for celebrating the high Feast of St. John the Evangelist and for the purpose of meeting in order to go in Procession to Church, the Brethren accordingly went, when after divine service a solemn charge suitable to the Occasion was delivered by the Reverend Brother Madison.

On return of the Brethren from Church it was Resolved that the Thanks of the Lodge be given to Brother Maddison for the excellent Charge this day delivered and also Ordered that the same be entered on the Records of this Lodge."

April 10, 5779. The Lodge resolves to attend the funeral of Brother Archibald Williamson by going in procession to the Church.

---

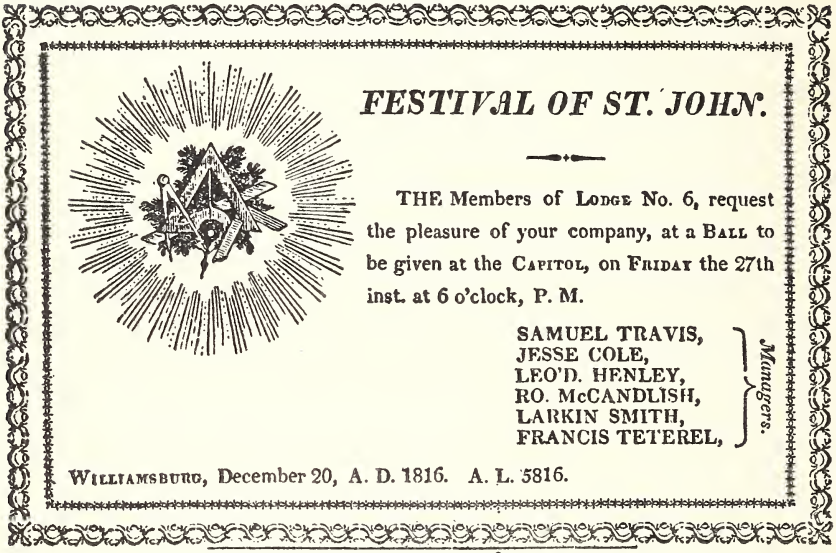
[1] An Italian gentleman, who settled in Albemarle County just before the Revolution, to cultivate grapes. A letter written to him after his return to Italy, by Mr. Jefferson, became famous.

June 24, 5779, being the Feast of the Holy St. John, the Baptist. Present The Honourable John Blair, Esq.,[1] Grand Master, Robert Anderson Master &c.. The Lodge celebrated the day by the election of officers and proceeding to Brother Southall's [2] at six o'clock for supper.

---

[1] John Blair, Past Master of Williamsburg Lodge, was made first Grand Master of the State October 13, 1778. He was son of John Blair, President of the Virginia Council. He was appointed by Washington Associate Justice of the United States. Born in 1732; died August 31, 1800.

[2] James Southall, who kept the Raleigh Tavern.



FESTIVAL OF ST. JOHN.

THE Members of LODGE No. 6, request the pleasure of your company, at a BALL to be given at the CAPITOL, on FRIDAY the 27th inst. at 6 o'clock, P. M.

SAMUEL TRAVIS,
JESSE COLE,
LEO'D. HENLEY,
RO. McCANDLISH,
LARKIN SMITH,
FRANCIS TETEREL,
Managers.

WILLIAMSBURG, December 20, A. D. 1816. A. L. 5816.

PRINTED BY SHIELDS, CHARLTON & CO.—NORFOLK.

Invitation to a ball given by Williamsburg Lodge in honor of the Festival day of St. John, the Evangelist, December 27, A. D. 1816, A. L. 5816. From an original framed, and hanging on the walls of the Lodge room.

SEAL OF WILLIAMSBURG

On April 27, 1699, an act provided for the laying out of Williamsburg at Middle Plantation, and for the building of a new government house. On July 8, 1722, the place was made an incorporated City by a charter granted by Governor Alexander Spotswood and signed by him. Unlike the charter of the College, it was a royal charter only in the sense that it ran like all official documents—court summonses, land grants &c.—in the name of the King (then George I.)

The Charter provided for a seal which the authorities were authorized "to break, change and make anew from time to time as to them should seem expedient." [1]

It is to be presumed that a seal was soon adopted, but I have no records which would enable me to give any account of the designer or engraver. Indeed, it is not till thirty-six years later that we have any special evidence of the design. When Governor Robert Dinwiddie left the Colony in 1758, he was presented by the Common Council of Williamsburg with a manuscript address, which was extant in London in 1884. The paper had a seal attached which was seen by the distinguished genealogist, R. A. Brock, of Richmond, and described by him as follows: "City of Williamsburg, around an indistinct figure standing enclosed with scroll work, seemingly that of Minerva, with helmet, and holding a spear." [2]

Through certain depositions attested by the Mayor, Henry Edloe, under the Seal of the City, and dated May 17, 1837, sent to the writer some years ago by a gentleman in Baltimore, Mr. Brock's description is confirmed. These papers, now in the College Library, contain two well preserved impressions of a seal on wax which may be described as follows: City of Williamsburg, around a figure enclosed with a scroll work, her right hand holding a spear and her left holding a shield with a Gorgon's head

---

[1] *Building of Williamsburg,* Quarterly X, 73-92.

[2] See Brock, *Letters of Robert Dinwiddie,* II, p. 724.

(very indistinct) embossed upon it, and at her feet what appears to be an owl's head. (See Illustration No. 1.) The figure is that of Minerva in her double character as goddess of war and wis-

ILLUSTRATION NO. 1. CHARTER SEAL OF WILLIAMBURG, 1722

Copy of a drawing made from two wax seals attached to a manuscript dated May 17, 1837, and mentioned in the text as attested by Henry Edloe, Mayor. The Gorgon's head on the shield and owl's head are rather imaginative, as the wax impressions are too vague for the features to be easily determined. The Gorgon's head, however, is unlike that of the hag depicted on the shield in Illustration 2.

dom. The spear, shield and Gorgon's head, which, according to Grecian mythology, turned to stone any one beholding it, suggested the former character, while the owl's head (?), emblematic of wisdom, suggested the latter. During the War between

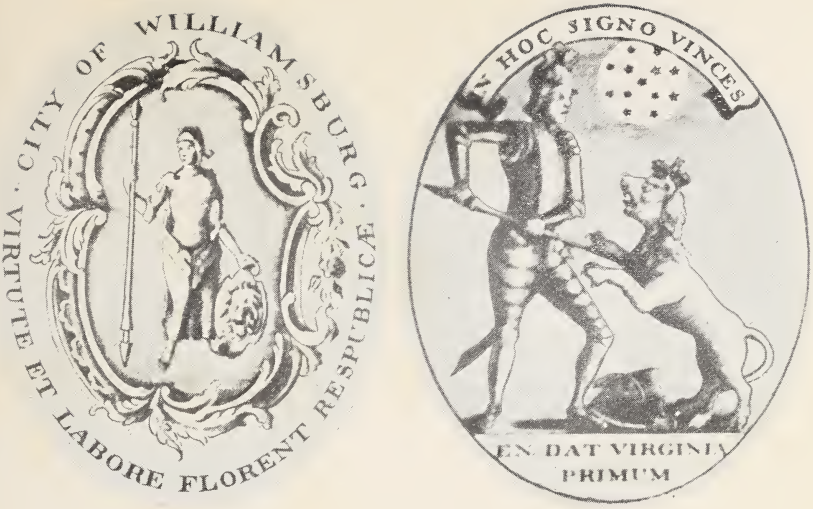


Illustration No. 2. Revolutionary Seal of Williamsburg

(The impression from the original negative gives the figures and letters reversed. Here they are represented in their correct relations.)

Illustration No. 3. Present Seal of Williamsburg

the States, it is believed, the metal stamp from which the impressions were made, disappeared, necessitating a new stamp, and the stamp now in use bears a simple "City of Williamsburg, Va.," in the perimeter, encircling "James City County." (See Illustration No. 3.)

That a change was contemplated in the seal at the time of the American Revolution is made plain by some facts recently come to the knowledge of the writer. Among the negatives owned by H. P. Cook, photographer, in Richmond, are those of a seal of Williamsburg showing two pictures. This negative (see Illustration 2), by giving the letters and figures reversed, was evidently taken directly from a die, which cannot now be found, and the negative itself was purchased about 1888 by Mr. Cook's father from the "Lee Gallery," of Richmond, of which J. W. Davies and W. W. Davies were proprietors. Here we have what was evidently an obverse side and a reverse side. The obverse is strikingly like the impressions already described, but the scroll work is different and much inferior, and the owl's head (?) is absent. In the perimeter in addition to the words "City of Williamsburg" are the words *Virtute et Labore Florent Respublicae.*

But there is also a reverse which is very interesting. We have no knowledge of the design for a reverse on the original Colonial seal, but it is probable that one existed and that it represented the royal quartering of England, Ireland and Scotland, with the familiar motto *En Dat Virginia Quartam* (Lo! Virginia gives the fourth Crown). The reverse under notice has a truly revolutionary character. A giant figure clad in armor, evidently representing Virginia in arms, is thrusting its spear into a rather diminutive lion with a crown upon its head and rearing upon its hind feet (representing Great Britain) and underneath are the words *En Dat Virginia Primum* (Lo! Virginia gives the first thrust), referring doubtless to the initiative taken in Williamsburg in 1765 against the Stamp Act. Above the figure are the words *In Hoc Signo Vinces*, doubtless defined by the thirteen stars just beneath, representing the thirteen original states.

I have seen no instance of the use of the obverse or reverse of this Revolutionary emblem, and, as already shown, the device used

in 1837, although very similar to the obverse, differs from it in some particulars, and was doubtless struck from the original stamp made after the charter of 1722.

It is to be hoped that the city will revert to the use of the beautiful old seal, now that its character has been determined.

THE FLAT HAT CLUB

See Quarterly XX, p. 146, and *The Flat Hat,* Vol. 1, No. 1.

Among the earliest collegiate societies the Phi Beta Kappa Society established at William and Mary College, in 1776, takes precedence as the first Greek letter fraternity. Its object was both literary and social. It was not, however, the first club or society of students. In 1769 the "American Whig Society" was founded at Princeton University, and contained such members as William Bradford and James Madison. Much earlier was the Flat Hat Club, or F. H. C., established at William and Mary in 1750, and which continued in existence till after 1772. This was also a secret society. It contained such members as Thomas Jefferson, James Innes, St. George Tucker, Rev. Thomas Gwatkin and Robert Baylor.

The memory of this fraternity had entirely died out at William and Mary, but was suddenly revived by the discovery in Richmond of a photograph of the medal worn by one of the members and handed over to the President of the College in 1909. This was followed by the discovery of certain manuscript material in the correspondence of St. George Tucker, who was a student of the College in 1772 and afterwards was a distinguished judge of the State Supreme Court. These manuscripts consist of (1) a letter of Mr. Jefferson, written to John D. Taylor, of Maryland, giving some account of the club at the College, stating that he was a member, and that out of this club the Phi Beta Kappa, founded in 1776, might have arisen; (2) a list of the books described as compiled for the club's library, in 1772, by Rev. Thomas Gwatkin, Professor of Mathematics; (3) the credentials of Robert Baylor as a member in abbreviated Latin. These manuscripts were seen and read by the Editor, while in the possession of Mr. George P. Coleman, of Williamsburg.

The history of the medal is interesting. A short time ago the negative of the photograph referred to above was traced to H. P. Cook, photographer, in Richmond, Va., whose father obtained it about thirty years ago from the Lee Gallery, of which

J. W. Davies and W. W. Davies were proprietors. Further investigation showed that the drawing was originally made by Mr. R. A. Brock, late deceased, the distinguished antiquarian, who had the photograph taken by the Lee Gallery. The descriptive words at the bottom "Flat Hat Club, Williamsburg, Virginia," were fully identified by Mr. Brock's daughter, Miss Elizabeth C. Brock, as in his handwriting. This led to an investigation of Mr. Brock's copious note books with the result that the following entry was discovered in one of them:

"Flat Hat Club, Williamsburg, Va.,—Medal belonging to Maj. Innis Randolph, Corner Lexington and Calvert Streets, Baltimore, Md. 'It belonged to my great-grandfather, Col. James Innes, attorney-general of Virginia. His only daughter, Anne, married Peyton Randolph of Wilton. My father was their only son and this branch of the Innes family is extinct in us. The medal was worn at the watch guard. My grandmother remembers it. It was a club at Williamsburg, perhaps semi-political. I fancy that the rose and thistle were on the obverse. The clasped hands and the motto indicate that it was more than a social club. It may, however, had been a mere college club or whist club. The tradition is that they met in the upper room of the tavern and that their laughter shook the house. I fancy that there was a punch bowl near about.' "

This entry was made in 1881 or 1882. Acting on the hint contained in this memorandum, the Editor made inquiries in Baltimore and finally located the medal in the family of Mr. Harold Randolph, of that city. Mr. Randolph wrote as follows:

"My mother has referred to me your letter of October 26th in regard to the "Flat Hat Club." The medal of which you speak belonged to my father, Innes Randolph, who died in 1887, and it is now in my possession. In your letter to the Maryland Historical Society of October 21st you mention a photograph of this medal, adding that you would like to see the original. I shall be very glad indeed to show it to you, together with some papers and letters concerning Col. Innes, but am reluctant to let them go out of my possession—unless there is positively no other way of your seeing them. Is there not a possibility of your coming to Baltimore some time in the near future?

Col. Innes was my great-great-grandfather and the medal, & accompanying documents—altho' they refer in no way to the medal or the "Flat Hat Club"—are highly prized family heirlooms."

Since the receipt of this letter, Mr. Harold Randolph has sent, direct from the seal itself, a photograph which has been used to illustrate this paper. The obverse shows a monogram, F. H. C., with the date of foundation, November 11, 1750; and the reverse a heraldic representation: a chevron with a rose in the apex, and underneath two clasped hands.

A word may be proper in regard to James Innes, the original owner of this most interesting relic—probably the most interesting connected with student life existing in this country. He was a son of the Rev. Robert Innes, a Scotchman and graduate of Oxford, and was born in 1754. On November 22, 1770, he was appointed a Foundation Scholar in the College of William and Mary, and on May 27, 1772, he was appointed Assistant Usher of the Grammar School. On June 25, 1773, he was appointed Usher of the College, and the same year joined the Masonic Lodge in Williamsburg. Innes shared in all the excitement of the coming Revolution, and on May 27, 1774, he was one of the signers of the Association entered into by members of the House of Burgesses and distinguished private citizens to prevent the importation of British merchandise into the Colony. In 1775 he was elected Captain of the Williamsburg Volunteers, and in February, 1776, he marched against Dunmore's troops at Hampton. Previous to this he was removed from his office as Usher by the Tory Faculty of the College. In November, 1776, as Lt-Col. he became an aide to Washington and served at Trenton, Princeton, Brandywine, Germantown and Monmouth. In October, 1778, he was appointed a navy commissioner. In 1780 he entered the house of delegates. At the solicitation of Washington, he raised a regiment for home defense, and commanded it at the siege of Yorktown. He was a member of the convention of 1788, and eloquently supported the Constitution. He then engaged in law practice and attained high rank at the bar, and later succeeded Edmund Randolph as the second attorney-general of Virginia.

Governor Tazewell pronounced him "the most classical, the most elegant and the most eloquent orator" to whom he ever listened. Washington held him in highest esteem, and tendered him the attorney-generalship of the United States, which his state of health obliged him to decline. He died August 2, 1798, before completing his forty-fourth year, in Philadelphia, while discharging his duties as commissioner under Jay's treaty, and was buried in that city, in Christ Church burial ground, not far from the grave of Franklin. He was a brother of Harry Innes, attorney-general of Kentucky.

Col. James Innes married Elizabeth Cocke, daughter of James Cocke, at one time Mayor of Williamsburg, and had a daughter Anne Browne, who married Peyton Randolph, of Wilton, Virginia. Peyton and Anne (Innes) Randolph had two children—Lucy and James Innes. The latter, James Innes Randolph, married Susan P. Armistead, and had issue with other children Innes Randolph, Major C. S. A.; noted for his literary talents and author of a number of well-known poems; married Anne King and had Armistead, Harold, Clare and Maud.

In this connection it may be mentioned that there appears to have been another society previous to the American Revolution at William and Mary besides the "Flat Hat Club." In a letter written by Hon. William Short to Edward Everett, of Harvard, in 1831, is the following:

"There had existed for a long space of time another society at William and Mary. The initials on its medal, (P. D. A.), were understood to indicate Latin words. There was at the same time at College a youth whose reputation as a Hellenist was so far beyond that of others, that he valued himself, as I remember well, exclusively on it. The P. D. A. Society had lost all reputation for letters and was noted only for the dissipation and conviviality of its members. Whether they had refused to admit our Hellenist, or he was unwilling to join them I do not now recollect, but so it was that he determined to get up another Society in opposition—and in conformity with his own reputation formed and adapted the Greek phrase indicated by the initials. Whether it be pure I would not now say. But at that time none of us supposed anything more pure could have been formed in Athens, such was our opinion of the great learning of our founder." (See *Phi Beta Kappa Key*, Vol. I, No. 7, page 12.)

There were 1012 slaves, divided among 164 slave owners, of whom 44 owned ten or more. William Barlow 12, Jesse Barlow 11, Lawrence Baker, Esq., 37, Nathaniel Burwell 41, James Dering 17, Jesse Glover 12, Richard Hardy 21, Joseph Hill 13, William Hollowell 10, Henry Harrison 13, Timothy Tyne 12, Samuel Wilson 17, Francis Wrenn 10, John Jennings Wheadon 36, Goodrich Wilson 20, Charles Burgess 15, John Driver 10, Edmund Godwin 10, Ralph Gibbs 14, Brewer Godwin, gent., 30, Martha King 13, Joseph Lawrence 10, Tristam Norsworthy, Sr., 16, Tristram Norsworthy, Jr., 14, George Norsworthy 12, Thomas Parker 14, Nicholas Parker 10, Henry Pitt 12, John Applewhite 24, John Bridger, Jun., 19, Jeremiah Cutchin 13, Priscilla Cutchin 16, Joseph Fullgham 15, Jeremiah Godwin 19, Samuel Godwin 17, Jonathan Godwin 24, Richard Jordan 18, John Smelly 11, Ralph West 13, James Wells 11, Ann Weston 10, Mills Wilkinson 26, James Pedan 18, John Harvey 11.

Nathaniel Burwell had the largest number of slaves 41, Lawrence Baker came next with 37, John Jennings Wheadon came third with 36, Brewer Godwin came fourth with 30, John Applewhite came fifth with 24 and Richard Hardy, father of Hon. Samuel Hardy, of the continental Congress, came sixth with 21. No one else had more than 20.

The following 19 owned riding carriages (all two wheeled): John Jordan 1, James Jordan 1, Lucy Miller 1, Francis Wrenn 1, Goodrich Willson 1, Elizabeth Applewhite 1, Charles Burgess 1, John Driver 1, Edmund Godwin 1, Brewer Godwin 1, Hezekiah Holliday 1, Nicholas Parker 1, Henry Pitt 1, John Applewhite 1, Priscilla Cutchin 1, Joseph Fullgham 1, John Godwin 1, James Wills 1, and James Peden 1.

The following fifteen were returned as owners of silver plate: Lawrence Baker, Esq., 10£, 12s., Jesse Barlow, 10£, 5s., Nathaniel Burwell 135£, Richard Hardy, gent., 7£, Henry Harrison 2£, 10s., John Oliff 11£, 5s., Samuel Wilson 10£, 10s., John Jennings Wheadon 1£, 5s., Goodrich Wilson 10£ 10s., Elizabeth Applewhite 7£, 10s., Jeremiah Godwin 8£, 10s., Brewer Godwin 36£, George Norsworthy 15£, Nicholas Parker 14£, Thomas Smith 14£.

The following persons were classed as "recusants," who had declined or neglected to take the oath of allegiance to the State, and were therefore subjected to double taxes: William Braswell, Rev. William Duncan, William Hollowell, William Outland, Thomas Scott, George Scott, Josiah Outland, Dick Bowzer, James Bowzer.

The State has a complete set of the different County Assessors books from 1782 to the present, but this is the only complete report known to me for any county, or part of a county, previous to that year.

GENEALOGY OF THE SMITH FAMILY OF ESSEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA

Compiled by C. W. COLEMAN

(Copied from Volume VI, No. 1, pp. 41-53, which is out of print.)

It is a somewhat curious coincidence that three men named Nicholas Smith, each one a prominent man in his community, should appear in the Virginia records of the latter half of the seventeenth century, and yet have been unrelated, so far as the present evidence will show. In addition, a fourth Nicholas Smith, a captain in the Royal Navy, was here in the winter and spring of 1709-'10 in command of H. M. S. *Enterprise*.

The first was Nicholas Smith, of Isle of Wight, a justice and a member of the House of Burgesses for that county in 1659-'60 (*Hening* I., p. 528.) His will, dated 19 Nov., 1695, mentions his wife, Anne, his granddaughter, the daughter of Thomas Powell in Maryland, and her two daughters, who would thus appear to have been his only descendants. (Isle of Wight Records.)

The second was Col. Nicholas Smith (born in London 4 Sept., 1666; died in King George Co., Va., 18 March, 1734), a justice and coroner of Richmond Co., 1714 (*Va. Mag. Hist. and Biog.*, II., p. 12); one of the first justices of the new county of King George, 1720 (*King George Records*); member of the House of Burgesses, 1723, 1726, 1732-'34. (*Va. Hist. Reg.*, IV.,

pp. 66, 74; *Journal.*) He is buried at Smith's Mount, Westmoreland Co., where his tombstone bears the following inscription:

Here lyeth the Body of
COLL NICHOLAS SMITH
Son of NICHOLAS & EFSOBAH SMITH
born at London the
4th day of Sepbr in the Year
of our Lord 1666.
Married his first wife in the
23d Yeare of his Age, by whome
he had no child.
Married his Second in the
Year 1722 by whome he
had 3 children one Son and
two Daughters
Departed this life the 18th day
of March in the Year 1734
in the 68th Year of his Age.

Administration on his estate was granted 3 May, 1734, to his widow Elizabeth, she giving bond in the penalty of £10,000 current money (*King George Records.*) One of the three children (a daughter) mentioned on the tombstone seems to have died before her father, as the bill in a suit brought in King George Co. in the name of Thomas Turner, by Thomas Jett, his guardian, recites that Nicholas Smith, of King George Co., died possessed of a very large estate, leaving one son named Nicholas, and a daughter named Elizabeth; that Harry Turner (father of the said Thomas) made his addresses in 1740 to the said Elizabeth Smith, who was then under age, and married her in 1743; that young Nicholas Smith died intestate and unmarried; and that Harry Turner and Elizabeth Smith, his wife, died leaving the said Thomas Turner their only son and heir. Harry Turner, the husband of Elizabeth Smith, was clerk of King George Co., from 1742 to 1751, the year of his death. The widow married, secondly, Bowler Cocke, Jr., and died in 1752. She is buried with her first husband and three infant children at Smith's Mount.

(*Tombstone; Records.*) Thus in 1752 the only living descendant of Col. Nicholas Smith, of King George, was young Thomas Turner of the aforementioned suit. In 1794 Henry Smith Turner advertised the sale of Smith's Mount—1,700 acres; "the dwelling-house out of repair."

The descendants of the third Nicholas Smith are traced in the following pedigree:

I. NICHOLAS[1] SMITH, of Petsworth Parish, Gloucester Co., Va., was a vestryman 13 Oct., 1697, church warden in 1700. In 1714 he conveyed to his son Nicholas[2] Smith, Jr., land in Essex Co., purchased of Richard Cocke, and originally patented by Thomas Bowler, Esq. (*Petsworth Vestry Book;* WILLIAM AND MARY QUARTERLY, V., p. 220; *Meade,* I., p. 324; *Essex Records.*)

II. CAPT. NICHOLAS[2] SMITH (*Nicholas*[1]), of South Farnham Parish, in the county of Essex, was appointed a justice between 1720 and 1730, and was vestryman in 1739. (*Meade,* I., pp. 393, 405.) He gave a bond as sheriff and collector in 1730. By deed, dated 15 July, 1729, he conveyed to his son Francis[3] 400 acres of land in Essex, "being the dwelling plantation of the said Nicholas Smith;" and in 1733 conveyed land by deed to his son Nicholas[3] Smith, Jr. Administration on his estate was granted 16 August, 1757, to his son Nicholas[3] the petition setting forth that he died intestate, and that Francis[3] Smith was the elder son, but resigned his "right of administration" to his brother. (*Essex Records.*) Issue, so far as known:

1. *Francis,*[3] eldest son, of whom hereafter. (See III.)
2. Nicholas,[3] "of South Farnham Parish, in the county of Essex, Gent.," made his will 16 Sept., 1755, the same being proved 18 Oct., 1757, son-in-law James Medley executor. He married Anne ————, and had issue (named in will): i., Francis;[4] ii., Nicholas;[4] iii., Samuel;[4] iv., Susanna,[4] married James Medley, Jr., and had issue, born before 1755: (1), John Medley[5]; (2), Anne Medley;[5] v., Ruth,[4] married ———— Saile; vi., Lucy,[4] married ———— Dunn; vii., daughter,[4] married ———— Fisher, and had a daughter, Anne Fisher,[5] born before 1755. (*Essex Records.*)

III. Col. Francis[3] Smith (*Capt. Nicholas,*[2] *Nicholas*[1]), of South Farnham Parish, in the county of Essex, was vestryman and justice, 1740 (*Meade,* I., pp. 393, 405); major of horse, 1753, and afterwards colonel (*Cal., Va. State Papers,* I., p. 247); member of the House of Burgesses for Essex, 1752-'58. (*Journal; Va. Mag. Hist. and Biog.,* III., p. 192; *Gazette.*) His will (dated 5 Mar., 1760; proved 15 Mar., 1762), disposing of a large estate, mentions, besides his children, his wife Anne, who received for her life in lieu of dower, "half of all my lands at the lower church in South Farnham Parish," other lands then in possession of her mother, Mrs. Tabitha Adams, widow of Ebenezar Adams, of New Kent Co., eleven designated slaves, riding chair and horses, and other horses; thirty head of cattle, twenty sheep, hogs, farming implements, "looking glass in the chamber over the hall; a dressing glass which stands in the lower chamber; two of my best beds and furniture; two black walnut tables; one dozen chairs, now standing in the hall; all my plate and china; half the kitchen furniture, and my black walnut desk;" friend Thomas Adams "a mourning ring of the price of two guineas;" son Meriwether "choice of my swords;" "my books to be equally divided among my three sons;" wife Anne, son Meriwether and friend (brother-in-law) Thomas Adams executors. (*Essex Records.*) He married, first, about 1729, Lucy, daughter of Francis and Mary (Bathurst) Meriwether, of Essex, who was living 21 Oct., 1740, and had issue (named in will):

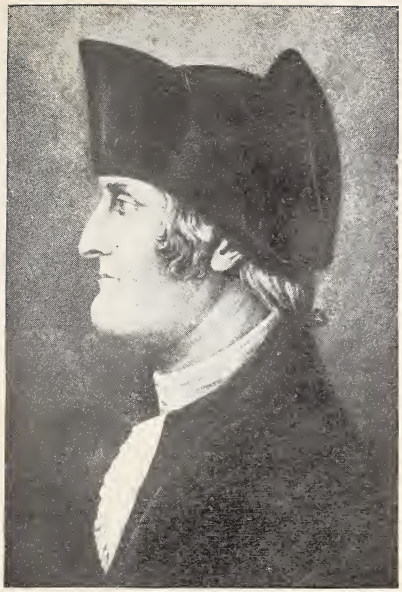
1. *Meriwether,*[4] of whom hereafter. (See IV.)
2. Mary,[4] married James Webb, Jr., a signer of the Association of the Northern Neck in opposition to the Stamp Act, 27 Feb., 1766. Issue, Francis Webb,[5] born ante, 1760.
3. Elizabeth,[4] married William Young, vestryman of South Farnham; member Essex Committee of Safety, 1774-'75.

Col. Francis[3] Smith married, secondly, about 1747-'48, Anne (died 1775), daughter of Ebenezar Adams, gent., of New Kent Co., and Tabitha Cocke, his wife, daughter of Richard Cocke (the third), of "Bremo," Henrico Co., and Anne Bowler, his wife.

(See *Adams Genealogy,* QUARTERLY, V., pp. 159-164; *ante,* p. 32.) Issue of second marriage (named in will):

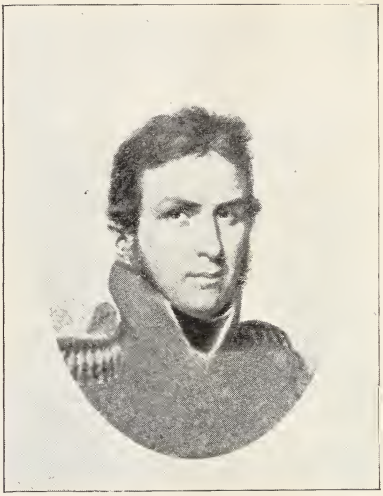
4. *Francis,*[4] of whom hereafter. (See VI.)
5. William,[4] of South Farnham Parish, Essex Co. (will dated 20 June, 1783; proved 16 May, 1785), was vestryman and justice, member of the Essex Committee of Safety, 1774, and of the House of Delegates for Essex, 1778. (*Meade,* I., p. 393; QUARTERLY, V., p. 254; *Legislative Lists.*) His mother, Anne (Adams) Smith, conveyed to him in 1771 her life interest in lands devised to her by her husband. He married Mary (born 17 Feb., 1753) daughter of John and Ruth (Sydnor) Belfield, who survived him. (For BELFIELD, see *Richmond Standard,* 7 Jan., 1882.) Issue (named in will): i., Francis;[5] ii., William;[5] iii., Anne Adams;[5] iv., Elizabeth;[5] v., Alice.[5]
6. Anne.[4]

IV. COL. MERIWETHER[4] SMITH (*Col. Francis,*[3] *Capt. Nicholas,*[2] *Nicholas*[1]), of "Bathurst," Essex Co., born 1730; died at "Marigold," Essex Co., 24 Jan., 1794. (*Family Record.*) He was vestryman of South Farnham and justice; a signer of the Northern Neck Association, 1766; member of Essex Committee of Safety, 1774; member of the House of Burgesses for Essex, 1774-'75; of the Virginia Conventions of 1775, 1776, and 1788; of the Privy Council, 1776, 1780-'81, 1783-'85; of the Virginia House of Delegates, 1777, 1782, 1786, 1789; of the Old Congress, 1778-'82. (*Appleton's Cyc. Am. Biog.;* QUARTERLY, V., p. 254; *Va. Hist. Col.* X., p. 372; *Legislative Lists.*) Administration on his estate was granted 21 Apr., 1794, to his son Geo. William[5] Smith. (*Essex Records.*) From contemporary notices it would appear that Col. Meriwether[4] Smith was a man of some eccentricity of character, but "much conversant with affairs, both public and private," and in the public councils took an active and conspicuous part. John Augustine Washington, writing 18 May, 1776, classed him among the five best speakers in the Convention of 1776, to which convention he had brought the draught of a



Col. Meriwether Smith (1730-1794), of "Bathurst," Essex Co., Va., member of the old Congress.

Hon. George William Smith
(1762-1811)
Governor of Virginia 1811



Thomas Adams Smith
(1781-1844)
Brigadier General U. S. Army 1814

constitution for Virginia, of which there are records among the papers of his son and grandson, (Gov. Geo. William[5] and John Adams Smith[6]) the same "sketched constitution" to which Madison referred in a letter written in 1827. (*Post,* Note 1.) At the least, he shared largely in the work of the committee by which that important document was finally submitted to the convention. He was a member of the Committee of Congress in 1779 to consider and report on what terms the United States would be willing to terminate war, and was a delegate to the Annapolis Convention of 1786, but did not attend. He "was undoubtedly," says Rives in his *Life of Madison,* "a man of mark in his day, as is sufficiently attested by the circumstance of his being named second on the committee to prepare the Declaration of Rights and a plan of government, as well as by the many public offices . . . . which he afterwards filled." (See Rives' *Madison,* I., pp. 164, 166; II., p. 45; Rowland's *Life of Mason.*) He married first, about 1760, Alice, widow of Thomas Clarke and daughter of Philip Lee, Esq., of Maryland, third in descent from Col. Richard Lee, the emigrant. (Lee's *Lee of Va.,* pp. 96-101.) Issue:

1. Alice Lee.[5]
2. *George William,*[5] of whom hereafter. (See V.)

Col. Meriwether[4] Smith married, secondly, 3 Aug. 1769, Elizabeth, daughter of Col. William Daingerfield, of Essex.* She died 25 Jan., 1796, and is buried with her husband at "Bathurst." (*Family Record.*) Issue:

3. Lucy Dangerfield,[5] born 10 June, 1773; died 1820; she married Francis West Quarles, of Westmoreland Co. Issue: i., Anne E. Quarles,[6] ii., son.
4. Edward Bathurst,[5] born 20 Sept., 1775. He married and had issue, with probably others, Dr. Edward Bathurst,[6] of St. Louis.

---

* "On Thursday, the 3rd instant, Mr. Meriwether Smith, of Essex county (who has obliged the public through the channels of our paper with several spirited pieces relating to the Stamp and other Acts of Parliament), was married to Miss Betsy Dangerfield, of King and Queen county."—*Virginia Gazette,* 24 Aug., 1769.

V. Gov. GEORGE WILLIAM[5] SMITH (*Col. Meriwether,*[4] *Col. Francis,*[3] *Capt. Nicholas,*[2] *Nicholas*[1]), of Essex Co., and Richmond, Va., born in 1762; lost his life in the burning of Richmond theatre, 26 Dec., 1811. He was a lawyer, member of the House of Delegates for Essex, 1791-'94, and for Richmond city, 1802--08; of the Privy Council, 1809; Lieutenant-Governor, 1810; Governor of Virginia, 1811. (*Legislative Lists;* Brock's *Virginia and Virginians,* I., pp. 108-112.) He married first, 7 Feb., 1793, Sarah (born 14 Jan., 1766; died so Sept., 1806), fourth daughter of the elder Col. Richard Adams, of Richmond. (QUARTERLY, V., p. 162.) He married, secondly, Jane, widow of Meriwether Jones, editor of the Richmond *Examiner,* and daughter of ——— Reade, M. D., of Hanover Co., by whom he had no issue. Issue of first marriage (*Family Record*):

1. Richard Lee,[6] of Columbia, Adair Co., Ky., born 2 Apr., 1794; married ——— Balldock, of Kentucky, and had issue: i., George William,[7] of Albany, Gentry Co., Mo., married Martha ———; ii., Reuben Adams,[7] of M'Comb, McDonough Co., Ill.; iii., John Griffin,[7] of Albany, Mo., married Letitia L. Witten; iv. Thomas Bowler,[7] of Danville, Ky., married Almira Tate; v., Elizabeth Adams,[7] married John Waller; vi., Sarah,[7] married Hart Hayes; vii., Meriwether Bathurst,[7] of Albany, Mo., married Elizabeth Swann, and had issue five sons and four daughters; viii., Benjamin Franklin,[7] of Elenor, Mo., married ——— Dorsam; ix., Martha,[7] married Bassett Hurt, of Columbia, Ky.; x., Richard Lee,[7] of Tippecanoe City, O.

2. George William,[6] born 14 Sept., 1795; died 30 Sept., 1823. He married Anna Stewart Belfield, daughter of John Campbell, of "Kirnan," Westmoreland Co., Va., and had issue: i., Georgianna,[7] married James O. Pollard, of King William Co., Va.; ii., Sarah Adams,[7] married G. W. Pollard, of King William Co.; iii., John Campbell,[7] married ———, and had issue: (1) Georgianna,[8] married Thos. H. Carter, of Baltimore, Md.; (2), Archibald,[8] died unmarried.

3. Elizabeth Griffin,[6] born 24 Oct., 1798; died 26 July, 1802.
4. Sarah Adams,[6] born 7 Mar., 1801; died Aug., 1802.
5. John Samuel[6] (whose name was changed to John *Adams* Smith), born 12 May, 1802; died 24 July, 1864. Banker and prominent citizen, of Richmond, Va. He married first, Martha B. Woodward, who died s. p.; secondly, 7 Nov., 1838, Lucy Page (born 2 Feb., 1808; died 26 Aug., 1888), daughter of William C. and Alice Grymes (Burwell) Williams, of Richmond. (See *Williams Genealogy in Slaughter's Hist. St. Mark's Parish,* pp. 177-183.) Issue: i., Mary Blair,[7] died young; ii., Sarah Adams,[7] died young; iii., Bathurst Lee,[7] (born 26 July, 1846), of Knoxville, Tenn., married 16 Oct., 1873, Belvadora, daughter of Dr. S. Murray Stover, of Tenn., and has issue: (1) Lucy Page,[8] married 11 June, 1896, Chas. E. Chambliss, of Tennessee University; (2) Bathurst Lee;[8] (3) Almena McGhee;[8] (4) Mary Blair;[8] (5) Belvadora;[8] (6) Sarah Adams;[8] (7) George William;[8] (8) Murray Stover.[8]
6. Philip Francis Samuel,[6] born 22 May; died Aug., 1805.
7. Thomas,[6] born 8 Sept., 1806; died unmarried.
8. Bathurst,[6] died unmarried.

VI. FRANCIS[4] SMITH, (*Col. Francis,*[3] *Capt. Nicholas,*[2] *Nicholas*[1]), of "Piscataway," Essex Co., Va., and Wilkes Co., Georgia, born about 1749; will dated 31 Oct., 1812, proved in Wilkes Co., Ga., 4 July, 1814. The records of Essex show that he was married and living in Bedford Co., Va., in 1771. Deed of Francis[4] Smith and Lucy, his wife, of Bedford Co., and Richard Adams, of Henrico Co., passing land in Essex to Newman Brockenborough, 19 Jan., 1771. By another deed of 19 June, 1771, Francis[4] Smith and Lucy, his wife, conveyed to the former's brother, William[4] Smith, a tract of land in Essex devised to the said Francis[4] Smith by his father, "Francis[3] Smith, the elder," possession to be had on the death of "Anne (Adams) Smith, mother to the said Francis, who lives thereon," she having conveyed her life-interest in the estate to her son William,[4] as before

stated (*Ante*, p. 46.) Francis[4] Smith removed to Wilkes County, Ga., where he became a large property owner. By his will, dated and proved as above, he leaves all property, real and personal, to his wife for her life, all personal property and half the slaves to be disposed of as she thinks proper; at her death lands and other slaves to be divided among their children; certain old and trusty negroes to be emancipated; wife Lucy and "beloved son-in-law Peter Early, Esq.," executors. He married Lucy Wilkinson (*Family Bible*), whose will, dated 3 Feb. and proved 9 March, 1822, mentions sons Ebenezer,[5] William Wilkinson,[5] and Thomas Adams,[5] daughter Anne Adams[5] Sherwood, grandson, Thomas Early,[6] and granddaughter Lucy Anne,[6] daughter of son Thomas.[5] (*Wilkes Co., Ga., Records.*) Issue (named in wills and Bible records):

1. Francis,[5] who left no issue.
2. John[5] (who wrote the letter "T" after his name by way of distinction), of Missouri, where he had extensive land grants. (*U. S. Land Office Records.*) He was a noted duellist, and is "said to have killed twelve or thirteen men in his various personal encounters. . . . He died in his bed, an old man, on his estate, thirty miles below St. Louis." (John F. Dabney's *Personal Recollections* contains a sketch of John[5] Smith T. He married and left issue an only daughter, who married, first, Dr. Deadrick, secondly, James M. White, both of St. Louis, Mo., where their descendants are yet living.
3. Ebenezer,[5] of Wilkes Co., Ga.
4. William Wilkinson,[5] of Wilkes Co., Ga.
5. Thomas Adams[5] of whom hereafter. (See VII.)
6. Anne Adams,[5] born 1783; died 1823. She married, first in 1797, Peter Early (born in Madison Co., Va,. 20 June, 1773; died in Greene Co., Ga., 15 Aug., 1817), member of Congress, Governor of Georgia, &c., and had issue: i., Thomas Early.[6] (Sherwood's *Gazetteer of Georgia*, 1829 & 1837; Appleton's *Cyc. Am. Biog;* White's *National Cyc.*, I., p. 222.) She married, secondly, in 1821, Rev. Adiel Sherwood, LL. D. (born

in Fort Edward, N. Y., 3 Oct., 1791; died in St. Louis, Mo., 18 Aug., 1879), a distinguished divine and educator. (Appleton's *Cyc. Am. Biog.;* White's *National Cyc.,* VI., p. 185.)

7. Reuben,[5] of Washington Co., Mo. He was 2[d] lieutenant of artillerists U. S. Army 15 Dec., 1803; 1[st] lieutenant, 1 Nov., 1805; resigned 31 Oct., 1806. (*Army Register.*) He married, in 1825, Susan Caroline Horine (died 1834) and had issue (*Family Bible*): i., Thomas M.,[6] born 28 June, 1826; died 24 Oct., 1841; ii., Francis L.,[6] born in Washington Co., Mo., 28 Nov. 1827; died in Sulphur Springs, Mo., 7 Oct., 1877. Major C. S. A. He married first 27 Dec., 1848, Mary Jane Watson (born 4 Oct., 1830, died 25 April, 1857), of St. Genevieve, Mo., and had issue: (1) Francis Meriwether,[7] born 25 Dec. 1854, of Platin Rock, Mo., only child to survive. He married, secondly, 15 May, 1860, Ellen (born 18 Nov., 1841), daughter of Major Benjamin O'Fallon, of St. Louis, and had issue to survive; (2) Albert Sidney Johnston,[7] born 14 Jan., 1869, physician, of St. Louis; (3) Anita Francis Fitzhugh,[7] born 5 Oct., 1872; (4) John O'Fallon Pope,[7] born 23 Nov., 1874.

VII. Brig. Gen. Thomas Adams[5] Smith, U. S. A., (*Francis,*[4] *Col. Francis,*[3] *Capt. Nicholas,*[2] *Nicholas*[1]), born at "Piscataway," Essex Co., Va., 12 Aug., 1781; died at "Experiment," his seat in Saline Co., Mo., 25 June, 1844. He entered the United States Army as ensign; was commissioned 2[d] lieutenant of artillerists, 15 Dec., 1803; 1[st] lieutenant, 31 Dec., 1805; captain of Rifles (the crack regiment of the army), 3 May, 1808; lieutenant-colonel, 31 July, 1810; colonel 6 July, 1812; brevet Brigadier-General, "for distinguished and meritorious services," 24 Jan., 1814; Brigadier-General, 25 Jan., 1815; resigned his commission in the army, 10 Nov., 1818. On the opening of hostilities in the war of 1812 his regiment was ordered to the North, taking part in the engagements at Plattsburg, Sackett's Harbor, Burlington, etc. In 1815 he was stationed at Belle Fontaine, near St.

Louis, as commander-in-chief of the Territories of Missouri and Illinois, which command he held until his resignation from the army. In 1817 Gen. William Henry Harrison wrote of him as "the most accomplished officer in the service." Fort Smith, Arkansas, is named in his honor. On his resignation from the army he was appointed by President Monroe Receiver of Public Monies at Franklin, Mo., the most lucrative position in the West, which he resigned in 1826, retiring to his seat, "Experiment," where he became "the foremost man in the section." (*Hist. Register U. S. Army; Original Commissions and Correspondence.*) He married 17 Sept., 1807, Cynthia Berry (born near Knoxville, Tenn., 7 Apr., 1786; died at "Aldie," Loudoun Co., Va., 11 Aug., 1855), third daughter of Brig. Gen. James and Mary (Lawson) White, of Knoxville, Tenn., and sister of Hon. Hugh Lawson White. (*Post,* note 2.) Issue (*Family Bible*):

1. Lucy Anne,[6] born in Knoxville, Tenn., 11 Nov., 1812; died in Williamsburg, Va., 18 Feb., 1867. She married 13 Apr., 1830, Judge Beverley Tucker (born 6 Sept., 1784; died 26 Aug., 1851), professor of law in the College of William and Mary, author, etc., and had issue: i., Cynthia Beverley Tucker,[7] born 18 Jan., 1832; married first, 8 July, 1852, Prof. Henry Augustine Washington, issue died in infancy; secondly, 29 Oct., 1861, Charles Washington Coleman, M. D., issue; ii., Lucy Beverley Tucker,[7] died young; iii., Beverley St. George Tucker,[7] M. D., born 11 Dec., 1839; died 30 Mar., 1894; married Eliza Christina Mercer, issue; iv., Thomas Smith Beverley Tucker,[7] born 22 Aug., 1841; died 5 May, 1873; married Julia Clarke, issue; v., Frances Bland Beverley Tucker,[7] born 18 Dec., 1843; married in 1861, Prof. Edwin Taliaferro, issue died in infancy; vi., Henrietta Elizabeth Beverley Tucker,[7] born 9 Jan., 1846; died 25 Apr., 1879; married in 1867, John Peyton Little, M. D., no issue; vii., Montague Beverley Tucker,[7] born Apr., 1848; died 24 June, 1883; married Ada Lewis, issue.
2. James White,[6] born 5 Sept., 1815; died unmarried, 14 Jan., 1851.

3. Mary Lawson,[6] born 18 Nov., 1817; died 11 Aug., 1818.
4. Hugh Lawson,[6] born 2 Dec., 1818, died 18 Jan., 1819.
5. Reuben,[6] born 6 Nov., 1822; died unmarried, 27 Feb., 1843.
6. *Crawford Early,*[6] of whom hereafter. (See VIII.)
7. Troup,[6] born 20 July, 1827; died at sea, unmarried, 18 Nov., 1850.
8. Cynthia White,[6] born 26 Sept., 1829; died in Loudoun Co., Va., 13 Mar., 1869. She married, 18 Dec., 1851, William Noland Berkeley, of "Aldie," Loudoun Co., and Charlottesville, Va., major C. S. A., and had issue: i., Lucy Beverley,[7] married Alexander Moore, issue; ii., Cynthia White Berkeley,[7] iii., Edmonia Berkley;[7] iv., Francis Lewis Berkeley,[7] v., Frances Callander Berkeley.[7]

VIII. CRAWFORD EARLY SMITH[6], M. D., (*Gen. Thomas A.,*[5] *Francis,*[4] *Col. Francis,*[3] *Capt. Nicholas,*[2] *Nicholas*[1]) of "Ingleside," St. Louis Co., Mo., born in Cooper Co., Mo., 16 Aug., 1825; died at "Ingleside," 31 Dec., 1886. He married, 13 May, 1852, Virginia (born 19 Nov., 1832, died 11 Jan., 1892), daughter of Dr. George and Sarah Bella (Chambers) Penn, of St. Louis Co., Mo., and had issue: 1, Isabella Early,[7] born 1 Mar., 1853; 2, Mary Cynthia Berry,[7] born 2 May, 1855; 3, Georgia Penn,[7] born 3 Feb., 1857; died 11 Sept., 1858; 4, Thomas Adams,[7] born 10 Sept., 1858; married, 12 Oct., 1880; Kate Howard, issue; 5, Crawford Early,[7] born 26 Oct., 1860; died 14 Apr., 1864; 6, George Penn,[7] born 12 Jan., 1864; 7, William Noland Berkeley,[7] born 12 Aug., 1866; died 31 Dec., 1893; 8, Virginia Crawford,[7] born 8 Dec. 1868; married, 12 Oct., 1893, Thomas Bryant Hall; 9, Philip Montague,[7] born 3 July, 1871; married, 15 May, 1895, Kate Crutcher; 10, Lucy Lawson,[7] born 23 Nov., 1873.

The portrait of Colonel Meriwether[4] Smith reproduced with this article is from a crayon portrait by Persico, made from an original drawing by his youngest son, Edward Bathurst[5] Smith, and said to have been a fine likeness. This, the only known portrait of Meriwether[4] Smith, is owned by his great-grandson,

Bathurst Lee[7] Smith, of Knoxville, Tenn., who has also his watch, seal, and snuff-box, all marked with his name. The portrait of Gov. George William[5] Smith is from an oil painting in the Virginia State Library. That of Gen. Thomas Adams[5] Smith is from a miniature owned by his grandson, Thomas Adams[7] Smith, of "Experiment," Saline Co., Mo.

NOTES

NOTE 1. The following extracts are from letters in the possession of Bathurst Lee[7] Smith, Esq., of Knoxville, Tenn.

From an unfinished letter written by Gov. Geo. Wm.[5] Smith shortly before his death. "Inclosed you will find a copy of the paper entitled *The American Crisis,* which was written by my father (Meriwether[4] Smith) in 1776, and also of the notes enclosed by the proceedings which were then moved by himself and adopted by the General Assembly, and which may be seen in the Journal of that session. I have also the original manuscript of the *Bill of Rights* as written by him. Besides these, I find among his papers many others, that you may choose to peruse at your leisure, respecting alliance with France, of which he was in Congress the most zealous, and not the least powerful, advocate; the negotiations for peace; the instructions relative to both, which were drawn by him; reflections upon the report of the Secretary of the Treasury relative to the funding system, &c., &c., and which I will with pleasure furnish. The copy inclosed is intended for your own persual. However, I should not object to your friend Mr. Strode seeing it; but as hitherto I have had, so now I have, reasons why I should not show his papers, or speak generally of the services of my father in the commencement of and during the Revolution. The evidences of his patriotism show that it was not less influential in directing and fixing the destinies of his country than it was bold and manly and honourable for himself."

"Col. Smith's patriotism was distinguished at that early period of the Revolution when men's souls were most tried. Judge Marshall remarked to me, 'I was well acquainted with your grandfather, Meriwether Smith—among the first to move forward in the cause of his country.' Mr. Monroe said, 'Your grandfather was one of the earliest and most ardent patriots of the Revolution. He, from the beginning, struck boldly and confidently for independence and nothing less.' "—*Dr. Edward Bathurst[6] Smith, of St. Louis, Mo., to John Adams[6] Smith, of Richmond, Va.,* 10 *June,* 1858.

"He (Merriwether[4] Smith) wore a cocked hat, took much stuff when earnestly engaged in conversation, and had great influence and control over the people. . . . The likeness of him taken by his son Bathurst, and sent you by my sister Ann, is said to have been a most correct likeness."—*Quarles[6] to John Adams[6] Smith,* 1859.

NOTE 2. THE WHITE FAMILY: I. MOSES[1] WHITE emigrated to America from North Ireland about 1740, settling first in Pennsylvania; married Mary, sister of John Campbell, the emigrant, great-grandfather of Gen. William Campbell, of King's Mountain fame. (*Correspondence of Gov. David Campbell and Lyman C. Draper.*) They had a son.

II. MOSES[2] WHITE, who emigrated with his father and about 1742 went to Rowan county, North Carolina. Wheeler's *History North Carolina,* II., p. 215.) He married, first, Mary McConnel; secondly, Eleanor ———, who survived him. His will, proved in Rowan county, North Carolina, 14 June 1783, mentions the following children: 1, David;[3] 2, William;[3] 3, John;[3] 4, *James,*[3] of whom hereafter; 5, Jean,[3] married ——— Templeton; 6, Elizabeth,[3] married ——— Peden; 7, Mary,[3] married ——— M'Cree (M'Cay?); 8, Sarah,[3] married ——— Wilson; 9, Penelope,[3] 10, Eleanor;[3] 11, Margaret.[3]

III. GEN. JAMES[3] WHITE (*Moses,*[2] *Moses*[1]), born in Rowan (now Iredell) county North Carolina, 1747; died in Knoxville, Tenn., 14 August, 1821. He served in the Revolution and received large grants of land in what is now Knox county, Tenn., to which he removed in 1783; founded Knoxville, 1792; was a member of the Franklin Convention, 1785; the constitutional convention of Tennessee; speaker of the State Senate; active in the Indian wars, and in 1812 was commissioned brigadier-general of Tennessee volunteers. (Ramsey's *Tennessee,* pp. 278, 295, 372-'74; 443 Scott's *Memoirs of Hugh Lawson White,* etc.) He married (*Family Bible and Rowan County Records*), 14 April, 1770, Mary (born 1742; died 10 March, 1819), daughter of Hugh Lawson, of Rowan county, North Carolina.* Issue: 1, Margaret[4] (born 8 April, 1771; died 27 August, 1827), married Charles McClung, of Knoxville, Tenn., issue. 2, Hugh Lawson[4] (born 30 October, 1773; died 10 April, 1840), justice Tennessee Supreme Court, member United States Senate, etc., married Elizabeth Moore, daughter of Rev. Samuel Carrick, issue. 3, Moses[4] (born 22 April, 1775), married Isabella, daughter of George McNutt, issue. 4, Andrew[4] (born 9 May, 1779; d. s. p. 6 October, 1806), 5, Mary McConnel[4] (born 11 November, 1782), married, first, Dr. F. May, second, Judge John Overton, of Nashville; issue by both marriages. 6, Cynthia Berry[4] (born 7 April, 1786; died 11 August, 1855), married Gen. Thomas Adams Smith, U. S. A., issue: (See above); 7, Melinda[4] (born 15 February, 1789; died 2 March, 1838), married Col. John Williams, member United States Senate, minister to Guatemala, etc., issue.

---

* Hugh Lawson's will, dated Sept., 1764, proved in Rowan county, Nov., 1772, mentions son Roger, daughter Mary; son-in-law George Ewing, Hugh Barry, James Henderson, and Thomas Irvin.

THE SMITHS OF VIRGINIA

By the Editor

(From QUARTERLY, Vol. IV., No. 1, pp. 46-52, which is out of print.)

I. Family of John Smith, of Purton.

Richard Bernard, of Petsworth, Buckinghamshire, was born in 1618, and Married Anne Corderoy, born in 1622; they were licensed to be married at St. Andrews-in-the-Wardrobe November 24, 1634.[1] Bernard's arms were a bear rampant.[2] The family is found in York county in 1647, and that year Richard Bernard had a lease of Pryor's plantation above Yorktown. In 1661, "Anna Bernard, now of Purton,[3] in Petsoe Parish," Gloucester county (which parish was doubtless named in honor of the Bernard family), sold Pryor's plantation, purchased by her in 1652 of Thomas Edwards, of the Inner Temple, London, gentleman, and Margaret, his wife, one of the two daughters of William Pryor, deceased; and the deed is witnessed by Francis Bernard and John Smith. Mrs. Anne Bernard was guardian of the orphans of Col. Samuel Matthews, of Warwick county; and in 1670 Major John Smith was a guardian. In 1653 Mrs. Anne Bernard wrote to Walter Brodhurst,[4] of Northumberland county, a letter, in which she refers to her daughter, Anne Smith.

1. Major John Smith,* first of Warwick county, Speaker of the House of Burgesses, had occasion on March 13, 1657, as presiding officer of the House of Burgesses, to voice the refusal of the members to accept the order of dissolution by Governor Mathews. They continued sitting and won the case. Their declaration, signed first by "John Smith, Speaker," runs: "That we find by the records the present power of government to reside in such persons as shall be empowered by the Burgesses (the representatives of the people) who are not dissolvable by any power

* But see "Two John Smiths" QUARTERLY XXIII, 292, where it is shown that John Smith, above, was not John Smith, of Purton, but John Smith, alias Francis Dade.

extant in Virginia but the House of Burgesses." The house elected Mathews Governor, and issued orders, over the name of John Smith, Speaker, to the sergeant-at-arms, to execute no warrants but those of the Speaker.[5]

In 1663 a conspiracy of the servants was exposed by "Berkenhead, a servant of John Smith, of Purton." The Assembly, September 16, 1663, "Resolved that Berkenhead (the discoverer of the 'horrid plot,') have his freedom and 5000 pounds of tobacco given him in Gloucester county, and that his master be satisfied in said county for his time." It was also resolved that the 13th of September, the day fixed for the alleged rising, "be annually kept holy." [6]

John Smith became Lieutenant Colonel before 1674, and in that year he was agent for Mr. Richard Tyler, of London, who had lands in Gloucester county, by the courtesy of England.[7] During Bacon's Rebellion, Smith was one of the prominent men whom the great patriot compelled to take the oath of allegiance at Middle Plantation on August 3, 1676.[8] He was afterwards classed by the king's commissioners among the "eminent sufferers" by the rebels.

March 7, 1675-6, Lt. Coll. John Smith, Major John Lewis, Capt. Philip Lightfoot, Mr. Thomas Royster, and Mr. John Buckner, patented land in Gloucester Co.

Several seals, bearing three ounces' heads, descended in John Smith's family, one of which is still in the possession of the Daniel family living at Jacksonville, Florida.

Mr. J. Smith Davison, late of Warren county, Va., wrote in 1854 that another heirloom was a cream pot[9] which is now (1854) owned by Mrs. Anna M. Turner, to whom it was given by her great grandmother, Mrs. Anna Smith, bearing the crest of the family, a nag's head engraved on it. * * * An old paper now in my possession, found among the papers of Gen. John Smith, of Hackwood, is endorsed "The ages of my father's children." This is a literal copy of the paper, taken itself from the old Purton Bible, now lost:

2. JOHN SMITH[10] AND MARY WARNER[10] were married y^e^ 17^th^ of Feb^y^ 1680.

3. Mildred Smith was born y^e^ 20^th^ of Feb^y^ 1681-2 it being Munday about a quarter before nine in y^e^ morning

4. Mary Smith was born y^e^ 29th of April 1684 about one o'clock in y^e^ morning—it being tewsday.

5. John Smith was born y^e^ 18^th^ of July 1685 about a quarter after one in y^e^ morning—it being Saturday.

Mary Smith dyed y^e^ 18^th^ June 1684.

6. *Augustine Smith* was born y^e^ 16^th^ of June 1689 about twelve o'clock at night it being on a Thursday.

7. Elizabeth Smith was born y^e^ 25^th^ of May 1690 it being Sunday about eight in y^e^ evening.

8. Philip Smith[11] was born y^e^ 1^st^ of June 1695 at a quarter past two in y^e^ morning it being Saturday.

9. Ann Smith was born y^e^ 2^nd^ November 1697 about half an hour past 5 in y^e^ evening it being Saturday.

CAPT. JOHN SMITH Sen^r^ of Purton died y^e^ 14^th^ of April 1698.

M^r^ Robert Porteus[12] & Mildred Smith were married y^e^ 17^th^ of Aug^t^ 1700.

MRS. MARY SMITH[13] Sen^r^ of Purton dyed Nov y^e^ 12^th^ 1700.

Henry Harrison and Elizabeth Smith were marryed April 1^st^ 1708.

John Smith and Ann Alexander were marryed 8^br^ y^e^ 18^th^ 1711.

Philip Smith & Mary Mathews were marryed y^e^ 9^th^ of 9^ber^, 1711.

Augustine Smith & *Sarah Carver* were marryed Feb 9^th^ 1711.

5. John Smith owned "Purton," in Gloucester Co.

6. Augustine Smith owned "Shooter's Hill," in Middlesex Co.

8 Philip Smith inherited "Fleet's Bay," in Northumberland Co.

The following register of AUGUSTINE SMITH and SARAH CARVER of "Shooter's Hill" was copied by General Smith into his niece's Bible along with the "Purton" register.

Augustine Smith and Sarah Carver, daughter John Carver[14] of Gloucester, were married November 9, 1711. Issue.

9. I. Mary Smith was born 30th of July 1713.

10. II. John Smith was born 13th of November 1715 (of "Shooter's Hill.")

11. III. Sarah Smith was born 8th Septr 1717.

12. IV. Mildred Smith was born the 22d of September 1719.

I. Mary Smith died the 8th of June 1720.

13. V. Elizabeth Smith was born the 8th of May 1722.

14. VI. Ann Smith was born 10th of February 1724.

VI. Ann Smith died the 2nd of June 1724.

15. VII. Susanna Smith was born the 27th April 1725.

16. VIII. Jane Smith was born the 6th of March 1726.

Sarah Smith Senr died the 12th of March 1726 age 31 years 10 months & 7 days.

VIII. Jane Smith died March 29th 1732.

Mordecai Cook & Sarah Smith were married the 6th of Novr 1735.

John Smith and Mary Jaquelin were married the 17th Novr 1737.

John Willis and Mildred Smith were married 26th January, 1743.

Philip Aylett & Elizabeth Smith were married 16th March 1749.

The following register of JOHN SMITH, son of Augustine Smith and Sarah Carver, was copied by Edward Jaquelin Davison from the original Bible register:

John Smith[15] and Mary Jaquelin were married the 17th day of November, 1737, By the Revnd Wm Dawson at James Town.

17. I. Augustine Smith was born the 3 of Jany at 5 o'clock in the evening at Yorktown 1739 & Christened on the 15th of Jany by the Revrd Mr. Fountain (Fontaine.)

18. II. Martha Jaquelin Smith was born 12th Novr 1740, it being on a Wensday about 11 o'clock in the forenoon, her Aunt her Godmother & M. S. (?) (This was the aunt for whom she was named, Miss Martha Jaquelin.)

19. III. Sarah Smith was born the 11th of Novr 1742 about 9 o'Clock at night, her Aunt Cook & E. Smith with Mr. Phillip Grymes Godfather and Mothers.

20. IV. Mary Smith was born the 17th Septr 1744 at 6 o'Clock in the morning. Richard Ambler Esqr Majr Berkeley Godfathers, Mrs. Berkeley and Milld Willis G. M. (Godmothers.)

21. V. Jaquelin Smith was born the 2nd of July 1746 about 4 o'Clock in the morning and died the 24th Feb. 1747.

22. VI. Elizabeth Smith was born the 29th Decr 1747 abt 3 in the morning and died the 10th September 1748.

23. VII. John Smith was born the 7th of May 1750 about five in the morning. (This is General John Smith, of "Hackwood.")

24. VIII. Edward Smith was born the 11th of June 1752 about 1 in the morning.

Register[16] *of Edward Jaquelin of Jamestown:*

Edward Jaquelin (b. 1668, d. 1739), son of John Jaquelin and Elizabeth Craddock of Kent, England, emigrated to Virginia about the year 1697, and married for his second wife, 1706-7, Martha (b. 1686, d. 1738) dau. of William Cary, Gent., of Warwick Co., son of Miles Cary. He was a merchant of prominence and wealth at Jamestown. Issue:

Mathew Jaquelin was born 1707-8 and died 1727.

Elizabeth Jaquelin was born Oct. 1709 and died 1756.

Martha Jaquelin was born Jany 1711 and died 1804.

Mary Jaquelin was born March 1714 and died Oct. 4, 1764.

Edward Jaquelin was born Dec. 1716 and died 1733-4.

Elizabeth Jaquelin married Richard Ambler, the old Colonial treasurer, ancestor of all the Virginia Amblers.

Martha Jaquelin remained single, and died at the advanced age of 95. She was known as "Lady" Jaquelin on account of her high aristocratic ideas, and it is said she waited for a duke

or a count to come over and address her. At the age of 50 she took upon herself the title of "Mistress," a custom in vogue in England amongst aged spinsters at that day.

Mary Jaquelin married John Smith, a son of Augustine Smith and Sarah Carver. The two sons of Edward Jaquelin died in youth, so that the name Jaquelin as a surname became extinct with the death of their father, they having pre-deceased him.

Martha Jaquelin and her son, Edward, gave to the church at Jamestown a silver baptismal font in 1733-4, which, after the destruction of the church, was returned to Col. John Ambler as the nearest representative of the donors, and was by him presented to Monumental church, Richmond (where it now does service), on the express condition that it should be retained in all time in its present shape. These are the inscriptions engraved upon it. This is that around the rim on the upper side: "After the church at James City was destroyed, this basin was returned to Col. John Ambler, of Jamestown, as the representative of the donor, and by him was presented, in the year 1831, to the Monumental Church, city of Richmond, upon the condition that it should be retained in all time in its present shape for the use of the church." The following is on the bottom, "Given by Martha, the wife of Edward Jaquelin, and Edward, their son, for the use of the church in James City. The last Dyed in Hackny—Interred in Shadwell church-yard. Aged 18."

NOTES

[1] *Chester's London Marriage Licenses*

[2] York Records.

[3] Purton Plantation lies on York River.

[4] His widow married Col. John Washington.

[5] Hening Stats.

[6] *Ibid.*

[7] General Court Records MS.

[8] Anne Cotton's "Bacon's Proceedings," *Force's Tracts,* Vol. I.

[9] Mr. Edward Jaquelin Davison (nephew of J. Smith Davison), to whom I am indebted for much that follows, says, "The cream-pot mentioned may have been a Jaquelin relic, as the same design appears in both the Jaquelin and Smith crests, with the exception that the former had the head, or neck, transfixed by a spear. My uncle was remark-

ably accurate in everything he did, and I am sure General Smith's version was given correctly. The Bible register was copied by General Smith, 6th August, 1773, just before he removed to Frederick county, as he copied the same data into a Bible for his niece at that time, a copy of which I had sent me by her daughter, an old lady now residing in Richmond. I have a copy furnished from an entirely different source, it having been taken from a copy made from the old Bible itself, which was some years since in the possession of Capt. Boyd Smith, of Alexandria, and I presume was destroyed during the late war. This gentleman was a descendant of General Smith's eldest brother, Augustine. I am sure Augustine Smith was an Episcopal clergyman, at least I have been told so. All of these copies of the "Purton" register have been identical, which undoubtedly is verification sufficient.

[10] According to a deed dated 1708 in York county, Mrs. Mildred Warner bought land of her brother, Thomas Reade. On her death she left the same to her son, Robert Warner, who dying childless, the land went to her three daughters, Isabella who married John Lewis, Mildred who married Lawrence Washington (Grandfather of George Washington), and Mary who married John Smith deceased.

[11] Mr. E. J. Davison adds an item here as given by Gen. Smith, of Hackwood, and as coming down from one of his correspondents, both being identical: "Philip Smith, of Northumberland, died June 4, 1743, being 48 years and 3 days old."

[12] Robert Porteus married secondly Elizabeth, daughter of Hon. Edmund Jenings, mother of Beilby Porteus, Bishop of Chester. She, Elizabeth, died 20 January, 1754, aet 60, and was buried in St. Martin's Cony St. York. (Jening's Pedigree from New York *Curio.*)

[13] In the Petsworth Parish Vestry Book, Capt. John Smith appears as vestryman in room of Capt. Lightfoot, October 5, 1691. An order was made by the vestry about the £10 left by him to the poor. Under date of October 1, 1701, it is stated that "Madam Mary Smith" left a legacy of £5 to be distributed among the poor.

[14] COPY OF A DEED OF JOHN CARVER OF "GLOSTER."

Know all men by these presentes that I John Carver in Gloster County in Virginia, Doe by these presents out of my Love & Affection I have for my sonn William Carver & opon the Consideration of his being joyned in Matrimony with Dionesia Bayley by the will & Appointment of Almighty God, Doe give him & his heires for Ever the one halfe of the seat of Land he now Lives upon with pportion of houseing plantation & fencing & one halfe of the Stock of Cattle and hogs now belonging to itt & one Mare & Colt & a Bay horse & the household goods there belonging & two negroes & one Negroe Boy named Robin, Nan & Jack. & to be in possession of all of wich att the time of his Marriage as above said, &

Doe further give the Remainder of the Said Land at my Decease or Departure out of this World, all which premises Above Mentioned I Doe p'mise & oblige my Selfe to make an Acknowledgement of the Same in Court to be there Recorded after the time of there Marriage. When Demanded as Witness my hand this 15th Day May 1694-'5.

JOHN CARVER.

Test
Conquest Wyatt
Richard Bayley
George Seaton

At a Court held for Gloucester County the 16th day of December 1696.

This day came into Court John Carver presented and acknowledged the above Deed unto William Carver upon whose motion ye same is admitted to Record & is Recorded.

P. BEVERLEY, *Cl. Cur.*

[15] These dates were supplied by Mr. Davison from other sources: "John Smith, Sen., of Shooter's Hill, died November 19th, 1771, at 3 in the morning, aged 56 years, at 'Harewood,' the home of Samuel Washington, near Winchester, to which he was on a visit. Mary Smith, Senr, of Shooter's Hill, died November 19, 1754, aged 50 years."

"'Shooter's Hill,' the home of the Smiths in Middlesex county, was situated on the Rappahannock River, not far from the town of Urbanna. The house was a large three-story brick, covered on the top with lead, and had a fish-pond in it, where a mess of fish might be caught at any time. John Smith, the proprietor, lived in style, with his coach-and-six, and three postillions in livery. The place descended to Dr. Augustine Jacqueline Smith, son of Augustine Smith, eldest son of John Smith and Mary Jacquelin, and was burned while the owner was in Europe."—*Mrs. Mary Smith Mutter, granddaughter of Rev. Thomas and Mary Smith.*

[16] "The above register was furnished me from a number of sources, and in the main they all agree; there are, however, a few discrepancies. One gives the date of the marriage of E. J. and M. C., as 1697, while his wife at that time was but nine years of age. A remarkably youthful bride. Full investigation gives the above result."—*E. J. Davison.*

(To be continued)

THE THRUSTON FAMILY OF VIRGINIA

(From Vol. IV., No. 1, pp. 23-28, which is out of print.)

Probably one of the most interesting and satisfactory family records preserved in America is that of the Thruston family. This family came to Virginia from the city of Bristol, which contributed so much to the settlement of Virginia.

I. *Generation* of 1. *John Thruston,* Chamberlain of Bristol (baptized June 8, 1606; d. April 8, 1675), son of Malachias Thruston, of Wellington, in Somersetshire. He married Thomasine, daughter of Peter Rich, minister of Yeatsbury(?), in Wiltshire, and had issue: 24 children, of whom all died under age except 2, Thomasine, who married John Hunt on September 11, 1653; 3, Justian, who died aged 21; 4, Alice, who died aged 26; 5, Ann; 6, Malachy; 7, Edward; 8, Justian; 9, James.

The following statement is taken from the contemporary notices in an old book in possession of Dr. John Thruston, of Louisville, grandson of Col. Charles Mynn Thruston of the Revolution.

John Thruston,[1] y^e^ sonn of Malachias Thruston of Wellington in Somersetshire was Baptized in y^e^ pish Church of Wellington y^e^ 8^th^ of June 1606 being Whitsonday.

Thomasine Rich y^e^ daughter of Peter Rich preacher of God's word in *Yeasbury*(?) in the countie of Wiltes was baptized in the pish Church of *Yeatsbury*(?) the 24^th^ of August 1604.

Memorand My sonne Mathew was borne the 19^th^ of ffebruarie 1622. He was baptized the 24^th^ of the same month in the pish Church of St. Nicholas.

Memorand My son Mathew the second was borne the 17^th^ of Januarie 1623 and was baptized in the parish Church of St. Nicholas the 24^th^ of the same month.

Memorand My son John Warren was born the 15 of May 1625 and was baptized the 22 of the same moneth in the parish Church of St. Nicholas.

These three above my wife had by Jn^o^ Warren deceased.

Memorandum this 15 day of March 1629 my sonne Robert Thruston was borne and was Baptized the 19th day of the same mounth. Gosops Edeth Dier, Mr Robt. Rogers, Mr Mathew Warren.

My son Robt died the 22nd of May 1641 and was buried in St. Thomas Churchyard the 24th of the same mounth.

Memorandum this first day of febr 1630 my sonn John Thruston was borne and died the 3 day of the same month. Gosops—Mr. Leonard Hancocke my brother Callowhill[2] & mother Warren.

Memorandum this 11 day of febr 1631 my sone John Thruston was Borne and baptized the 15 day of the same monnth. Gosops Mr Hollway, Mr Dier and Mrs Rogers.[3]

My son John died the 13 day of July 1644 & was Buried the 15 day of ye same mounth in the Church-yeard of St. Thomas.

Memorandum this 6th of febr 1632 my daughter Tomson Thruston was borne and was baptized the 17 day of the same mounth. Gosops—Mr Tyson, Mres Walcott, and Mres Thruston.

Memorandum this 11 day of September 1634 my daughter Justian Thruston was born & baptized the 17 day of the same month. Gosops—My father Rich, my Mother Thruston and Mres Tyson.

My daughter Justian died the 27th May 1645 & was buried in St. Tho:as Church-yeard.

Memorandum this 26 September 1635 my daughter Alce Thruston was borne and baptized the 1st day of October 1635 in the pish Church of St. Thomas in Bristoll and so were all the former. Gosops—Mr William Callowhill, my sister Callowhill and my sister Wackly.

My daughter Alce died ye 14 June 1661 about eight of ye Clocke in ye morning and was buried the 15 June in ye Church yeard of St. Thomas.

This 23 of December 1636 my daughter Ann Thruston was borne & baptized ye 3 of January following at the pish Church of St. Thomas in Bristoll. Mr Cale, Mres Culme and Mres Elliott.

This 19th January 1637 my sonn, Malachy Thruston[4] was born & baptized the 28th day of the same mounth. Mr Lauender, Mr Jackson, Mres Farmer.

This 30 Janur 1638 my sonn, EDW THRUSTON was born & baptized ye 3 ffebruary. Mr Tho: Hook, Mr Robert Yeamons[5] and Mres Healer.

This 14th Apr 1640 my wife was deleverd of a sonn still borne and was buried the 15th day of the same mounth at St. Thomas.

This 26 May 1641 my wife was deleverd of a sonne about 10 of ye clock in ye night and christened ye first of June and named Robt by Mr Robt yeat, Mr Robt Thomlingson, and my sister Callowhill.

This child died and was Buried in St Thomas Ch. yard 1650.

This 11th of August 1642 my wife was delivered of a daughter about 5 a clock in ye morning wch was christened ye 14th the same mounth. Gosops—my cousin Tomsin Cogan, my coson Grace Thruston & my coson John Thruston & the child was named Grace.

This child died and was Buried in ye Church-yeard of the pish of St. Thomas the 2th day of Aug 1644.

This 8th day of Novr 1643 my sonn Thomas was borne about 4 a Clocke in the morning and Baptized ye 14th day of ye same mounth in the pish Church of St Thomas. Gosops—Colonell Thomas Colston, Mr Thomas Woodward and Mr Ald: Hook's wife who was then Mres Moris. And was Buried in ye Church yeard of St. Thomas Parish the 16th day of March 1644.

This 22 Dec 1644 my son Milecious was Borne & was baptized the 26th of ye same mounth in the pish Church of St. Thomas. Gosops my brother Mr Robert Rich my coson Milecious Callowhill and my coson Katherin Dean.

This child died ye 28 of December 1658 at night & was Buried ye 30th of ye same mounth in St Thomas Church yeard by his mother.

The 28th November 1645 my sonn Symon was Borne and Baptized the 30th of ye same mounth. Gosops, my coson Edw. Thruston and his wife, Mr Robt Deane and my coson Twigg.

Simon Thruston died y^e^ 24^th^ January 1646 and was Buried y^e^ 27 of y^e^ same month.

This 17^th^ Nov^r^ 1647 my wife was delivered of a daughter about 9 of y^e^ Clocke at night & baptized y^e^ next day about the same time it was Borne. Gosops were M^r^ Mitchell Puxton, M^r^es Boyer and my coson Water Callowhill's wife the child was named Justian.

My wife died y^e^ 30^th^ day of y^e^ same mounth about 7 of y^e^ Clocke at night and was buried the 2 of Decemb^r^ in the morning at St Thomas.

The 12^th^ January 1648 I was maryed to my second wife.

The 27^th^ ffeb^r^ 1648 I had my fall into the rever.

The 11 May 1650 being Saterday about 4 a Clocke in the afternoon, my wife was delivered of two daughters who were Baptized y^e^ 17^th^ of y^e^ same mounth, the eldest named Mary, M^r^ Longman, M^r^es Pinney and M^r^es Yemons, Gosops. Y^e^ other Martha, M^r^ Peter James, coson Loyd and cosson Rainestox Gosops.

Martha died 6 September 1650.

My daughter Mary died y^e^ 19 December 1652 and was buried the 21 of the same mounth.

This 2 June 1651 my wife was delivered of a daughter about 4 a Clock in y^e^ morning & was baptized y^e^ 11 of y^e^ same mounth and named Grace by M^r^ George Heller, M^r^es Cole and M^r^ Will Colston's[6] wife.

This 6 May 1652 my wife was delivered of a daughter about 9 of y^e^ clock at night being Thursday who was Baptized y^e^ next day in the afternoon & named Rachell by M^r^ Jacob Brint Mindister M^r^es Hayward midwife and sister Redby Gosops being my 20^th^ child.

This 11 day of Sep^r^ 1653 my daughter Thomasine was married to John Hunt at the Parish Church of . . . in Bristol by Mr. Jacob Brint minister.

This 16^th^ day of Sep^r^ 1653 my wife was delivered of a daughter, being friday between one & two of y^e^ Clocke in y^e^ morning and w^ch^ was baptized Saterday being the 17 day of Sep^r^ and was

named Mary the Gosops Mr James Berkin, Mres Gray Mr John Birkin's wife.

My daughter Mary died Tuesday the 28th of April 1668 between seven and eight of the clock in the morning & was Buried in the Church yeard of St. Thomas the first of May following and left me for a legazie a piece of gold of ten shillings.

This 24th day of January 1654 between 8 & 9 of the Clocke in the morning my wife was delivered of a son and the 25th day of ye same month between 6 and 7 of ye Clocke in ye morning she was ill of another son. Both were baptized ye 28th day of the same mounth the eldest named John Mr John Broadway Mr John Loyd[7] and Mres Harper Gosops.

The second named James—Mr. Willi Cole Mr. John Stibbins and Mr. Leonard Handcockes wife Gosops.

My sone John one of the children died ye 26 May 1656 & was buried ye 28th of ye same month in the churchyeard of St. Thomas.

The first day of June 1656 about 12 of ye Clocke at noon being Sunday my wife was delivered of a daughter wch makes my 24th child 12 sons and 12 daughters. Shee was baptized the 6th day of the same mounth and names Sara, my coson James Thruston my coson Sara Bridges and Mres Bringdon Gosops.

This 8th day of April 1675 my ffather Mr John Thruston (being Chamberlain of this City of Bristol 11 years and 11 months) departed this life and was buryed the 12th instant in St Thomas Churchyard on the South side of my mother who departed this life the 30th November 1647 as before specified.[8]

NOTES

[1] A recent visitor to the church of St. Thomas, the Martyr, in Bristol, read in the register the announcement of the death of John Thruston, the Chamberlain of Bristol. The vestry book show that he was vestryman and warden for many years, and his signature to the minutes is unusually firm. The old church was destroyed in 1787, and the present church is severely plain. Very few of the old tomstones remain. Bristol abounds in churches.

[2] Francis Callowhill was an early resident in York county, Virginia, and left numerous descendants.

[3] Mrs. Ann Rogers was the wife of Robert Rogers, of Bristol, Esq., one of the commanders of the city of Bristol, to whom the book was dedicated.

[4] A deposition of Malachi Thruston, on record in Norfolk county, Virginia, 16th March 1697-'98, makes him then sixty-one years old, which agrees with the family entry. He was for many years clerk of Norfolk county, and his will was proved there November 15, 1698-'99, and dated 14th March, 1698-'99; witnesses, Francis Sayer, Roger Howeson, Sam[l] Boush. It mentions sons, John, Malachy and James; daughters, Sarah, Jeane, Martha; and brother-in-law, Florentius Porter; and sister-in-law, Jeane Porter; wife Martha.

[5] Mr. Robert Yeomans was a distinguished merchant of Bristol, and had the title in 1651 of Lt. Col. On Aug. 22, 1653, he obtained a warrant for a private man-of-war, being bound to Virginia on a trading voyage.—*Calendar of Colonial State Papers,* 1574-1660. *Le Neve* has, "1660 Sir Robert Yeomans, Alderman of Bristol, dead." Again, "Sir Robert Yeomans of Bristol, Alderman, kted at Bath, 7 Sept., 1663, baronet after." The latter was probably son of the first named Sir Robert Yeomans. Burke in his "Extinct and Dormant Baronetcies" describes Robert Yoemans, alderman of Bristol, as a prominent merchant, who was executed in 1643 for attempting to surrender Bristol to King Charles. He had two sons—John, who settled in Barbadoes and was created a baronet in 1664, and Robert created a baronet in 1666. Both baronetcies are now extinct. In the Isle of Wight County Records: "Sir John Yeomans baronet, now resident in y[e] Island of Barbadoes, long since adventured goods to Virginia by James Powell merchant, now resident in Virginia," and appoints his nephew Joseph Woory, merchant, to recover of said Powell &c., 27 Sept., 1669. James Powell was justice and captain in Isle of Wight county, and married Anne, widow of Capt. Henry Pitt,also of Isle of Wight and formerly of Bristol.—*Isle of Wight Records.* Lt. Col. Robert Pitt, afterwards of the Council, obtained a patent in 1648 for 200 a. in isle of Wight Co. near New Town. 'M[r] Henry Pitt" obtained one for 450 a. 14 Jan. 1652 in same county. I think they were undoubtedly sons of William and Mary Pitt of Bristol. See will in *New England Hist. and Gen. Reg.,* Vol. XLIX., pp. 252-'57.

[6] William Colston, son of William Colston, sheriff of Bristol, a great merchant and warm Royalist, came to Virginia, about the middle of the 17th century.—(*Richmond Critic*, Nov. 18, 1888). He had a son William, whose will was proved in Richmond County Dec. 3, 1701, and was dated Oct. 27, 1701. Mentions sons, William and Charles; daughter, Susannah; son-in-law, Thomas Beale; and wife, Anne, deceased. She was daughter of Major William Gooch, of York county, who died in 1655, and married first, Capt. Thomas Beale.—(*Richmond County Records.*) Of these, William Colston had Mary, married John Smith, and Frances, mar-

ried Joseph Morton, of James City county. Charles Colston (died 1724) married Rebecca, daughter of William Travers, and had Travers, born about 1712, who married first, Alice Corbin Griffin; second, Susan Opie Kenner. See *Richmond Critic* for further notice of this distinguished family.

[7] It is believed that Edward Lloyd and Cornelius Lloyd, first of Norfolk county, an then of Maryland, came from Bristol, and were probably connected with John Lloyd, the gossip mentioned in the text.

[8] This entry entry was made by Edward Thruston, as would appear from the succeeding entry, which will begin the next installment.

EARLY GENERATIONS OF THE TANNER FAMILY OF HENRICO COUNTY, VIRGINIA

By WLLIAM CLAYTON TORRENCE

(Concluded)

4. Mary,[2] Tanner (*Joseph*[1]) married William Ligon of Henrico County. On April 1, 1679, there was recorded in Henrico Court a deed from "Mary Platt, wife of Gilbert Platt of Bauldinge, Henrico County" to her daughter "Mary, now the wife of Mr. William Ligon* and to the said William Ligon," by which Mrs. Platt "having full and lawfull write to dispose give or make sale of a small part of my estate I was possest with all at the day of my marriage as allsoe of the increase thereof or profitt thereof made thereof by mee eyther by change, sale or barter or other wayes" conveys to said Mary Ligon and her husband, William Ligon, certain personal effects, among them a feather bed, bolster, rug and blanket, a pair of curtains and valance, a pair of canvas sheets, a gold ring, several pieces of pewter, a Bible, a horse and hogs flesh "which were disburst for an Indian Girle which Mr. Lygon himself recorded by ye name of Moll Wateres." (Henrico Records.)

The will of William Ligon of Henrico County, dated January 21, 1688-9, probated August 1, 1689, sons Thomas and William

---

* The evidence that Mary[2] (daughter of Joseph[1]) Tanner married William Ligon see a deed May 10, 1718, between William Ligon (son of said Mary[2]) and Edward Tanner, *Henrico Records*, Vol. 1714-18, p. 254.

Ligon, plantation I now dwell on divided between them; son John, my part of Ashen Swamp tract; son Joseph Ligon and Thomas Farrar, Jr., land joining Mr. Hancock's line; daughter Mary and child my wife now goes with, land back of Curls, adjoining Solomon Knibb; should wife remain widow until children come to age of 21 years they are to continue with her, but if she marries then they are to be at their own disposal at age of 16 years; each son, a gun, as he comes of age; residue of estate to wife during widowhood and if she marries half to be equally divided between my children and wife to have other half; Captain Francis Epes, Mr. Robert * * * [Hancock?] and John Worsham, to see will performed.

5. Martha[2] Tanner (*Joseph*[1]) married *first,* Thomas Jones, of Henrico County; *second,* Edward Haskins, of Henrico.

The will of Thomas Jones, of Henrico County, dated January 1688-9, names son Thomas Jones, daughter Lucretia Jones, wife Martha Jones. This will was probated August 20, 1689, being presented to the court by *Martha Haskins, late Jones.* The record of marriage licenses issued in Henrico County between October 1688 and October 1689 show that one was issued to *Edward Haskins for marriage with Martha Jones.* (Henrico Records, Vol. 1688-97, p. 97.)

Thomas Jones (the son of Thomas and Martha [Tanner] Jones) moved to Surry County and from him descends a numerous family in Brunswick and Lunenburg County.

April 1, 1701, Edward Haskins and Martha, his wife, (one of the daughters of Joseph Tanner) conveyed property to their son, Edward Haskins. (Henrico Records, Vol. 1697-1704, p. 210.)

The descendants of Edward and Martha (Tanner) Haskins are numerous in Southside Virginia, principally in Chesterfield and Brunswick Counties. The will of Edward Haskins of Henrico County, dated May 2, 1727, probated January 1, 1727-8 devises to son Edward Haskins, 150 acres whereon he now lives being on northside Appomattox River and taken out of a survey of Robert Hancocke's; sons Robert Haskins and Aaron Haskins and daughter Sarah Haskins, 1 shilling each; son Creed Haskins, land called Skinquarter being 300 acres on north side Appomattox

River joining Hancocke's survey and also residue of estate he being to allow my wife Martha Haskns £4 per annum credit in a store and board during her lifetime; son Creed Haskins, executor. (Henrico Records, Vol. 1725-37, p. 162.)

6. Joseph[3] Tanner (*Joseph,*[2] *Joseph*[1]) born about 1684. He was the son of Joseph[2] Tanner and his *first* wife, Ann Floyd, and was under the guardianship of Peter Field in April 1699,* and was of age in 1708 when he was conveying land as "son and heir of Joseph Tanner, deceased."† Joseph[3] Tanner was for some years a magistrate in Henrico County.‡ No attempt has been made to trace his descendants. When Chesterfield County was erected in 1749 from territory of Henrico lying on south side James River, Joseph[3] Tanner's home fell within the boundaries of Chesterfield.

The following abstract of the will of *a* Joseph Tanner, though he is as yet unidentified, will prove of interest and no doubt furnish a clue to guide further research. Joseph Tanner of Chesterfield County, will dated October 3, 1757, wife Jane Tanner, land and plantation whereon I now live known as Coxendale, during her natural life and after her decease to Floyd Tanner, son of Joel Tanner; residue of estate to wife Jane and she is named as executrix. (Chesterfield Records, Will Book 1, p. 261.)

By referring to the data given under Thomas Tanner (No. 7 of this pedigree) it will be seen that one Thomas Tanner of Amelia County, who died in 1765, had a son Joel Tanner and that Joel Tanner had a son Floyd Tanner.

7. Thomas[3] Tanner (*Joseph,*[2] *Joseph*[1]) born about 1686. He was the second son of Joseph[2] and Ann (Floyd) Tanner, and in a deed June 30, 1708, is referred to as Thomas Tanner of Bristol Parish, Prince George County. No attempt has been made to trace his descendants but it is not improbable that Thomas Tanner of Amelia County whose will dated March 6, 1763, probated September 26, 1765, was *this* Thomas[3] Tanner.

Thomas Tanner, of Nottoway Parish, Amelia County, will dated March 6, 1763, probated September 26, 1765, "being (by age) very infirm in body," to friend Susannah Bauldwin, widow, £5 currency to be raised

* Henrico Records, Vol. 1694-1701, p. 223.

† Henrico Records, Vol. 1706-9, pp. 100, 101.

‡ Order Books, Henrico County Court.

out of my estate, during her life, and at her death to return to my estate; daughter *Martha* Brown, negro girl Amey during said daughter's life and at her death the negro and her increase to go my grandson, Joseph Brown; to said daughter *Martha* Brown, £20 currency to be raised out of my estate, son *Nathaniel* Tanner, £20 currency to be raised out of my estate, one cow, one 3 year old steer, all my wearing apparel; son *Joseph* Tanner, £10 currency to be raised out of my estate; grandson *Archelaus* Tanner, feather bed with a drab tycke, one green rug, one roll sheet and stead; granddaughter, *Elizabeth* Johns, small chest and 20 shillings cash; daughter *Judith* Johns, £20 currency to be raised out of my estate; my negro woman Cloe and her increase (not before given) and my negro boy, Peter, to be sold, also what remaining estate not heretofore bequeathed, to pay legacies; son *Joel* Tanner, remainder of state (not before given) consisting of money, household furniture, stock of cattle, horses, hogs (after debts legacies and funeral charges are paid); estate not to be appraised but executors to expose to sale my negros and such other part of estate (as they think proper) to pay legacies and debts; executors, son Joel Tanner and my son-in-law, John Johns. (Amelia Records, Will Book 2x, p. 101.)

On October 4, 1799, Joel Tanner, Senior, of Nottoway County, to Sally Tanner, widow of Floyd Tanner, deceased, and Floyd Tanner, son of Thomas [?] Tanner, for £100 currency, said Joel Tanner relinquishes all his right in estate of his son Floyd Tanner, deceased, to be divided between said Sally Tanner and Floyd Tanner, agreeable to the will of said Floyd Tanner, deceased, which has been admitted to record in Pittsylvania County. (Nottoway Records, Deed Book 2, p. 113.)

At a Court held for Nottoway County, September, 1793, an inventory of Joel Tanner, Jr., deceased, was recorded. The record states: inventory of Joel Tanner, Jr., deceased, presented to appraisers by Thomas Tanner, attorney for Joel Tanner, Sr., administrator; total amount of appraisement £62:4:3; appraisement made in Pittsylvania County. (Nottoway Records, Will Book 1, p. 96.)

Joel Tanner, of Nottoway County, will dated July 31, 1802, probated December 2, 1802; grandson *Joel* Tanner, son of Thomas Tanner, wearing apparel; wife *Lucy* Tanner, plantation and lands whereon I live, household and kitchen furniture, horses, cattle, sheep, hogs and 8 negros, during life; daughter *Martha* [no other name given] one negro, and after her decease to my granddaughters Lucy Ann Grissett and Elizabeth Coleman Green; daughter *Martha,* and her husband, Jesse D. Green, have undertaken to support me and my family with needful food, raiment, etc., therefore to said daughter Martha, the land and plantation whereon I live, together with household and kitchen furniture; son *David* Tanner $100 to be raised out of my estate after my wife's decease; son *Joseph* Tanner, a bond of the amount of £105, with interest from my death to the death

of my wife, the negro Chloe to have choice whom she will live with of my children; residue of estate to be divided betwen my sons *David* and *Thomas* Tanner and my daughter *Martha* Green; Executors, neighbors Captain Daniel Verser and Captain Isaac Winfree. (Nottoway Records, Will Book 1, p. 542.) *

8. Lodowick[3] Tanner (*Joseph,*[2] *Joseph*[1]) the son of Joseph[2] Tanner and his *second* wife, Sarah (Hatcher) Turpin, was born in 1692, and died in Amelia County 177—. At a Court held for Henrico County August 20, 1706, it was ordered that if Mrs. Sarah Oulton (who had been the widow of Joseph[2] Tanner) did not appear and the succeeding court and give bond and security for "maintaining and educating her son Lodowick" [Tanner] that the said Lodowick she be placed in care of Alexander Marshall who had lately married Mrs. Elizabeth Ligon and by whose care and charge the said Lodowick hath been formerly maintained." † What disposition was finally made of this matter the records do not show and Lodowick Tanner does not again appear in the records until seven years later when at Henrico Court,

* The following abstracts of land patents are given here because from the names it seems probable that the patentees were of this branch of the family. Aug. 17, 1725, Fran. Worsham and Thomas Tanner, 300 acres north side Appomattox River, Henrico County, north side John Ealam's path adjoining Mr. Phillip Jones, Francis Epes, Walter Scott, Williamson's path. September 17, 1731, Thomas Tanner, Junr, 200 acres in Goochand County, south side James River adjoining Mathew Oage's, said Tanner, and John Peter Bondurant. August 1, 1734, Thomas Tanner, 400 acres north side Appomattox River, Henrico County. July 30, 1742, Joel Tanner, 200 acres in Amelia County north side Winingham's Creek of Deep Creek adjoining Robert Malone, Fitzgerald, Brown. July 30, 1742, Thomas Tanner, 300 acres in Amelia County on both sides Flatt Creek, adjoining Craddock. June 1, 1750, Joel Tanner, 640 acres in Amelia County south side Deep Creek adjoining Moody, Fitzgerald, Malone, Winingham's Creek, Fitzgerald's now Bookers, 200 acres part thereof granted said Tanner July 13, 1742, residue never before granted. March 13, 1756, Thomas Tanner, 200 acres in Lunenburg on both sides north fork of Allen's Creek. May 12, 1759, John Tanner, 400 acres in Albemarle County, north side the Fluvanna on both sides the Court House road. March 16, 1771, Nathaniel Tanner 385 acres in Bedford County on both sides Manley's Branch and Chockarollapin Branch, branches of Falling River, on south side of said river adjoining Jones, Glass. (Register of the Land Office.)

† Henrico Records, Vol. 1694-1739, p. 48

December, 1713, "Lodowick Tanner by his petition prays an order for his part of his father's estate, it being proved to the court that the said Lodowick is of lawful age and Col. Francis Epes, in whose possession the said estate is, making no objection against the same, it is ordered that he do pay the said Lodowick his part of his father's estate." At October Court, 1714, Lodowick Tanner acknowledged to have received his estate from Colonel Francis Epes. (Henrico Records, Vol. 1710-14, pp. 265, 304.)

On June 3, 1716, Thomas Tanner of Henrico County conveyed to his brother Lodo Tanner of the same county 50 acres part of 150 acres of land said Thomas Tanner purchased of Joseph Tanner, and all that tract which lyeth on south side Flinton's Slash near or upon the place commonly called and known by name of Baldwins in the Parish and County of Henrico and bounded in the patent of said 150 acres for that part on the south side the said slash and the said slash being for division between them. (Henrico Records, Vol. 1714-18, pp. 92, 93.) At a court held for Henrico August, 1721, Lodowick Tanner acknowledged a deed, dated July 1, 1721, from himself to William Baugh, and it was admitted to record. (Henrico Records, Vol. 1719-24, p. 118.) *

Lodowick[3] Tanner moved to Amelia County where he acquired lands and continued to live throughout the remainder of his days amassing a comfortable estate for his times.

Lodowick[3] Tanner married *first,* Francis, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Archer) Branch, of Henrico County, and *secondly,* Ann Johnson, widow. The date of his *first* marriage is not known though it certainly took place before December 4, 1727, for in his will bearing that date Thomas Branch, mentions his daughter *Frances Tanner.*† The bond for Lodowick Tanner's marriage to Ann Johnson, widow, was issued in Amelia County and bears

---

* On November 13, 1756, William Baugh, of Chesterfield County conveyed to John Fleming, Jr., of Cumberland Co. a tract of land in Chesterfield Co. containing 425 acres, on James River known as Baldings or Baldwins. (Chesterfield Records, Deed Book 3, p. 102.)

† See *Branch Family* in Quarterly, Vol. XXV, p. 67.

date May 4, 1764. By the *first* marriage there were several children whose names will be given presently, but by the *second* marriage there were, so far as is known, no children.

On May 5, 1764, Lodowick[3] Tanner made a deed of gift by which he conveyed part of his property in negros as follows: to granddaughter Michal Osborne, daughter of Elizabeth Osborne, a negro wench Dol; to granddaughter Elizabeth Osborne, daughter of Elizabeth Osborne, a negro boy, Adam; to grandson William Osborne, son of Elizabeth Osborne, a negro boy, Dick; to grandson Abner Osborne, son of Elizabeth Osborne, a negro boy, Charles; to grandson Branch Jones, son of Sarah Jones, a negro boy, Ben; to grandson Peter Jones, son of Sarah Jones, a negro boy, Bemby; to Elizabeth Jones, daughter of Sarah Jones, a negro boy, Dick; to son Branch Tanner, negros, Jeff, Mereare, Robin, Agy and all her increase, Cockes and John, and at my death the negro girls Merreare and Betty. (Amelia Records, Deed Book 8, p. 411.)

The will of Lodowick[3] Tanner, of Amelia County, dated August 10, 1773, was probated in Amelia County. To his son Branch Tanner, he devised all lands I am now possessed with, two negros, Dick and Molly, a looking glass hanging in the hall and a copper still; to granddaughter Frances Tanner, six silver teaspoons and silver tea tongs; grandson Branch Tanner, all my books; he left £100 currency in the hands of his executor to be by him given to the testator's brother, Lewis Tanner, £10 yearly if he should live so long, and brother Lewis to have all of my wearing apparel if he is living at my death; one half of estate not heretofore given to be divided amongst my daughter Sarah Jones' children as my daughter Sarah may think fit; to Branch Osborne, £50, currency and remainder of estate to my daughter Elizabeth Osborne's five children as my daughter Elizabeth thinks proper; estate not to be appraised; executor son, Branch Tanner. (Amelia Records.)

Lodowick[3] and Frances (Branch) Tanner, had issue:

i. Elizabeth[4] Tanner married William Osborne of Amelia County; many descendants.

ii. Sarah[4] Tanner married Peter Jones, of Amelia County. Their marriage bond, issued in Amelia County, bears date, February 20, 1746. Clement Read was security.*

ii. Branch[4] Tanner, of Amelia County, married Mary Page Finney. Their marriage bond, issued in Amelia County, bears date January 2, 1764. Josiah Tatum was surety. There are many descendants of Branch Tanner.

9. Lewis[3] Tanner (*Joseph,*[2] *Joseph*[1]). Occasional references to Lewis[3] Tanner have been found in the records principally as a witness to deeds. On August 17, 1725, he received a patent for 400 acres on north side Appomattox River in Henrico County adjoining Francis Worsham and Thomas Tanner, on west side of Goode's Branch, and Walter Scott. On August 15, 1737, Lewis Tanner received a patent for 350 acres on lower side of Beaver Pond Branch of Flat Creek, adjoining his own, Thomas Spencer, John Hill, Thomas Covington and Joseph Wilkinson's Elm on Buckskin. (Register of the Land Office.)

Lewis Tanner was living as late as August, 1773, on which date his brother Lodowick[3] Tanner, of Amelia County, made provision for him in his will.†

---

* Peter Jones was born November 17, 1720, and was the son of Colonel Richard and Sarah (Stratton) Jones, of Prince George and Amelia Counties. Peter Jones died in Amelia County in 1799, having had issue (by Sarah Tanner): (1) Elizabeth Jones married Littleberry Royall; (2) Branch Jones; (3) Peter Jones, of Lunenburg County, (4) Archer Jones, of Amelia, married Frances Branch Scott; (5) Robert Jones, of Amelia, married Ann Ward; (6) Batte Jones, of Nottoway, who married Margaret Ward; (7) Sarah Jones.

There is in course of preparation by the writer of this article, a genealogy of the Jones families of Prince George and Amelia, which will be published at a later date in the WILLIAM AND MARY QUARTERLY.

† The following notes are from Mecklenburg County, Virginia Records. Appraisement of estate of *Lewis* Tanner, decd., Oct. 31, 1765, Thomas Tanner's administrator, recorded July 14, 1766. Settlement of estate of *Lucias* [Lewis?] Tanner, decd., made Sept. 24, 1767, recorded March 14, 1768. This Lewis Tanner is as yet unidentified. There are two patents which may have been issued to *this* Lewis Tanner. June 1, 1750, Lewis Tanner, 354 acres in Lunenburg County south side Parham's Creek, adjoining Adam Tapley. September 26, 1760, Lewis Tanner, 400 acres in Lunenburg on head branches Parham's Creek adjoining Saml Jones and said Tanner. (Register of the Land Office.) Mecklenburg was created from Lunenburg.

MARK ALEXANDER AND HIS ANCESTRY

Extracts from a letter written by Honorable Mark Alexander, of Mecklenburg Co., Va., to Honorable Hugh Blair Grigsby, of Charlotte Co., Va., July 2, 1876. Now in possession of Herbert F. Hutcheson, Clerk of Mecklenburg Co., Va.

"My ancestors were from Scotland and were Presbyterians." About the time of James the 1st and the Charleses they were persecuted on account of their religion and fled to Ireland. They were persecuted there, and concluded to form a colony and migrate to America.

They settled on the head of Elk in Maryland, some of them moved to Penn., while others remained about Baltimore. Some of those in Penn. afterwards went to the western part of N. C., chiefly in Mecklenburg Co. (from 1737 to 1745) Foote's *History N. C.*, act. of Presbyterian Church. They were Scotch-Irish.

Abram Alexander, chairman of the meeting in that county which declared their Independence on May 20th, 1775, was the uncle of my father. My father had three brothers, Nathaniel, William, Julius and Wallace, whom you will find mentioned in Wheeler's *History of N. C.* Nathaniel was a graduate of Princeton, studied medicine, was elected to Congress in 1804, & in 1805 was elected Gov. N. C. Wm. J. & Wallace were lawyers. My father, the youngest, was sent to a celebrated Academy called "Liberty Hall," an Acct. of which is given in Foote's *History of N. C.* connected with the Church Govt. When he left he was given a certificate of good scholarship, the only kind of degree conferred. His eldest brother inherited the estate under the regal Govt. At the desire of an uncle in Baltimore he was sent to him, he soon entered the army and in the battle at Germantown, when an uncle in whose Co. he was, was killed. After the war his uncle, a large ship owner, whose vessels had been captured in the *quasi* war with France, sent him there to look after his interest. Upon the death of his uncle he came & settled in this County, Mecklenburg, Va., as a merchant. Married my mother, who was Miss Bugg, and who died soon after my birth. He was in the Legislature in 1798 & 1799 and was an Elector on the Monroe Ticket both terms of his election. He died 27th July 1824, aged 64, in Mecklenburg Co., Va.

I was born the 7th of Feb. 1792 in Mecklenburg Co., Va., sent to school when seven years old, was taught the rudiments of Latin in the common school of the Country, sent to an Academy 1805 & 1806 in Louisburg, N. C., Matthew Dickenson, principal, a graduate of Yale. In 1807 I entered the University of N. C., half advanced in the freshman class, left in 1810 half advanced in the senior class, no one graduating owing to a disturbance in college, obtained license to practise law, elected to the Legislature in 1815, continued four years. In 1819 elected to Congress continued to spring 1833, when I declined having married June 1st, 1831.

When I first went to Washington I messed with Tyler Johnson of Norfolk, Severn E. Parker, Gen. Waller Taylor, Senator from Indiana, (raised in Lunenburg Co.) and a coz. of Mr. Tazewell, the next winter I messed with Macon, Randolph, Edwards, Benton, Cobb, Tatnall of Ga., where I remained until near the close of my public life. My room was facing Mr. Randolph, with whom I had formed intimate and confidential association, often acting as his amanuensis, and when abroad sending me papers & documents through Hamilton Fish of N. Y., I presume the present of Sec. of State. I often resorted to his room day and night to hear his conversational powers, replete with wisdom & instruction. I am proud to say I had his confidence to the day of his death. Benton, who roomed near him, was always reserved, with no intimate association or friendship but always master of the subject he discussed, and whose lamp never went out at night till one or two o'clock. Mr. Macon was a man of no literary attainments, being bred in the Revolution. He spoke but little in the latter part of his life, but always in plain language & to the purpose, with no pretention to eloquence, but no one ever left Senate with a higher reputation for sound judgment & purity of character—a second George Mason. Mr. Randolph always spoke of him as the wisest man he ever knew. As evidence of his friendship, he sent me upon dying a razor & walking cane. In the first session of congress when I entered the Tariff question came up, it was a new subject upon which parties had not been formed and was fully debated. Being the youngest member of the body I think, I in the early part of the discussion ventured to make my maiden speech in opposition, upon the principles of Smith, Richards, Say &c.

In 1824 it was again discussed when Mr. Webster made a great speech in opposition. He afterwards changed his views.

In1827 it was again brought up, called the Bill of Abominations, when Mr. Tazewell said to Van Buren, who had induced him to vote for certain articles to render it obnoxious, that he Van Buren might vote against it, but voted for it, 'Sir, I have been deceived once—that was your fault, the next time it shall be mine.' On this occasion I made the 1st constitutional speech ever delivered upon the subject during our convention. Mr. Giles desired me to send him several copies which he placed in his book of miscellanies and presented them to me.

I served several sessions as chairman of the Comt. in District of Columbia. I made the 1st. report against the abolition of slavery in the same upon constitutional grounds. It was adopted by the House by a large majority. I was afterwards placed on the Com. of ways & means & made the minority report in 1831 & 32 against the Bank of U. S.

Signed. Mark Alexander.

[Mark Alexander was the son of Mark Alexander and his wife, Lucy Bugg, daughter of Jacob Bugg, of Mecklenburg Co., Va. He died in Scotland Neck, Halifax Co., N. C., October 7, 1883. He married Sallie P. Turner, daughter of Governor James Turner, of North Carolina.]

POPE ADDENDA

Barnaby McKennie petitioned the Virginia Assembly in 1702 for permission to build a grist mill on Black Creek in what was then Isle of Wight Co., afterwards Southampton Co. He afterwards moved to Edgecombe county, North Carolina, where he made his will in 1727. His daughter Mourning married John Pope. These dates show that he could not have been John Henry Pope mentioned by Dr. Beale in QUARTERLY, XII., pp. 196 and 252, or John Pope, son of Nathaniel Pope mentioned in QUARTERLY, XXIV., p. 195. This John Pope, who married Mourning McKennie, QUARTERLY, XXIV., p. 45, had a son, Henry Pope, who, according to the statement of a descendant, married Martha, daughter of Col. John Martin, of King William county, Va., and Martha Burwell, his wife, daughter of Major Lewis Burwell, of Gloucester county, and Martha Lear, his wife. Henry Pope lived in Halifax county, North Carolina, and his will dated January 2, 1764, proved at April Court, 1764, names wife Tabitha (she may have been a second wife), "eldest son" Burwell, "four younger sons" Willis, John, Henry, Austin, (Augustine), Wiley. Henry Augustine Pope was born August 6, 1760, obtained a deed for property in Oglethorpe county, Georgia, on which he lived and was buried in 1796. He married (1) Clara Hill, in 1787, and (2) Mary Davis. By Clara Hill, first wife, he had Middleton Pope, who married Lucy Hopson Lumpkin, daughter of Gov. Wilson Lumpkin, and Elizabeth Walker, his wife. Their daughter, Sarah Eliza Pope married David Crenshaw Barrow, and had among other children Hon. Pope Barrow, Senator of the United States, born in Oglethorpe Co., Georgia, August 1, 1839, and died in Savannah, Georgia, December 23, 1903, and David Crenshaw Barrow, who was chancellor of the University of Georgia, Athens, Georgia.

It is not proved that John Pope, son of Nathaniel Pope and Lucy S. Fox, his wife, was ancestor of Col. Leroy Pope, as stated in QUARTERLY, XXIV., p. 196. "They too came to Georgia from Virginia, settled in Elbert county at a frontier town called Dartmouth, which name they changed to Petersburg. The town is now extinct. In this colony of Virginians were Bibbs, Olivers, Watkins, Stokes, Popes, Walkers and others. Le Roy Pope moved to Huntsville, Alabama, one of his brothers to Kentucky, another to Tennessee, one remaining in Georgia. From a letter of William Ellzy Pope, grandson of Le Roy Pope, we learn that these Popes came from Amherst Co., Va. Le Roy had five sons—Willis, John, Le Roy, Alexander and William."

The names of all the children of Nathaniel Pope, of "Chilton," Hanover Co., and Miss Duvall are not given in QUARTERLY, XXIV., p. 196, but the full list, by Dr. Beale, appears in QUARTERLY, XII., pp. 251, 252. Miss Duvall was doubtless a descendant of William Claiborne, of Romancoke, King William Co., who died in 1746. He had a daughter who mar-

ried a Duvall, and the name Philadelphia, which was the name of one of the daughters of Nathaniel Pope and Miss Duvall, was the name of a sister of William Claiborne. In the Journal of the House Delegates for Dec. 28, 1785, it is stated that Philip Duvall, Claiborne Duvall, and Samuel Duvall were children of Samuel Duvall, deced.

JOHN CLAYTON

Commenting upon the article "The Contribution of Virginia to Science," which appeared in the April number of this Magazine, Dr. W. C. Peckham, of Brooklyn, on the editorial staff of the *Scientific American,* writes as follows:

"I was much interested in your note about the John Clayton for whom the *Claytonia Virginica* was named, about which you remark, 'is *occassionally* met with.' Is that all in the home of its baptism? Is that all? It is a very common spring flower in the North. It has a wide range East and West, from Nova Scotia to Saskatchewan, and South to the Carolinas in the Alleghanies. We call it the 'Spring Beauty' for a popular name.

"A remark you made in regard to the other, the Reverend John Clayton interested me. There was a John Clayton, who is thus alluded to in the Encyclopedia Britannica, Vol. VI., page 483 A, of the Eleventh Edition, 'Prior to 1691, however, Dr. John Clayton, dean of Kildare, filled bladders with inflammable gas obtained by the distillation of coal and showed that on pricking the bladders and applying a light to the escaping gas it burst into a luminous flame.' Might it be that this was the same man who was in Virginia, and that his "spirit" was a gas and not an *oil?*... I do not know."

EDUCATION AND LETTERS IN VIRGINIA 1824-1835

It is proposed to republish a group of very valuable essays by certain Virginians, composed between the years 1824-1835, chiefly for delivery as addresses before the Literary and Philosophical Society of Hampden-Sidney College.

The authors of these papers were John Holt Rice, G. P. Cushing, William Maxwell, James Mercer Garnett, J. B. Harrison, Lucian Minor.

The names of these men are, in great part, their own guarantee. But those in any way interested now may be assured that the character of work in these papers is extraordinarily high—the best thought of men of brains and principle and literary accomplishments. The work is homogeneous, because for some reason each of these men chose for his subject the state of letters, science or education in Virginia at that time.

The cost of publishing the work proposed—running a good deal beyond a hundred pages—will be around $125. Those wishing to guarantee the cost of the book, receiving copies pro rata, will communicate with the undersigned.

A. J. MORRISON.

Box 160, Hampden-Sidney, Va.

QUERIES OF MRS. SMITHWICK

The undersigned has been four years engaged in a very extensive research in the interest of a genealogical work which she is preparing for publication under the title, "Some Prominent Families of Virginia and North Carolina," the data for which she obtained first-hand in a personal search which she made of the old records of 42 Virginia counties and 15 of North Carolina. She desires to hear from all persons who know themselves to be descended from the following:

Capt. Nathaniel Ridley (emigrant) Isle of Wight Co., Va.

Henry Isham (emigrant) Henrico Co., Va., through either of his two daughters, Mary (Isham) Randolph and Anne (Isham) Eppes.

Colonel Robet Bolling (emigrant) Prince George Co., Va., through his second wife, Anne Stith.

Maj. John Stith (emigrant) Charles City Co., Va.

Lieut-Col. Francis Eppes (emigrant) Charles City Co., Va.

David Walker, Prince George Co., Va.

Dr. Samuel Browne, Isle of Wight Co., Va.

John Vaughan, Isle of Wight Co., Va., afterwards of Northampton Co., N. C.

Colonel Robert Dickins (emigrant) Person Co., N. C.

Richard Bolton, Isle of Wight Co., Va., afterwards of Edgecombe Co., N. C.

Edward Lewis, Mecklenburg Co., Va.—*Mrs. Martha C. D. Smithwick,* 881 Washington Avenue, Memphis, Tennessee.

QUERIES REGARDING JONES

To the Editors Wm. and Mary College Quarterly, Williamsburg, Va.:

In Volume V of your Magazine, pages 192-197, is found an account of some of the descendants of Rev. Rowland Jones, the first minister of Bruton Parish. Concerning one branch of these, you quote (page 194) Col. Cary as follows:

"The line of descent is broken here, and a gap of forty-five years occurs before the family reappears in Albemarle, in the persons of *Lain* and *Wm.* Jones, who were surely sons of either *Orlando, Rowland,* or *William,* the remaining sons of 'Lain Jones, Sr., deceased' (who married Ann Barber)."

To this the Editor adds (pages 196-7):

"The statements of Col. Cary in the latter portion of this account need some modification. The 'gap' spoken of is bridged several times in the York and Albemarle county books. . . . Orlando, Lane, and William Jones, mentioned by Col. Cary, were more probably the sons of Orlando Jones, who was in Albemarle in 1769 as a witness to the will of John Hudson."

Certain Albemarle records induced in my mind some doubt as to the "surely" of Col. Cary and even of the milder "more probably" of the Editor. They seemed to be one generation further from Rev. Rowland Jones than had been indicated. Now come the Albemarle County records confirming this, showing that the three brothers Orlando, Lain, and William Jones were sons of *Lain* Jones, who died about 1805. It is also shown that this Lain Jones was son of Orlando Jones mentioned above as "son of Lain Jones deceased" (and his wife Ann Barber). The Editor speaks of this Orlando as in Albemarle in 1769 as witness, etc. As a matter of fact, he was then resident there, having removed to Albemarle from Hanover, purchasing a farm on Totier Creek, near the present Glendower, and dying there in 1793, leaving the one son Lain, mentioned above.

Besides being interested in this Jones family for other reasons, I am also desirous to know clearly its relationship with the Woodson family. One Elizabeth Woodson appears as witness to the will of John Hudson, Albemarle, 1769, whose wife was Ann Jones, sister of Orlando; and the will of John Woodson of "Carter's Ferry," Cumberland Co., April, 1793, mentions daughter Judith, as "late wife of Orlando Jones." Will some one kindly identify this Orlando, and also inform the writer whether there were any children of this marriage? Possibly he was the Orlando mentioned in the York Co. records, 1761, as ward of Roger Gregory (and nephew of Orlando, of Albemarle).

The youngest son of Lain Jones and his wife, Ann Barber, was William, born November 7, 1746. Information as to marriage and descendants of this William Jones is desired.—*B. L. Ancell,* Yangchow, China, Oct. 6, 1916.

BOOK REVIEWS

The Revolution in Virginia. By H. J. Eckenrode, Ph. D., Associate Professor of Economics and History in Richmond College. Boston and New York, Houghton Mifflin Company. 1916.

This is a most interesting contribution to the history of Virginia, based on the great collection of manuscripts in the State Library never used to so full an extent by any other author. Perhaps "The Revolution in Virginia" is too full a title, since the chief attention of the author is given to local events, and matters of continental importance are subordinated. Many phases of even the local life, especially in the economic and industrial aspects, for which the library gives ample opportunity, are ignored. A fuller account too of the naval and military operations might have been expected from a work of this title. However, the book is invaluable, and on the lines which Dr. Eckenrode has developed, noble use has been made of the material. We have never before had such a development of the work of the county committees, the conventions and the committee of safety. The history of the Tories in Virginia also receives for the first time an adequate notice, and we read with awakened interest the spread of disaffection in Virginia which made the years 1780 and 1781 especially gloomy. Dr. Eckenrode is really happy in portraying the early stages of the Revolution in Virginia. He shows that Patrick Henry merely popularized an attitude which had been already assumed by the Assembly led by Richard Bland, beginning in 1753 with the Pistole Fee. He effectively puts to flight the idea that the Revolution was a poor man's affair, championed by the great orator Henry against aristocrats opposed to revolution. There was, as he says, a division into what might be called a Conservative Party and a Progressive Party, but both were bent on protecting the rights of Virginia against the oppressions of Parliament, and they only differed as to the character and extent of the means to be employed. There were wealth and social standing in each party, and it may be that Patrick Henry and Richard Henry Lee,, who led the Progressives, were of even "better families" than Pendleton and George Wythe who led the Conservatives; while Jefferson, who succeeded Henry as the chief leader of the Progressives was, on one side, at least, of the bluest blood in Virginia.

While Dr. Eckenrode is generally careful in his deductions, he nevertheless, sometimes falls into an error of this kind. He talks repeatedly of "classes" in Virginia, and thus lends support to the idea, quite as popular as some of the views he so ably refutes, that Virginia society consisted of a few aristocrats and a lot of poor people who trembled at their bidding. This, of course, is not his idea. Dr. Eckenrode is well aware that there were no classes at all in Virginia in the sense of persons having exclusive privileges. St. George Tucker is the authority for the statement that there

was absolutely no such thing as one class of white men dependent on another class, WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE QUARTERLY, XXII, 252. The rich Virginia planters were wholly unlike Roumanian aristocrats lording it over a host of white tenants. They were rulers of negro slaves and were supreme on their plantations, but outside of these limits they had no real authority. It is true that the representatives in the Assembly were generally men of wealth and education, but wealth and education are factors even more commanding to-day than in these early times. To say that the ruling class was a "planter class" is only to say that, in a strictly agricultural country like Virginia where land was cheap and most families had a few acres, the ruling class belonged to the people. If we looked anywhere for aristocrats, we would look to the rich members of the Council appointed by the King for life, but, as Dr. Eckenrode says, these men were distrusted and the Council itself had little or no power. As a matter of fact, old families were constantly sinking in the social life and new families were constantly popping up. New names were constantly appearing in the House of Burgesses. My opinion is that the talk of aristocracy has been vastly overdone by writers on Virginia history. One thing alone confirmed the democracy of Virginia in colonial times and rendered any permanent distinctions in society impossible and that was universal suffrage, which prevailed, certainly, down to as late as 1736, when for the first time a moderate land qualification was required. In the election there was quite as much electioneering as there is to-day, and the voter exercised his preference with quite as much freedom. He was eagerly sought after by the politicians and every effort made to win his good graces. It is ridiculous, therefore, to say that any man in Virginia had a natural hold on the offices by reason of his rank in society. He held office simply by virtue of his ability to please better than some other man. In addition to St. George Tucker already quoted, who described Virginia Society as he knew it just before the Revolution, three other persons may be cited—Alexander Spotswood, Thomas Jefferson and Landon Carter. The former writing in 1713 complained that the House of Burgesses was fully under the sway of the poorer people who had elected only men of their own thinking (Spotswood's *Letters*, II., p. 1), and the latter in 1814, referring to the period anterior to the Revolution scouted the idea of any heredity in office, except one of merit, and further declared that the unpopularity of the wealthy slave owners was so great that a Randolph, a Carter, or a Burwell had to have great personal merit to prevail in any election. (WILLIAM AND MARY QUARTERLY, XXIII., 227.) Landon Carter in his Diary mentions the current opinion that his own defeat in 1765 for the House of Burgesses was due to his "not familiarizing himself with the people," whom he describes as exulting in turning down two prominent men to put into office "an impudent fellow" and "a good-natured fool." Even the utmost cringing on the part of the candidate failed at times to conciliate the fickle voters of his residential county of Richmond. (WILLIAM AND MARY QUARTERLY, XVI., 259.)

After the same manner exception is to be taken to Dr. Eckenrode's description of the poor in Virginia on page 12. It is a serious thing to charge a whole "class" in the Colony with being "utterly illiterate," and "sunk in brutal dissipation." One would expect some proof, but Dr. Eckenrode gives none. The age of which he writes is well known to have been one of limited civilization and refinement, and Virginians were probably no better than their age, but give us the proof that they were any worse. Dr. Eckenrode's statement seems to imply as much. What history demands is figures or documentary evidence—not the critical comments of persons who rushed to sweeping generalizations from a few observed facts. I am aware that citations may be made from travelers who spent a limited time in Virginia that might lend countenance to Dr. Eckenrode's charges, but how would any people show up if subjected to such an unjust test? How would the people of Massachusetts appear if we were to judge of them through individual cases? While there is no evidence that "gouging" was resorted to in Massachusetts, we have plenty of evidence of the horrid and immoral practices of "bundling" and "tarrying." (Weeden's Social and Economic History of New England, II, 739, 864.) As to liquor drinking, the chief industry of New England, about the time of the American Revolution, was the making of rum, whereof a goodly amount was consumed at home. John Adams said that every other house in the different towns of the county in which he lived were "taverns, dirty, of miserable accommodations," and "full of people drinking drams, flip, toddy, carousing, swearing, but especially plotting with the landlord to get him at the next town meeting an election either for selectman or representative." Adams, *Works*, II., 125, 126. This confirms what the Baron Riedesel says in his *Memoirs:* "The New Englanders all want to be politicians and love, therefore, the tavern and the grog bowl, behind the latter of which they transact business, drinking from morning till night." The same witness (Riedesel) states in another connection that "only one in ten of the men in Massachusetts could read and still fewer could write." We have this much historical support for this statement. Mr. William Root Bliss, a native of New England, declares in his *Old Colony Town*, that the records written by town officers and accounts written in private families in New England were miserably illiterate. In addition to which, there is the public declaration of John Adams on the floor of Congress in 1776: "The condition of the laboring poor in most countries, *that of the fishermen particularly in the Northern States,* is as abject as that of slaves." Finally, not to multiply such evidence, we may give a statement of as respectable a person as Elbridge Gerry, who declared in the Federal Convention in 1787 "that in Massachusetts the worst men get into the Legislature. Several members of that body have lately been convicted of infamous crimes. Men of indigence, ignorance and baseness, spare no pains, however dirty, to carry their point against men, who are superior to the artifices practised." Now are we to infer from these statements that the people of Massachusetts were utterly illiterate,

brutally dissipated and totally corrupt? And yet that seems to be the necessary conclusion, if we did not know that some persons have a great way of talking "through their hat," and that it takes a great many particulars to justify a general conclusion. It seems that we must, after all, go to New England to have justice done to the poor people of Virginia. Henry Adams, in his History of the United States, says "Nowhere in America existed better human material than in the middle and lower classes of Virginia. As explorers, fighters, whenever courage, and activity and force, were wanted they had no equals and were beyond measure jealous of restraint."

Occasionally in other connections Dr. Eckenrode slips from his general accuracy. Jefferson when he heard Henry's speech on the Stamp Act was not in attendance on William and Mary, being at that time a law student in Williamsburg under George Wythe. Nor is it correct to say that a fee for issuing land grants had "never been demanded" before the time of Dinwiddie, since Lord Howard had levied a similar fee in 1688, but was compelled to give it up owing to the opposition of the people. So too it is a mistake to cite John Tyler as a "Conservative." He was, on the contrary, a progressive of the progressives. In fact, no warmer sympathizer with the Revolution could be found anywhere. He had absorbed its spirit, its aspirations, at the age of eighteen, when, as a student of William and Mary, he stood in the lobby of the House of Burgesses, in company with Mr. Jefferson, and heard Henry's speech on the Stamp Act. Afterwards so pronounced were his opinions that his father often predicted that he would be hung as a rebel. He was a hot Henry enthusiast and as Captain of the Charles City Company he joined him on his march to Williamsburg in the affair of the gunpowder in 1775. After coming into the Legislature in the spring of 1778 he became known as an extreme representative of Republican principles, and an enemy of everything British. He championed the cause of education, denounced the slave trade and wanted to codify the common law as well as the statute law, "so as not to suffer a fragment of royalty to remain amongst us." In 1783 in opposition to Henry he resisted the return of the Tories as calculated to re-establish monarchial influences in Virginia. In the matter of taxation, he joined with Mr. Madison in fighting Mr. Henry's stay laws, and he was foremost in advocating a grant to Congress of a power to lay a duty of 5 per cent., it being on his motion in 1786 that the Annapolis Convention was called. In 1788 he joined with the Western members in opposing the Federal Constitution, supported for the most part by Madison and the Eastern Conservatives, and afterwards was a warm advocate of the policies of the Repulican party against the aristocratic Federalists. As Governor (1808-1811) he recurred to his early views and vehemently urged on the Legislature the necessity of schools and reforms in the law. He was throughout a great admirer of Mr. Jefferson, voicing, as Speaker of the House of Delegates in 1781, the thanks of the Assembly and defending

his administration as Governor in a letter published in the *Richmond Enquirer* in 1805. His general view as to Jefferson and his policies is shown in the following from a letter written in 1808: "I have known him for forty-four years and a more uniform character the world never gave existence to, I believe."

In presence of these facts, for Dr. Eckenrode to classify Tyler as a Conservative because of his attitude on one question only, that of the assessment of taxes for church purposes in 1784, ignoring all the rest of his career, is manifestly wrong. The fact is, that the evidence preserved is too meagre to found anything like an exact verdict in regard to his position. In all the divisions on this question published in the Journal of the House of Delegates his name does not appear, and this seems to prove that, though attached to the Episcopal Church, like the majority of members, he did not heartily approve the position of the Episcopal clergy. Certainly there was never any conscious reaction on his part towards conservatism. When a few years later President Madison was ordained in England as Bishop, Mr. Tyler, in a letter to Judge Tucker, characterized his "canonicals" as *unrepublican* and especially objectionable in that they came from Great Britain. (*Letters and Times of the Tylers,* III., 13.)

This suggests some remarks upon Dr. Eckenrode's chapter, entitled "The Fall of Jefferson." Mr. Jefferson was subjected to unexampled difficulties while Governor, and it is not surprising to find matter for criticism under such conditions. His failure to exercise unauthorized power at the time of the British invasion is not, with all deference to Dr. Eckenrode's opinion, sufficient reason to impeach his capacity for action. During the War between the States we became familiar with "war powers" exercised in the face of the whole constitution, but the attitude of Virginia in 1781 was exactly the reverse of the attitude of the Federal government in 1861. The latter was attempting to crush a resistance which it denounced as a rebellion of disloyal people. The former was repelling an attack which it denounced as the tyranny of government. Hence, the whole trend of thought in Virginia in 1781 was against granting any considerable power to the executive, and it never occurred to Jefferson, as the exponent of that thought, to assume authority. On the contrary, Lincoln, with the majority of the northern people in 1861, had learned to think along the lines of King George III., and had no scruples in asserting absolute power.

Perhaps Dr. Eckenrode does bring proof enough to show that Jefferson was not a model war governor, but to talk about his "Fall," seems decidedly far-fetched. At the very next Assembly after his resignation he received the unanimous vote of thanks of that body, was immediately elected to Congress, and by Congress was sent as minister to France. If Jefferson "fell," then the law of gravitation got somehow turned upside down and he fell upwards instead of downwards.

The book is neatly printed and is to be had of the publishers at $2.00 a copy.

Andrew Johnson, Military Governor of Tennessee. By Clifton B. Hall, Ph. D., Assistant Professor in History and Politics in Princeton University, Princeton University, New Jersey. Published October, 1916.

This work by Dr. Hall, of Princeton, is exceedingly interesting and instructive. His efforts to portray a period in the history of Tennessee so full of the vindictive passions of man is, on the whole, decidedly successful. If he has not always presented the full facts, it is, no doubt, largely due, as he says very frankly in his Preface, to the dearth of Confederate material. Probably for this reason he does not give the Confederate antidote to the charge that in forming a temporary league with the Confederate government on May, 1861, before the vote on secession by the people, the governor and the Legislature of Tennessee acted in a manner "indefensible from any legal standpoint." But consult the Constitution of the United States. Under Section 10, Article I., while no State of the Union can ordinarily "without the consent of Congress make any agreement, or compact with another State, or with a foreign State, or engage in war," it may do so when "actually invaded or in such imminent danger as will not admit of delay." That this reservation had reference to legislative action is shown by the fact that it was taken almost bodily from the Articles of Confederation, to which the States had been made parties simply through the action of their legislatures. The danger to Tennessee in 1861 came from the Federal Government itself, which had called out troops and threatened hostile action against any State which might adopt secession. This section itself was a direct recognition of the sovereign power of self-protection through the action of the constituted government in any State, and the vote of the people, which required time, was not and could not be waited for when destruction was imminent. Indeed, a power of this character, independent of any constitutional recognition, was inherent in the very nature of a sovereign State.

Much important detail is furnished by Dr. Hall in regard to matters of Johnson's administration in Tennessee as military governor, but doubtless the chief interest of the work lies in the opportunity it affords us for judging of the character of Johnson as well as the character of Lincoln who appointed him to his office. The object of the appointment was the restoration of Tennessee to the Union, but Lincoln, instead of selecting a cool, conservative person of conciliatory character to effect his purpose, took a man whom Dr. Hall describes as one of the most vindictive and venomous men in Tennessee—a man thoroughly hated and detested by nearly everybody in the State, and he sent him there when the State was in the hands of the Confederates and kept him there for three years, during most of which time, it is stated, he was quarrelling with Federal generals, and chaotic conditions prevented any successful action. How much did all this speak for the wisdom of the president, and how, may it be asked, did Lincoln's fine words of "with malice towards none, with

charity to all," harmonize with the steady and constant support which he gave to Johnson's violent methods that went even to the extent of changing the terms of Lincoln's own proclamation of December 8, 1863. This was the famous proclamation issued by Lincoln under the pretense of carrying out the section in the Federal Constitution guaranteeing to the States a Republican form of government. After a clause disfranchising all the leading citizens, this paper promised recognition to the tenth part of the people in any of the rebellious States, who would take an oath of allegiance, and form a government. Now, however absurd the idea that the rule of so small a fraction of the people could constitute a "republican" rule, Johnson's deliberate conversion of the oath into a practically prohibitive test, with Lincoln's entire submission, made a travesty of both Lincoln's proclamation and his own action.

Dr. Hall's estimate of Johnson as in large degree a demagogue, is undoubtedly correct. The honors he won in the heat of the slavery agitation, as both Governor and Senator of Tennessee, shows that the poor man of the South had, after all, as good a chance for promotion as the poor man of the North, and that the hatred of Johnson, who was a slave holder himself, for the greater slave holders, was due more to personal jealousy and political ambition than to any other thing. Nevertheless, there were traits in Johnson's character which should rank him high in the estimation of every fair-minded and honorable man. One was his devotion to his ideals, the other his indomitable courage. No one could have excelled him in zeal for the preservation of the Union, while his bravery rested on a bed-rock of power. He would have hung any of the Confederate leaders taken in actual arms against the government, but, when the war was over and time was given to cool, he was incapable of the meanness of persecuting like so many others did a defenceless and helpless people. His masterful character rendered it impossible for him to play the part of the politic and vacillating Lincoln, who submitted to his secretaries and generals, and, while juggling with generous phrases in his messages and speeches, encouraged directly, or connived at, the most drastic measures of his subordinates. Johnson was a man of great ability, but better than that he was a man in the open. As President he refused to submit to Stanton, and the spectacle which he presented during his administration of fearless opposition to the program of the radicals, at the risk of an expulsion from his own high office, is one of the most sublime and inspiring in American history.

American Patriots and Statesmen from Washington to Lincoln. By Albert Bushnell Hart, LL. D., Professor of the Science of Government, Harvard University. The Collier Classics. Copyright by P. F. Collier & Son.

This work, tastefully published in five small volumes, is intended to put in easy reach of every reader a selection of American patriotic utterances

best exhibiting the spirit of American nationality. Writers of every class have been included—statesmen, sages, men of affairs, presidents, judges, essayists, travelers, poets and orators. They represent every section. Of course, Dr. Hart must have had great difficulty in making a choice, as he tells us that he had material enough to fill twenty books instead of five. In spite of this, he has done his work well. It is pleasant to note that the South has been generously recognized, and of the five volumes, three have the portraits of Southern men occupying the frontispiece—Washington, Jefferson, and Jackson—while Lincoln "born a Southerner and living a Northerner," is honored with the fourth portrait The only portrait of a Northern man, born and living such, is Benjamin Franklin, who occupies the frontispiece of the first volume. With all its merits, some criticisms of this work are allowable perhaps. I do not think that all the articles contribute to the exploitation of patriotism, either by way of expostulation or exhortation, as Dr. Hart puts it in his prefeace. Certainly no such result is had by including such a villification of society in the South as that of H. R. Helper. It is rather surprising, too, that Dr. Hart fails to give any specimen from the brilliant pen of William Wirt, to say nothing of William B. Giles and Henry A. Wise. But then all could not have a place, and what is one man's taste is not another's. Dr. Hart tells us that to preserve the non-sectional and non-partisan character of the work, it is brought to a close with the outbreak of the Civil War. An exception is made in the case of Abraham Lincoln, whose Gettysburg speech and other writings are included. Though this is a departure from the plan of the work, here, too, we need not be too critical, as the writings selected have undoubtedly great literary merit. Just one thing, however, about their introduction does give rise to some suspicion of the sectionalism which Dr. Hart disclaims. In his reference to Lincoln in his preface, he exalts Lincoln, "a Southerner born and living a Northerner," as the First American. This I do not think will ever be conceded Lincoln, except by a very few persons outside of Northern partisans and sectionalists, as long as the memory of George Washington exists, who born a Southerner, lived, *not a Northerner* like Lincoln—but an *American,* the idol of both the North and the South. Lincoln, it is true, had a superior knack of saying catchy things in his writings, but the real question is how far he meant them and how far he applied them in the conduct of the Civil War. Some of his abuses of the International Law have remained to this day to plague President Wilson in our relations with Germany and England, and he hurrahed for Sherman in Georgia and Sheridan in the Valley of Virginia with the loudest,* thus instigating by his approval similar atrocities in the present great European conflagration. In doing these things Lincoln acted doubtless perfectly patriotically, as did Sherman and

* On December 6, 1864, in response to a serenade at the White House, Lincoln proposed "three cheers for Sherman and his army," expressing no regret at Sherman's methods.

Sheridan, but certainly neither Lincoln, nor Sherman, nor Sheridan is entitled to any special recognition for humanity on account of them.

Dr. Hart is a brilliant writer and prolific author, and to him American history is greatly indebted for numerous and important publications. He is, undoubtedly, one of the foremost of American scholars.

Brave Deeds of Confederate Soldiers. By Philip Alexander Bruce, LL. D., author of "Robert E. Lee"; "The Rise of the New South," etc., Philadelphia: George W. Jacobs & &Company, Publishers.

Dr. Bruce uses his polished pen to excelled advantage in recounting these interesting stories of the great civil war. They could, of course, have been greatly multiplied, but the sixteen which he gives us are wonderfully thrilling and typical. While adhering strictly to the facts in each case, Dr. Bruce frames them in a setting of words which gives them a freshness of action that enlists an absorbing interest. The Union before 1861 consisted of two really distinct nations, and the war waged by the South was one waged to preserve its national existence. There was no other meaning to it, and there was no solution to the war except independence or absolute defeat. These young heroes who figure in Dr. Bruce's eloquent pages thought of naught but their country, and they were inspired by as pure a spirit as ever was cherished by a knight errant or a crusader of the olden time. Lincoln never understood the Southern people, and in offering to pay them for their slaves, if they would only stop fighting and come back into the Union, he really grossly insulted them. These men were not fighting for the money value of slaves, as Lincoln and the North seemed to think, but for a national existence, which they deemed menaced in the old Union. Both Seward and Lincoln had declared that the old Union contained the elements of an irrepressible conflict, and as this was really true, no such Union was natural or desirable. Now, by the defeat of the South and its absorption by the North, a greater and more powerful nation was made possible, but this does not invalidate the ground of its heroic resistance. The absorption of Switzerland by France might make a stronger France and a greater Switzerland, but all the arguments in the world would never persuade the Swiss that any amount of material benefit could compensate them for the sacrifice of their national identity.

Dr. Bruce has written many excellent works, but none attests his literary ability more strikingly than the book under notice.

The Hamiltons of Burnside, North Carolina, and Their Ancestors, and Descendants. By Patrick Hamilton Baskerville, A. M. (University of Virginia.) Richmond, Va. William Ellis Jones Sons, Inc., Richmond, Va.

Not long ago Mr. Baskerville wrote a book of the Baskerville family of Virginia and succeeded in tracing them back through many generations

in England. In this work he traces his mother's family the Hamiltons, of North Carolina, with just a slight hitch, occurring about 1655, to quite as remote a period in Scotland. The line begins with Sir Walter Fitz Gilbert de Hamilton, of Cadyow, in Lanarkshire living in 1292, and comes down through the Hamiltons of Orbiston and Dalzell, the Hamiltons of Parkhead, and the Hamiltons of Eastquater and Burnside. The immediate American emigrant was Patrick Hamilton, born May 5, 1789, at Burnside, Scotland, to which the family moved from Eastquarter. He came with his four brothers to America and settled in Granville County, North Carolina, where they carried on a successful mercantile business. He married Mary Eaton Baskerville, daughter of William Baskerville, of Mecklenburg, Va. His daughter Isabella Alston Baskerville married H. E. C. Baskerville, and they were the author's parents. Alexander Hamilton born March 18, 1851, died February 4, 1916) distinguished as a lawyer in Petersburg, Va., was a son of Robert Hamilton, the author's uncle.

With Americans of Past and Present Days. By J. J. Jusserand, Ambassador of France to the United States, New York, Charles Scribner's Sons, 1916.

In this work Ambassador Jusserand brings out very successfully the connection of the French with the American Republic. The French army under the great Rochambeau enabled us to achieve independence at Yorktown. A great French sculptor Houdon gave us the finest statue of Washington. A great French engineer, Major Pierre Charles L'Enfant, furnished the design of the new American Capital City. The author is a thorough historian, and is cautious enough in his statement of facts. The work is a timely and interesting one.

Chemistry in America: Chapters from the History of the Science in the United States. By Edgar F. Smith, Blanchard, Professor of Chemistry, University of Pennsylvania. Illustrated. D. Appleton and Company, New York and London.

In this book which is handsomely prepared, Dr. Smith presents the reader with a most interesting account of the development of Chemistry in America. Philadelphia was the headquarters of this science, and the sketches he gives are largely of men connected with that great city. Among the most distinguished chemists was Robert Hare, who had a brief connection with William and Mary College. Besides being a great chemist, Thomas Cooper was a great writer on politics, and Dr. Smith calls attention to the fact that he was the real originator of the phrase popularized by Lincoln: "This is a government of the people, by the people, and for the people." The work, while not a complete history of chemistry in America, is, nevertheless, of profound interest and genuine importance to every chemist. Among the men who did the earliest original work in chemistry in America was the active James Madison, President of

this College from 1777 to 1812. He was not only a great student of chemistry and natural philosophy, but like Cooper, he was a profound student of politics and economics.

Virginia Counties: Those resulting from Virginia legislation. Bulletin of the Virginia State Library. By Morgan Portia Robinson, Archivist. Richmond, Va. Davis Bottom, Superintendent of Public Printing, 1916.

This is one of the most interesting and important publications issued by the State Library. Mr. Robinson has shown great patience and erudition in compiling the work. It is a thorough treatise on the origin of our counties with regard to time, name, and organization.

Woman's Suffrage: By Constitutional Amendment. By Henry St. George Tucker. New Haven Yale University Press: Humphrey Milford, Oxford University Press MDCCCXVI.

In this work Dr. Tucker gives the five lectures delivered by him in the Storrs Lecture Course in the Law School of Yale University in February, 1916. His object is not to argue upon the inherent right of Female Suffrage, but to show that the attempt to bring about an amendment of the Constitution is opposed to the genius of the instrument itself and subversive of one of the most important principles incorporated in it. To the support of his views Dr. Tucker brings all the learning on Constitutional Law for which he is justly distinguished and undoubtedly proves his case. But what of that? Dr. Tucker seems to forget that the spirit of our institutions have undergone an absolute change. If the Union was in any sense, what the fathers intended it under the Constitution, a Confederacy of States, there would be nothing to say in reply. The local government adhering in a sovereign State is totally different from a local government implied in a consolidated nation which the Union became by force of arms in 1865. The Union still has a constitution under which it lives, and every citizen has a right to demand that it should be respected. There should be no illegal assumption of power by the courts or Congress, and all the extra constitutional power should be had by amendments; but when three-fourths of the States consent to an amendment there can be no appeal beyond it technically or otherwise. The suffrage amendment would be strictly proper not only according to the letter of the Constitution, but according to the spirit of the nation, which no longer carries the local idea to the extent of a reserved sovereignty in the States. Any usurpations of Congress or the courts should be sternly opposed, now as well as any future time, but it is idle to go beyond this and attack a clause which is certainly very conservative in protecting the rights of minorities and local government. When three-fourths of the States approve any question, it seems to me that it receives the sanction of nationality and cannot be gainsaid. It is idle to talk about decisions of the Federal Courts before 1861, when the whole nature of the Union has been changed by force.

Sally Cary — A Long Hidden Romance of Washington's Life. By Wilson Miles Cary, with notes by another hand. Privately printed. The De Vinne Press, New York, 1906.

This little book was an unfinished work of the late Wilson Miles Cary, of Baltimore. It is the sole relict of all his purely literary projects (and his mind was full of them), that reached anything near completion, When one has gone for a walk, who has not experienced the pleasure of turning at times from the broad highway to wander down some leafy by-path beautiful with the flowers and verdure of the woods? So to the student of history "Sally Cary" is a little roadway that leads far off from the bustle and noise of public life, and the sweet incense of her fairy soul is all about him. This little book opens a view of her relations with Washington which have never been vouchsafed to us so fully before. We notice that in the year before his death he avowed that "the happiest moments of his life" were enjoyed in her company. Besides giving the life story of Sally Cary, the book has three interesting appendices: (1) Sally Fairfax's childish diary in January, 1772; (2) The Society of Williamsburg in 1805; (3) The Ceely's Library.

The Life of John Marshall. By Albert J. Beveridge. Boston and New York: Houghton, Mifflin Company, 1916.

The first two volumes of this valuable work have been received and will be reviewed in the next Magazine.

WHITTET & SHEPPERSON

Printers

11-13-15 NORTH EIGHTH STREET - RICHMOND, VA.

BURK & COMPANY

CLOTHIERS

AND GENTS' FURNISHERS IN ALL ITS BRANCHES

Inaugurators of from Mill-to-Wearer System No Middle Profits Charged

BURK & COMPANY

EDGAR HOLT, *Representative* Main and Eighth Sts., RICHMOND, VA.

MEISTER & SMETHIE

Law and Miscellaneous Book Binders
and Blank-Book Manufacturers

105-107 GOVERNOR STREET RICHMOND, VIRGINIA

Your Patronage Solicited

YOU WILL BE OLD SOME DAY

Prepare to lighten the burden of old age NOW, by starting a savings account with this strong bank

PLANTERS NATIONAL BANK

CAPITAL - - -	$ 300,000.00
SURPLUS AND PROFITS -	$1,650,000.00

Main and 12th Streets Richmond, Virginia

$1.00 WILL OPEN AN ACCOUNT

Works of Lyon G. Tyler

President of William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Virginia.

1. **Letters and Times of the Tylers.**
   Being a work in three volumes covering the lives of John Tyler, Sr., Governor of Virginia, and his son, John Tyler, President of the United States, with a running commentary on political events from 1775 to 1861. Price $7 (Express to be paid by purchaser). Apply to the author.

2. **Cradle of the Republic — Jamestown and James River.**
   A detailed history of Jamestown and the other James River settlements. Second edition, rewritten, enlarged and copiously illustrated. Sent to any place in the United States free of postage for $3. Apply to the author.

3. **Williamsburg, the old Colonial Capital.**
   Copiously illustrated. Williamsburg is full of interest as the capital of Virginia during the American Revolution, and the seat of William and Mary College. Sent to any place in the United States free of postage for $2.50. Apply to the author.

4. **Parties and Patronage in the United States,**
   in G. P. Putnam's "Questions of the Day." Out of Print.

5. **Narratives of Early Virginia (1606-1625).**
   Charles Scribner's Sons, Publishers, New York.

6. **The English in America.**
   (Volume IV. in Hart's American Nation). Harper & Brothers, Publishers, New York.

7. **Men of Mark in Virginia.**
   In five volumes. Men of Mark Publishing Co., Washington, D. C.

8. **Biographical Dictionary of Virginia.**
   In five volumes. Lewis Historical Publishing Co., New York. 1915.

Vol. XXV., No. 4 April, 1917

William and Mary College Quarterly

Historical · Magazine.

Editor: Lyon G. Tyler, M. A., L L. D.,
President of William and Mary College,
Williamsburg, Va.

Associate Editor: William Clayton Torrence,
Secretary of the Valentine Museum,
Richmond, Va.

Copy of this Number, $1.00. $3.00 Per Year
[Entered as second-class matter at the Post-Office in Williamsburg.]

William and Mary College

Quarterly Historical Magazine.

VOL. XXV. APRIL, 1917 NO. 4

CONTENTS.

Letters of Major Thomas Rowland, C. S. A. 225
College Papers 236
Dr. Cole and the Whig Party 243
A discourse for Friends of Virginia and Carolina. By Joseph Glaister.. 248
The Waddy Family of Northumberland County, Virginia 254
De Jarnett Family 268
McGehee Family in Virginia 275
Book Reviews 289

William and Mary College
Quarterly Historical Magazine.

Vol. XXVI APRIL, 1917 No 4.

LETTERS OF MAJOR THOMAS ROWLAND, C. S. A.

Contributed by the late Miss Kate Mason Rowland, LL. D.

Fort Johnson, N. C., Jan. 10, 1862.

My Dear Mother:

I have your Christmas and New Year's letters and thank you all for them. You must excuse my crooked writing but I am favored by the light of a very indifferent tallow candle (bad luck to the blockade). I have just finished "Love me little, love me long," which I took up to cheer my spirits. It is a very well written book, an ingenious variation of the same old love story that fills nine-tenths of the novels.

I am not doing anything here hardly. I have a few hands with an overseer turfing the batteries, but I cannot close up my affairs until Col. Freemont sends several guns to be mounted.

Your aff. Son

T. Rowland.

Fort Johnson, N. C., Jan. 20, 1862.

My Dear Aunt:

I received last week your letter of the 3d inst., containing Dora's photograph. I am seriously tempted to keep it, but I will not take advantage of your generosity in lending it to me when I know you prize it so highly. I am sorry to hear that the old gentleman is having so much trouble on account of his sympathy

with the South. His honest detestation of the Yankees and Abolitionists would entitle him to a good berth in the Southern Confederacy.

We have been in daily expectation here of a visit from the Burnside naval expedition. During the past week the weather has been foggy and stormy, which may have detained them. While I write one of the blockaders is firing heavy guns about three miles from the beach, but I think they are only practicing. If we have a fight I shall act as aide-de-camp to the commanding officer here, Col. Iverson. I suppose you have a cold winter in Western Virginia. We have no cold weather here at all. The flowers bloom in the open air as if autumn had been followed immediately by spring.

Your aff. Nephew

T. Rowland.

Fort Johnson, N. C., Jan. 25, 1862.

My Dear Mother:

I received your letter of the 19th, yesterday while in Wilmington. I was ordered there by Genl. Anderson who wished me to take command of a detachment of heavy artillery at some battery on the Cape Fear River. Of course I made no objection, though it is not in my department to drill artillery. I am willing to do anything useful, since I am denied the agreeable, viz., active service.

The wind has been blowing a gale here for nearly a week. No, I am exaggerating, but we have had a long and severe storm which will doubtless prove fatal to many of the Burnside fleet. Zekes Island has been almost washed away by the storm. The sea came right up to the guns of the Battery. My love to my sisters. May God bless you all.

Your aff. Son

Thomas Rowland.

Fort Johnson, N. C., February 9, 1862.

My Dear Mother:

Capt. Parker and I have given up our room to a sick lady, it being the only one in the house with a fireplace, except the parlor and dining room. The consequence is I am writing in the parlor with half a dozen persons talking around me. Occasionally I have to join in the conversation, so that I cannot keep up a connected train of ideas. I am still awaiting orders here with nothing to do. A company of heavy artillery is being raised in Wilmington. As soon as it is completed it will be sent to Light House Battery about two miles below Wilmington, and I will be ordered there to command the battery. Captain Smith is ordered to Wilmington again. The *North Carolina,* a large brigg-rigged ocean steamer ran the blockade here a few nights ago bound to Liverpool with a cargo of cotton, tobacco and rosin. I went over to Fort Caswell with some of the officers to see her go out. There was a blockader lying off the Fort at the time, but the *North Carolina* managed to steal out in the darkness without being observed. There are four or five small sail vessels anchored here now, waiting for a convenient opportunity to run the blockade.

I have just finished reading "The Mysteries of Udolpho" by Ann Radcliffe. It is a very interesting novel and one of some celebrity. Byron refers to it in the fourth canto of "Childe Harold." The scene is laid partly in France, partly in Venice and partly among the Appenines. The descriptions of scenery are beautiful, and the account of the Carnival of Venice and the mode of life in that city are very entertaining. The "Mysteries" which are very deep are unravelled as the story comes to a close. I have borrowed a small history of France which I am now going to read though the style is not so interesting as that of Macauley and Hume.

Love to the girls. God bless you all.

Your aff. Son

Thomas Rowland.

Fort Johnson, N. C., Feb. 16, 1862.

My Dear Mother:

We have had a heavy cable stretched across the inlet at Fort Caswell to prevent Yankee steamers from running our blockade. What an unfortunate disaster we have had at Roanoke Island. I think, however, it will have the effect of causing our soldiers to re-enlist for the war more promptly than they would have done had our prospects been more bright in the future. It shows us that war is no child's play, and that we must be prepared to make every sacrifice in the cause that we have embraced. McLeod Turner who was a schoolmate of mine at Caleb Hallowell's was a captain in Col. Campbell's regiment. I believe he was on the Island, but I have not heard yet whether he escaped.

I went sailing yesterday and stopped on the oyster rocks. I have nothing else to do, so I walk, sail, and play whist. I cannot read much or write as many letters as I would like to because I have no room with a fireplace. Captain Parker and I have given up our room again to the sick, and I am obliged to write now in the parlor in the midst of a conversation.

Your aff. Son

Thomas Rowland.

Fort Johnson, N. C., Feb. 25, 1862.

My Dear Lizzie:

I received mother's letter of the 18th yesterday, while in Wilmington. I went up to see Genl. Anderson and ask for something to do. I found that an order has just been issued, assigning me to new duties at Fort Johnson, so I will probably be here a month or two longer. I am to superintend the construction of a water battery, commanding the channel of the harbor. The work is to be executed by the soldiers of the regiment, in order to save the government the expense of hiring laborers. I am going up to Wilmington again to-morrow to consult with Capt. Smith as the battery is to be constructed according to his directions.

Capt. Parker and I have had to give up our plan for a cavalry battalion, as we find that the government will not equip companies for that branch of the service. All cavalry companies in future have to furnish their own horses. Capt. Parker and Lieut. Devane are going to raise a company of light artillery. Capt. Parker has offered me a lieutenantcy if he succeeds, but pecuniary difficulties are in my way. I would have to buy a horse, saddle and bridle, sword and pistols, which would cost in all not less than $300. Then I would have to buy a uniform, which would cost $60 or $70 more. So I was forced to decline his offer. I expect I will have to wait patiently until I am of age before I can attain promotion.

I am philosopher enough to be satisfied with my position as far as am personally concerned, but it annoys me to think that I can do so little for my mother and sisters who need my assistance, when hundreds of young men in our army, with less experience and less claim upon our country than I have, draw twice as much pay and perhaps have not half as good a use for it.

Justice is blind, but not more so than its dispensers.

I am reading the history of France by Taylor. I have just got to the *coup d'etat* of Louis Napoleon. What a great man he was and is, a real Bonaparte! How many monarchs would have been overwhelmed in the storm that made him an emperor, and scattered the enemies that plotted his destruction. What Napoleon the First was as a warrior, Napoleon the Third is as a statesman.

Your most aff. brother

T. Rowland.

Wilmington, March 15, 1862.

"Partant pour la Syrie,
Mauvais pour la patrie."

Dear Mother, Last night the 20th Regiment received orders to set out immediately for Newbern. To-day we hear that Newbern is in the hands of the enemy. We have just arrived in town and are awaiting transportation for Goldsboro. We will be off

in the morning. I am going as aide to Col. Iverson. Do not be uneasy if you do not hear from me again in the course of a week or so I will not have much opportunity to write. Capt. Parker is going with us too as an aide.

Brunswick Point, N. C., March 25, 1862.

My Dear Mother:

When I received your last letter I received at the same time an order from Col. Iverson, commanding District of the Cape Fear, to proceed to Zeeks Island, to examine the battery there, which was being washed away by the sea, to report whether it was tenable and if not what works were necessary to make it so. I started immediately for the Island, returned the next day and wrote my report. When I went to Headquarters to hand it to Col. Iverson I found Genl. French just arrived and in command of the District. He wished to examine the defences of the Cape Fear, so off I started again down the river with the General and staff and did not return until the next evening. The day following, which was yesterday, I was ordered here to superintend the construction of a battery and line of intrenchments. I am now the solitary tenant of a large house upon a rice plantation on the banks of the Cape Fear. Mr. Wood, master-workman, and Mr. Rose, Master-carpenter stay here at night. The gentleman who owns the plantation gives us the use of his house, and servants to cook for us and wait upon us. He is a lawyer and spends most of his time in Wilmington, so we have the whole house to ourselves. Brunswick Point is half way between Wilmington and the mouth of the Cape Fear.

Brunswick Point, N. C., April 25, 1862.

My Dear Lizzie:

You had better write as many letters as you can before the ten cent postage law goes into operation. It has been just about a year since I left West Point and still the war is in full blast. When I left the College last spring, with my valise, on my way

to Richmond, I did not anticipate such a long absence. I wish that I had with me all the books that I left in my trunk. I have a good deal of spare time now for reading. I have nearly finished Racine's Tragedies in French, and have commenced the Life and Writings of Josephus which I borrowed from the Captain of a steamboat. He gives a most interesting account of the Jewish wars and the Siege of Jerusalem by Titus.

Racine needs no comment. He is more intelligible to an American than any French author I ever attempted to read except Voltaire.

I enjoy the country fare here very much. We have plenty of milk and clabber. We get our rations from the Commissary in Wilmington and have them cooked by Mr. Miller's servants. Genl. French has promised to send me a horse to use while I remain here so that I can explore the neighbouring country and be familiar with it in case of an attack. Captain Edelin, who is in command of the Battery is going out with me. We will take a guide and ride all day.

I have nearly finished the Line of Intrenchments; it is almost a mile in length, extending from the Battery on the river to a pond eight miles in length. All this country about here is interspersed with ponds and marshes. The ponds are well stocked with fish and alligators. One of the soldiers shot an alligator the other day with his musket. Their skin is so tough that it is difficult to kill them. I shot one with a rifle, but the ball glanced on his back without hurting him.

I wish you were here to walk in the garden with me. I have to admire the beautiful flowers *all alone.*

Your most aff. brother

T. Rowland.

Brunswick Point, N. C., May 4, 1862.

My Dear Mother:

Major Lamb who will be Col. Lamb in a few days by the organization of his regiment, has been ordered to the command of this Post. He is a Virginian, the same person who offered me

the adjutancy of his regiment. I wish you could know him, he is a Christian and a gentleman as well as a soldier. He was confirmed in Wilmington a few weeks ago by Bishop Atkinson. The 20th, my old confréres, have been ordered back to Fort Johnson. We have anticipations of an attack in this District in the course of a week or ten days. We hope to check the tide of Federal successes on the sea coast. I do not feel fully confident of our ability to contend against the iron-clad gunboats and superior artillery of the enemy. Still we must hope; our Forts and Batteries are in a good state of defence, and it is not impossible that we may make the first successful resistance to the Federal fleets.

On our line of defences is an old church one hundred and fifty years old. It was the church of the Parish of St. Phillip in the old colonial days, and has already witnessed the struggles of one revolution. We think of calling our battery Fort St. Phillip. Parker has just ridden down from Wilmington to see me. He occupies the post of Provost Marshall there but will be the Lt. Col. of Lamb's regiment. He has been the best friend that I have had since I left West Point.

By the bye I see that one of my West Point friends, Lieut. Wilson, U. S. A., carried the flag of truce to demand the surrender of Fort Pulaski, and Lieut. Porter fired the first shell.

Fort St. Philip, Cape Fear River, N. C., June 12, 1862.

My Dear Lizzie:

I have not found the weather here disagreeably warm yet. In fact I am still wearing my winter clothes. Col. Lamb sent in his application for his staff a few days ago. It was favorably endorsed by Genl. French and forwarded to the Adjutant General's Office. It was returned before being acted upon, by Col. Chilton, Asst. Adjt. General, with an endorsement suggesting that Col. Lamb apply for Thomas Rowland instead of Cadet Thomas Rowland, the title of Cadet being an impediment to promotion. Col. Lamb them made an application for Thomas Rowland, and the appointment will probably be made with this alteration, though it

would seem to me that Cadet Thomas Rowland of West Point is more entitled to an appointment than Thomas Rowland, citizen. A citizen may receive an appointment without any reference to his age, but if a West Pointer is under twenty-one he must remain a cadet. It is strange that two years study and discipline should render me less eligible to promotion than the merest novice in the art of war.

Your aff. brother

T. Rowland.

Wilmington, N. C., June 18, 1862.

My Dear Mother:

I am spending a day or two in town. I came up on Monday to get a transit and some mathematical instruments to make a survey and a map of Fort St. Philip and the Line of Intrenchments adjoining it.

Douglas Forrest tells me that Arthur Herbert distinguished himself in the battle at Richmond, but had the misfortune to be wounded in both heels. Also that George Adie was wounded in the nose. Douglas is quite as much of a favorite with the young ladies in Wilmington as he used to be in Alexandria. Genl. Price and staff passed through Wilmington the other day on their way to Richmond.

If I could hold a lieutenant's commission in the Engineer Corps I would much prefer it to the Adjutancy of a Regiment of Heavy Artillery. An officer of the Engineers is so indepedent. At every post where I have been stationed I have been the only officer of my corps, and hence have had none to look to for orders or to apply to for leave of absence. I am subject only to the orders of Genl. French, and within the Department of the Cape Fear can come and go whenever I please. Of course I would not abuse this privilege. In fact my duties call me to town quite as often as I care to come.

Your aff. Son

Thomas Rowland.

Fort St. Philip, N. C., June 27, 1862.

My Dear Mother:

Tell Aunt Emily I got up this morning at half past four and went out on the river to put out targets. I don't get up so early though every morning. We have heard heavy firing at Fort Fisher since sunrise this morning, it has just ceased. I think that one of our steamers or sail vessels has run the blockade, coming in the Inlet, under the protection of the guns of Fort Fisher.

P. S.—We have just heard from Fort Fisher. A German steamer attempted to run the blockade this morning at daybreak, with a cargo of powder, small arms, light artillery, salt and rum. The blockaders opened fire upon her, striking her once. The Captain beached his steamer and escaped to shore with the whole crew. It is very doubtful whether we will save the cargo. The Captain says that his cargo was valued at a million of dollars, but it will be worth many millions to us if we can get it.

Your aff. Son

T. Rowland.

Wilmington, N. C., July 7, 1862.

My Dear Mother:

I hope soon to receive my commission as Adjutant. I have ordered a uniform on the prospect of it; it will be my first uniform since I have been in the service. I am wearing now my West Point furlough coat, which I have had newly lined and cleaned. It is almost as good as new.

I told you in my last of a steamer that attempted to run the blockade at Fort Fisher and was run upon the beach. Her name is the *Modern Gruce*. She is an English steamer from Hull. Most of the cargo has been saved, but a large portion of it is damaged by being wet. I went over to Fort Fisher last week, and went aboard the steamer in a surf boat. I was introduced to the Captain and treated to some very nice champaigne. I wish you could get some of it.

Col. Iverson of the 20th is in town. He was wounded in the fight near Richmond. His regiment behaved with great gallantry. Lt. Col. Faison of the same regiment was killed in a desperate charge. He was a noble fellow and a universal favorite. What a closely contested battle it has been, and it seems not yet to be decided. I wish you would let me know of any of our Virginia friends who were killed or wounded. I only hear of the casualties in the North Carolina regiments.

I see by one of the Northern papers that the Theological Seminary of Fairfax County has been fitted up as a hospital.

Your aff. Son

T. Rowland.

COLLEGE PAPERS

The following papers from a mass of documents preserved at the College are worthy of publication. They throw light especially upon the right of election and the Honor System which prevailed.

STATUTE REGULATING ADMISSION OF STUDENTS

At a convocation of the Visitors and Governors of William and Mary College held at the Council Chamber within the said College the 6th day of August 1788.

A STATUTE CONCERNING THE HIGHER SCHOOLS

No person shall be hereafter received as a Student who will not conform to a course of regular Study, to be prescribed by the President and Professors; those being always excepted, who may have attained the age of twenty-one years and wish to study law, or who shall appear after due examination before the President and Professors, to have made the necessary preparatory acquirements of science elsewhere. Public examinations shall be annually holden; and notice thereof shall be given in the

And whereas those, who are generally admitted into the higher Schools, are from their years entitled to a certain degree of confidence in their discretion, and the ordinary strictness of schools may with respect to them be in some measure relaxed, but it is notwithstanding indispensably necessary that due discipline be maintained, It is recommended to the President and Professors to institute such Rules and Order for the Government, discipline and instruction of the Students, as to them may seem expedient, and to enforce the same under proper penalties.

Roll of the Professor of Humanity March 9th, 1812*

Department of Humanity

Junius Hosburg — William Peachy
John Dandridge

Thomas, Cicero, Greek Testament

Howard Sheild — Thomas Newcombe
Machen Seawell — John Semple
John Coke — James Semple
Richard Coke — John Page

Ovid, Sallust, Corn. Nepos

John Plunkett — Lloyd Briggs
John Royle

Phaedrus Fables Erasmus

John Peachy — Randolph Corbin
Francis Travis — Peter Randolph
William Christian — Fountaine Briggs
Robt Richardson — Llewwellyn Griffin

Latin Grammar

List of Students for 1814-15

W. D. Claiborne
Ja^{s} Christian
Ja^{s} Semple
John Page
W^{m} H. French
John Dandridge
J. K. Horsburg
John Semple
Robert Richardson
Cary S. Jones

---

* The master of the grammar school was often called Professor of Humanity. The roll above is that of the grammar school.

Richard Coke
Powhatan Robertson
H. H. Sheild
Eleazor Block
W. H. Waller
H. P. Van Bibber
John Minge
C. H. Minge
A. L. Dabney
Mann Page
Edward Cocke 21

PRINTED ADDRESS OF THE BOARD OF VISITORS

At a convocation of the Visitors and Governors of the College of William & Mary held on the 4th day of July, 1815.
On motion — RESOLVED, That the following Address of the Visitors and Governors of this College be recorded and published.

ROBERT G. SCOTT, Rector.

LEONARD HENLEY, Clerk.

The public were formerly notified of the changes which were deemed necessary in this Institution — and the Visitors are now happy to inform their Fellow-Citizens, that the effects which were then anticipated, have been amply realized.

By the establishment of a chemical chair, and the purchase of an adequate apparatus, by prolonging the period of instruction to three years, and by re-modelling the Moral and Political courses, so as the better to adapt them to the present improved state of these sciences, new and important sources of knowledge have been opened. But the introduction of a strict system is the great and essential improvement which has been accomplished in the College; so effectually has this been done, so completely have order and decorum been established, that no similar Institution on the Continent, can, it is believed, boast of pupils more exempt from the ordinary vices and follies of youth.

It is true, that the Society were obliged during the course which has just terminated, to make use of some severity; but it was to maintain the discipline of the College, and not to punish depravity, that this rigor was exerted. So exemplary during the last year, has been the moral conduct of the Students, that not a solitary instance has occurred in which it was necessary to arraign one of them for an act in itself vicious; nay, not one of them has been seen even lounging in a tavern.

This thorough reformation incontestibly proves, that Young Men are by no means so intractable as some have imagined. Nor, where Parents and Guardians have co-operated, have the Society experienced any serious difficulty in establishing their authority. They never exact anything which can wound the nicest feelings, but obedience, where it is necessary, they require to be implicit.

If this be duly impressed upon the minds of Students before they leave home, if they clearly understand that parental anger will be the inevitable consequence of Collegiate censures, and above all, that expulsion from the University would be a stigma nearly indelible, there will be no risk in sending them to this Institution.

When Young Men come with these feelings and prepossession, they never fall at once into dissipation; to correct, therefore, the first deviations into vice, and to crush the germ of future mischief, is the great aim of the Society. By their directions, letters are written after each of the public examinations, to the Parent or Guardian of every Student at College, informing him, not only of the proficiency which his son or ward may have made, but also of his habits and deportment so far as it has been practicable to ascertain them. In addition to these stated communications, a special one is always made by the President, whenever in his opinion, the conduct of any Student renders such a step necessary. Thus, the powerful influence of parental authority is immediately called in, to aid in the correction of the slightest tendency to vice which may manifest itself.

But to supersede, if possible, the necessity of an interference on the part of Parents which is always painful, and of a severity on the part of the Society which is always disagreeable, and at the same time, to give to Virtue, every practicable support, an

appeal is made to that high sense of Honor, which is well known to characterize the youth of Virginia. On the Saturday subsequent to the opening of the College, the Students are assembled, and are required to sign, in the presence of all the Professors, and of some of the most respectable Gentlemen of the Town, the following declaration, viz: — "We, whose names are hereunto subscribed, do acknowledge ourselves to be Students of the College of William and Mary, and do consequently promise to obey all the regulations passed for the government of the said College, and in a more especial manner, each of us does most solemnly engage and pledge his word and honor as a gentleman, never while he remains a student of the said College, either to game in any way or to any amount, or to be in the slightest degree intoxicated, or to go into a Tavern without express permission from the President, or one of the Professors."

Such a pledge, it is fondly believed, will not be often violated by Virginians, and consequently, that although as has already happened, the Society may have to enforce the minor regulations of the Institution, moral delinquency in one of their Alumni, they will rarely indeed have to mourn and to punish.

The following is the course of Instruction at present taught in the College:

First Year,— Rhetorick, Belles-Lettres and Moral Philosophy, Chemistry, Mathematics, as far as Plane Trigonometry.

Second Year,— Conclude Mathemathics, Natural Philosophy, Metaphysics, Natural and National Law.

Third Year,— Government and Political Economy.

This year, Students may, at their election, attend lectures on Municipal Law, and in a short time, Lectures on Theology also, it is hoped.

No student can be admitted under 15 years of age.

In order that Parents may be enabled to judge of the necessary expenses at this Institution, the Visitors have to state, that

Board may be obtained in Town for the Course, at	$120
Washing, fire, &c. are estimated at	40
Fees to three Professors,	60
	$220

Fees to three Professors are mentioned, because Students (those who come to hear the Law Lectures excepted,) will be required to attend that number for the two first years, unless parents write especially to the President on the subject; in no case however will Students be allowed to enter a higher class, unless they are prepared in the lower branches. Students upon their arrival in town are requested to call upon the President, and it is particularly desirable that they should be here by the 1st Monday in November, on which day the College will be opened.

Endorsed — Addresses from the Visitors to the publick.
July 1815

Recorded and Examined.

Statute of July 6, 1827

A Statute prescribing the number of classes which each student of this College, shall be required to attend.

Be it ordained that when a student first enters college, unless he be a law student, he must attend the three junior classes; and if he should wish to attend fewer than three classes or should desire to attend the senior classes before he enters either of the classes he must apply to the faculty who will decide whether it be expedient to grant his request.

Be it further ordained that a student will not be permitted to attend a senior class who is not prepared in the necessary preliminary studies unless his age or other circumstances of much weight shall induce the society to depart from this rule.

Be it further ordained that students in the second year of their attendance at college shall attend three classes unless the society shall deem it expedient to permit a deviation from that course.

Be it further ordained that no student, except those whose primary object it is to attend the Law class shall be permitted to enter the class of natural Philosophy who is not acquainted with Plane Geometry, Plane Trigonometry, and simple equations in Algebra, unless the society shall deem it expedient to permit a deviation from that course.

The Statute shall be in force from & after the passage thereof. Endorsed — "A Statute prescribing the number of classes which each student of the College shall be required to attend."

6th July 1827
passed

ELECTION OF STUDIES

I have no objection to my son *Thomas* boarding out of College if he desire it. I wish him to make his own selection of the classes in the Instn

M. S. Watson

Jas City Nov 15th 1834

DOCTOR COLE AND THE WHIG PARTY

Among the most interesting works published in 1913 was a book by Doctor A. C. Cole, of the University of Illinois, entitled *The Whig Party in the South.* This work told a story very different from the generally accepted account of the Whig Party; for it depended upon the record rather than on the wild talk of prejudiced writers and sectional historians, who since the war have monopolized the field of history. The book was deemed worthy of notice, and a prominent place was accorded to it in the July, 1914, number of the magazine.

Below is a letter of Dr. Cole written to the Editor in reply to some of the criticisms in the article which was otherwise intended to be laudatory. We have been told so often by partisan writers that the Federalists, National Republicans and the Whigs were the same that the Editor did not readily notice Dr. Cole's qualifying word "Eventually." *Eventually* the leaders of the majority in both the National Republican and the Whig Parties did interpret the Constitution after the Hamiltonian manner, but emphasis should be laid upon the fact that neither party admitted any descent from the Federalist Party or any conversion to Federalism at any time. They professed to the end to be followers of Jefferson, not Hamilton. This was even more true of the Whigs than the National Republicans, owing to the radical States' Rights men that constituted its Southern wing. The fact is that up to the very hour of the election in 1840 the Whigs claimed that they were the only true Jeffersonian Republican Party and bestowed upon the Democrats the odious names of Federalists and Hamiltonians. In the North the Whigs were silent upon most of the old issues and talked loudly of "Reform," and in the South they took strong grounds against the Bank* and a protective tariff. They adopted no national platform in 1839, and despite the arraignment of Tyler in 1841 said nothing of a Bank in their national platform of 1844.

---

* The objection to the old Bank of the United States was that it asserted for Congress a power to create corporations in the States. In North Carolina a Whig committee in 1839 did declare for a Bank free from any constitutional objections. This left it to every man to say whether any proposed plan was constitutional. If the resolution was anything but a dodge, it must have meant a bank free from the vice of national incorporation, that is a Bank of the District of Columbia suggested by Hugh Lawson White in 1837 and by Tyler in 1841.—EDITOR.

To the Editor of the WILLIAM AND MARY QUARTERLY HISTORICAL MAGAZINE:

I have long had it in mind to transmit to you a letter acknowledging my indebtedness to you for the copy of the WILLIAM AND MARY QUARTERLY HISTORICAL MAGAZINE for July, 1914, and for the pamphlets which you have, from time to time, forwarded to me. May I take this occasion to do so and to thank you for your personal note congratulating me on my monograph on "The Whig Party in the South?"

I should like also to briefly explain away what seems to be a misunderstanding as to the conclusions reached in that volume, as reflected in your comment on my opening paragraph (*Whig Party in the South,* p. 1).* I planned that statement with a complete realization of its importance and I allowed my final draft to stand only after repeated revisions that made for greater accuracy. Upon second glance you will note that I do *not* ascribe to the Federalists, National Republicans, and Whig parties essentially the same principles; on the contrary, I state that *"behind* the measures *eventually* brought forward by Whig leaders, there was a fundamental interpretation of governmental powers and relations *similar,* in all essentials, to the principles which governed Hamilton and his associates in formulating Federalist policies," and Clay in formulating Whig policies in the period from 1841 to 1842. My expectation was that you would agree with me precisely on that point. It was my intention thus to suggest — as the text later makes clear according to your own admission — that these policies could scarcely have been Whig policies during the thirties. If these policies were based on principles opposite to those of the Federalists and of the National Republicans, Clay and Tyler must have stood on common ground — which is a manifestly impossible conclusion.

Party principles to me do not mean measures only; I am willing to accept as a fundamental distinction between parties

---

* You state: "While cheerfully according to him his claim of being free from any 'sectional feeling,' I have to regret that in beginning his work he makes the mistake of ascribing to the Federalists, National Republican, and Whig Parties 'essentially the same principles.'"

their views on federal relations and on constitutional interpretation. I am not sure that J. Q. Adams in 1828, or even Clay, *sincerely* professed to adhere to the doctrines of 1798-1799 in the *Virginia* sense; I leave that, however, to the historian of the National Republicans of 1828. I am not entirely sure, moreover, that Clay was on exactly common ground with Calhoun and Tyler when he denounced Jackson's anti-nullification proclamation as "ultra Federal black cockade." Could his state rights have been acceptable to the Virginia School? But this is of relatively little importances when it comes to giving John Tyler his place in American history.

I feel sure that Clay and Tyler were in the forties leading their followers along quite divergent paths, — otherwise, why the split? Tyler's objection to following Clay was, I take it, on the ground of principle, not of personality; surely there was no dagger beneath the friendship of the thirties. I see in Clay the champion of the American system, which could not have rested on a Virginia state rights basis; I see in Tyler the champion of state rights in principle and in practice. I consider Tyler and his friends responsible for the compromise tariff proposition of 1833; it was, in providing for a flat rate reduction, scarcely reconcilable with the protectionist principle incorporated in the American system.*

---

* I do not know that I fully understand Mr. Cole in this paragraph. Mr Clay *had been* the champion of the protective tariff system, but from 1833 to 1841 he clearly abandoned it. If "Tyler and his friends were responsible for the compromise tariff proposition of 1833," Mr. Clay fathered it and defended it. Both in his speech at the time and in a letter to Judge Tucker in 1839 he declared that in the origin of the protective tariff it was never intended to be permanent—"if asked at that period whether we required a longer duration to the policy than the year 1843 when the compromise tariff will take complete effect, I think no one would have demanded it." (See Clay's letter to Tucker, October 10, 1839, *Letters and Times of the Tylers,* I, pp. 601-602.) The truth is Tyler and Clay led their followers along the same lines from 1833 to 1841, the lines of States rights, but after the election in 1840 Clay changed front and brought forward the old measures of bank, protective tariff and internal improvements, which he had advocated as a National Republican before 1833, but which as a Whig in the interim (1833-1840) he had discarded and pronounced "obsolete" in a letter to Mr. Tyler in 1839. (*Letters and Times of the Tylers,* I, p. 598.) Dr. Cole asks "why they split"—Tyler and Clay. Obviously because

Was Tyler a Whig? Was he in 1834? Was he in 1841? You rightly conclude from my book that the Whig party in the *South* was, during its early years and up to 1841, overwhelmingly state rights in feeling and in make-up. A better Whig than John Tyler could scarcely have been found. In this connection I may say that I am pleased to learn that Hon. Armistead C. Gordon found my monograph of value to him in establishing the character of the Whig party of the thirties in his interesting dedicatory address on John Tyler. I am not ready to commit myself on the general question of the virtue of consistency on the one hand, or of opportunism on the other, but it can scarcely be doubted that Tyler stood firm on the ground of principle and on its application to practical legislative propositions. I have no patience with the antiquated text-books or general works which state that the Whigs suddenly discovered in 1841 that John Tyler was not a Whig at all, that he was and always had been really a Democrat. There is no question of his Whigism. It happened that Clay, through the force of his personal leadership, and through the use of the lash aided by certain developments that lent a somewhat different aspect to what had been regarded as obsolete policies, drove the majority into line with a result that he could in a sense claim to speak for the party. The minority may have been right; under the circumstances it could for the time, but make a choice between acquiescence in the will of the majority and schism. No one has a right to question the choice made. There thus came to be Clay Whigs and Tyler Whigs. The majority arrogated to themselves the exclusive designation of "Whigs;" the minority was unable to break down that majority, although it did tone down its policies aided by the fact that the Whigs again assumed the role of an opposition party, and that a new issue — that of slavery — entered the field; Tyler Whigs gradually became ab-

---

Clay, finding his party in possession of the government and trusting in party cohesion, thought that he could safely recur to his ancient measures, which, despite his profession for policy sake, when out of power, he secretly favored all along. Add to this the fact that in his calculations for the Presidency he considered that his change would please the manufacturers and men of capital in the North, who had grown lukewarm since 1833.— EDITOR.

sorbed in the Whig opposition, or found occasion to hope for better things from the newly acquired particularistic atmosphere of the Democratic party.

With regard to the northern Whigs, whom you admit to have largely consisted of old National Republicans, if they *"gradually changed, through Clay's courtship with the South, into very respectable state-rights men themselves"* (as you state, Vol. XXIII, No. 1, p. 4), must they not formerly have been "nationalists" in principle? I grant you that they did cease in the later thirties to advocate a protective tariff and a national bank and that the Whig campaign of 1840 was devoid of such real practical issues of a constructive character; but just as a traditional particularism dominated the Whig party in the South, so nationalistic principles lingered in the ranks of the Northern Whigs, to reassert themselves later and to furnish Clay the nucleus about which he rallied the majority of the entire party.

So may it not rightly be said, as I have vouchsafed to say, that "behind the measures *eventually* brought forward by Whig leaders, there was a fundamental interpretation of governmental powers and relations, *similar,* in all essentials, to the principles which governed Hamilton and his associates in formulating the Federalist policies" and Clay in formulating National Republican policies in the period from 1828 to 1832?

With my warmest congratulations to you on the success that you have met with in undertaking to set right an important episode in American history.

Very sincerely,

ARTHUR C. COLE.

A DISCOURSE FOR FRIENDS OF VIRGINIA AND CAROLINA BY JOSEPH GLAISTER

Edited by JAMES BRANCH CABELL

The following Discourse "ffor friends of Virginia and Carolina," very happily preserved in the Lower Meeting Records of the Virginia Quakers, is presented on its intrinsic merits, as a singularly beautiful piece of prose written by an early Virginian colonist. The spelling has, of course, been modernized, and punctuation (of which the original is wholly guiltless) has been supplied, as well as here and there a word which the context shows to have been omitted.

Dear friends, to whom is the salutation of my love in Christ Jesus, fellowship:—in which I wish you all perfection, that you may so grow up in His divine life, that by the same you may know the sure Rock, and build and abide thereon; and that so, the devil may not unsettle you, neither by his roaring nor transforming.

Thus you may stand in the faith, and run in patience the race that is set before; still looking unto Him Who knows all your needs and wants, and takes continual care for His own family; and Who hath solemnly promised by His own arms to uphold all them that do faithfully rely on Him for strength, in times of want, in times of weakness, in times of poverty of spirit, and of bodily sickness, and of exercise of soul.

Oh, He is good, can all those say that have been deeply bowed in many exercises. Verily can these say, *Had not the Lord been on our side, we had fainted.*

We, too, had staggered, we had fallen, and had been hopeless and helpless, and in a miserable condition, without the smiles and favor of God, without the assistance and help of the spirit of Christ, and not partaking nor knowing of the Covenant of Promise and the Commonwealth of Israel.

But since the Lord hath been pleased to call us, to manifest His grace in our hearts and the truth which comes by Christ

Jesus, and shines in our hearts, to give us knowledge of Heavenly things relating to salvation and peace of the soul with God: I say, since God hath dealt so kindly, and so gently, and hath shown us so many favors, let all be faithful and valiant for Him.

Upon this earth let all that are fathers stand up, purging their houses from idols, and their hearts from covetousness; holding faith and a pure conscience, and ruling in the love and fear of God, as His stewards, in all their families' doings, and in their duties to their children and servants, as those that look to be called to give an account, by their great Lord and Master. So that in that day you may be glad your hands are clear, and your hearts pure from all defilements.

And take heed in time, all you that are endowed with plenty in this world, that you answer the true end of life in bestowing these things on you; so that your garment may cover the naked, and your morsel feed the needy. And take heed that the poor may be helped by you when they are young, to trades and education, so that as they grow up they may beseech the Lord to reward you with a blessing.

Thus may you be as fathers to the fatherless, and make the widow's heart to sing for joy. So shall the blessing of him that is ready to perish come upon you, and the dew of Heaven shall lie continually about your branches.

So may we have no carnal, earthly, selfish spirits amongst us: that is, such folk as come saying what they have is their own, and so rob God of His honor. *For the cattle of a thousand hills are mine,* saith the Lord. And who dare deny His right or contradict Him?—as do those that never answer His end Who loves them, and are unfaithful stewards.

God will certainly call and judge them for their work, and pronounce that fearful yet just sentence:—*Cast out the unprofitable servant into utter darkness, where shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth for evermore.*

Let all be careful to keep their minds from surfeiting and drunkenness, and from the cares of their life: with a watchful eye continually fixed upon the things that are laid up in store for the righteous, with which God, the righteous Judge of all, will

reward the faithful; giving them joy, and every lasting comfort and consolation, in a world without end.

And let those that have lesser enjoyment of worldly things be sure to hold fast the full employment of life. Keep close to that power by which the Lord did at the first open your understandings; so that thankfulness and faithfulness to God may be the study of your minds.

And do the parts of God's service without girding at any others: for it was no excuse for the man who had the one talent, that his Lord had given five unto his fellow. Just and righteous was and is that blessed Hand that did reward the improver of the five with being set over so many cities. He had that blessed sentence,—*Enter thou into the joy of the Lord.*

This is the rest of the people of God, their travail and labor, and their hearts' desire. And it is their continual prayer to the most high and holy Lord, that they may rest in this joy, feeding on the Life springing up in them, fitting them for future glory, rejoicing in the Cross, standing steadfast in the course of God, honoring Him, preferring one another, and submitting themselves to the elders in Christ that have ruled well, and who deserve double honor.

Remember our ancient testimony against hireling priests, for which many faithful brethren have suffered by long imprisonment unto death; lest any by putting dainties into their mouths bring the blood of those blessed and valiant soldiers upon them.

And take due care about your marriages, that none be passed and recorded amongst you but such as are blameless and clear, and both in unity — unity both with the man and the woman.

Make just payments in due time; and keep out of the fellowship of drunkards and swearers, and all that tends to hurt our blessed testimony.

Watch against self, that great monster: for it is the great enemy, even that of our own house. And let none seek his own honor, but God's.

So will God honor His people with that which is lasting and abiding, and which is not of this world, but outlasts all, and

stains it and all the pride and power of man. This shall dwell upon the soul, and shall enter the new Jerusalem; and shall be the Saints' crown, when kings shall bring their glory thither, who have an earnest of this life in their enjoyments here.

Press ye on, for nearly are ye related to God. Ye are His husbandry and His delight: for it is as with the children of men; ye are as the apple of His eye and His friends if ye do His commands.

My soul beseeches Almighty God to send His blessing with a strong arm, that it may rest on you to His glory. And I remain your souls' friend, desiring you to keep to the Cross. So may the God of all peace be with you all. Amen.

For friends of Virginia and Carolina: to be read in the fear of the Lord. Eaglesfield, the 23 day of the 12mo, 1707.

JOSEPH GLAISTER, author of the foregoing, came from Cumberland, England, to Virginia, as a Quaker preacher, before 12 September 1702, on which date he took part in the Yearly Meeting of the Quakers in Virginia. The ensuing five years he seems to have spent in and about Nansemond County. In 1707 he revisited England, where the preceding address was written: and on 25 September 1707, received credentials from "the Quarterly Meeting of Pardshow Cragg in Cumberland, old England," as a "faithful laborer in the Gospel" that "hath had very good service among friends here, where he was settled," empowering him "to remove himself and family into America, to live there." By May 1709 he was again in Nansemond, where to Benjamin Jordan's "testimony" as to his deceased mother, Margaret Jordan, was appended the following hardly less noteworthy bit of noble prose, as an "addition by Joseph Glaister":

If the righteous be had in everlasting remembrance; and it be verily so that no man shut a door in the house of the Lord, nor kindle a fire upon his altar in vain; nor any give a cup of cold water to a disciple of Christ in the name of a disciple, but shall have a plentiful reward at the hand of the Lord:—O Righteous and Eternal God! how then shall they be rapt in supernal joy and such consolation as is the recompense of the just, that have served the Lord with their all! — opening their doors and hearts to the faithful messengers and living ministers of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ; and doing what they do as unto God and not unto man, knowing that of Him they have their reward.

Amongst the number of those servants of the Lord and the Church of Christ was our well-esteemed and serviceable friend Margaret Jordan, deceased: one who fulfilled that saying, *Cast your bread upon the waters, for after many days you shall find it.*

No question is there of her reaping of the fruits of her labors. Having her mind steadfastly bent to do good in her day, she continued in great service unto the Church unto her last in this low world. Now, being taken from her service here, as well as from all trouble that did or might attend her earthly pilgrimage, she is entered into such rest and peace as time will never wear out: and where she will ever have a plentiful and unprizable reward.

For so it was commended to the Church, as virtues of God's commanding, to minister to the saints, and diligently to follow every good work. Such service I do heartily desire may be studied by all that in the eyes of God would be more esteemed: and such service doth render men more happy, as they *diligently follow every good work,* than all worldly honors can render them.

By September 1710 — presumably about the time of his second marriage — Joseph Glaister had made his permanent home in Pasquotank County, North Carolina, where, as shown by a suit before the General Court in April 1713, he owned a plantation "lying on Nobbs Crook Creek." He was a member of the Pasquotank Monthly Meeting, but continued to preach to the Quakers in Nansemond. Giles Rainsford, then officially a missionary to the Indians in North Carolina, wrote from Pasquotank, 19 January 1715-6, concerning the difficulty of converting Quakers: "In Nansemond County, bordering on Carolina, I have . . . made ye ignorance of their great Apostle Joseph Gloster in a dispute appear to whole multitudes: & yet" — Rainsford rather pathetically adds — "yet their prejudice is such yt I fear there is no possibility to win upon 'em."

Joseph Glaister had married in England ——— Robinson (a widow), who with her unmarried daughter, Sarah Robinson, constituted his family in 1707. By this first wife he seems to have had no issue. He married, second, circa 1710, Mary, daughter of Henry Palin, Sr., of Pasquotank. Joseph Glaister died in February 1718-9: his will, dated 27 January 1718-9, was recorded in Pasquotank 12 March 1718-9. His second wife, presumably by much his junior, survived him more than twenty years: the will of Mary Glaister, dated 9 June 1740, was recorded in Pasquotank at the October Court of 1740.

Joseph Glaister had issue by Mary Palin two daughters, Ruth and Sarah. Of these, Ruth Glaister married Stephen Scott, and left descendants in

North Carolina. The other daughter, Sarah Glaister, in February 1728-9, married Wyke Hunnicutt of Surry and Prince George counties; and as is shown by the Gravelly Run Register and the Blackwater and Burleigh Records, had issue:

I. SARAH HUNNICUTT, born 30 May 1730; who in January 1753 married Samuel Bailey.

II. GLAISTER HUNNICUTT, born 27 April 1732, died 13 April 1781 (his will, dated 13 April 1781, was recorded in Sussex 10 October 1781), who married circa 1756 Jane, daughter of John Pleasants of Henrico, and had issue.

III. MARY HUNNICUTT, born 3 November 1735, died September 1739.

IV. ROBERT HUNNICUTT, born 11 June 1737, died September 1739.

V. RUTH HUNNICUTT, born 11 August 1740, who in November 1761 married Anselm Bailey.

VI. ROBERT HUNNICUTT, born 19 February 1742-3, who in July 1769 married Priscilla Hunnicutt, the widow of his cousin Robert Wyke Hunnicutt, and daughter of ——— Binford.

VII. WYKE HUNNICUTT, born 11 February 1745-6, who in June 1769 married Ann, daughter of Anselm Bailey of Surry, and left issue.

It is hoped in a future issue to include a more complete account of the Hunnicutt family, which has been resident in Surry since the establishment of the county in 1652.

THE WADDY FAMILY OF NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY, VIRGINIA

By MRS. O. A. KEACH, of Wichita, Kansas

The following study of the family of Waddy has been made with especial pleasure, as it again places the name among those prominent in the development of Northumberland County.

Records are missing or are obscure in some critical places and the writer has access to no private documents that might clear up important relationships. Deductions not supported by data from the record books have been given very patient thought but they are not verified proofs and later investigations may or may not confirm them.

The history of this family is an example of the intermarrying of certain families through successive generations.

The Waddys, Ingrams, Damerons and Lees were closely related through all the hundred and fifty years covered by the notes here presented.

The immigrant member of this family was John[1] Waddy who first appears in Northumberland County, Virginia, in 1651, and in a deposition made January 20, 1653, he gave his age as thirty-three years and thus the year of his birth may be placed as about 1620. On April 3, 1651, John[1] Waddy had a patent for 250 acres of land in Northumberland County. John[1] Waddy married Ann (whose surname is now unknown) who was probably not his first wife. There seems a probable relationship between Mrs. Ann Waddy and Captain Peter Knight, a prominent early resident of Northumberland. On November 17, 1654, Mr. Peter Knight gave a heifer to Thomas[2] Waddy, son of John[1] Waddy.

John[1] Waddy's name appears frequently in the records. A suit brought in June, 1679, by Mr. George Bledsoe against Mr. John Harris, Mr. John[1] Waddy and Thomas Ingram suggests the probability of Waddy's having married for one of his wives a daughter of John Ingram, Sr., as Captain John Harris (another

party to the suit) had married the stepmother of Thomas Ingram, Jr.*

On April 14, 1683, a petition was presented from Peter Knight, John Waddy, John Taylor and Christopher Garlington, *Vestrymen,* and Samuel George and Bartholomew Dameron, *Church Wardens,* to Lord Culpeper requesting him to reinstate Mr. Charles Dacres, the rector of Yeocomico Church (*Calendar of Virginia State Papers,* I, p. 14).

On April 7, 1686, James[2] Waddy presented the will of his father, John[1] Waddy, deceased for probate in the Northumberland County Court. The only living witness to the will at the time of the probate was Elizabeth Oliphant.

1. John[1] Waddy (born about 1620, died 1686) was the father of:

2. i. *Thomas*[2] *Waddy;* ii. John[2] Waddy, Jr. On May 20, 1656, John[1] Waddy, Sr., agreed to deliver to his son John[2] Waddy, Jr., one mare, as payment of a debt to Michael Brooke, god-father to said John[2] Waddy, Jr. Nothing further has been discovered about John[2] Waddy, Jr.

3. iii. *James*[3] *Waddy.*

---

* INGRAM: Will of John Ingram, of Northumberland County, proved November 20, 1654, names wife Jane; daughters Elizabeth and Jane; son Thomas Ingram (Northumberland Records).

Jane, widow of John Ingram, married second Mr. Thomas Hopkins (Ann Hopkins [sister of Thomas Hopkins] married *first,* ——— Mallet; *second,* William Nash; *third,* John Meredith).

Elizabeth, daughter of John Ingram, married Theodore Baker.

Jane (———) Ingram-Hopkins died, and Thomas Hopkins married Grace Perse, widow of Richard Perse. After Hopkins' death Grace (———) Perse-Hopkins married John Harris (Northumberland Records, vol. 1666-78, pp. 26, 61).

Thomas Ingram is mentioned as son (step-son) of Mr. Thomas Hopkins, deceased husband of Mrs. Grace Hopkins. John Harris, husband of the administratrix of Mr. Thomas Hopkins (*Ibid.,* 1666-78, pp. 40, 61).

Thomas Ingram, son of John and Jane Ingram, married Katherine, sister of Thomas Winter. Mr. James Gaylord, attorney of Katherine Ingram, the attorney of Thomas Ingram, Katherine Ingram assignee of William Broks, attorney of Thomas Ingram (*Ibid.,* 1666-78) pp. 127, 147).

It is the opinion of the writer of this article that either John[1] Waddy, or his son Thomas[2] Waddy intermarried with Jane Ingram, the daughter of John Ingram.

2. Thomas[2] Waddy (*John*[1]), of Northumberland County. On November 17, 1654, Mr. Peter Knight gave a heifer to Thomas[2] Waddy, son of John[1] Waddy.

On November 21, 1678, he "brought suit against Mr. George Bledsoe. On March 19, 1679, he was appointed one of the appraisers of the estate of John Dennis, of which Elizabeth Dennis, the widow, was administratrix. Elizabeth Dennis afterwards married George Dameron. Mr. Thomas Waddy had a grant for 300 acres of land for headrights, May 19, 1680, and for another 300 acres on March 2, 1684. On April 17, 1689, James[2] Waddy presented the will of his brother Thomas[2] Waddy.

Thomas[2] Waddy may have married Jane, daughter of John and Jane Ingram (see footnote ante, p. 255).

Thomas[2] Waddy is believed to have had two children:

4. i. *Thomas*[3] *Waddy;* ii. Jemima[3] Waddy. Lawrence Pope eldest son of Humphrey and Elizabeth Pope, married Jemima, relict of John Spence and daughter of Thomas Waddy, of Northumberland County. His will was proved March 2, 1723 (WILLIAM AND MARY QUARTERLY).

3. James[2] Waddy (*John*[1]), of Northumberland County, was the ancestor of a distinguished line. He appears in the records as executor of his father's will on April 7, 1686, and was also executor of his brother, Thomas Waddy's will, in 1689. He probably married Elizabeth Oliphant, a widow, who was a witness to the will of his father.

James[2] Waddy was appointed constable in 1682; was commissioned High-Sheriff in 1702, remaining in this office for several years. He was also appointed a Justice on January 2, 1702, and served in this capacity as a member of the County Court for a long period.

On February 17, 1710, Mr. James[2] Waddy was made overseer of the highways in Dameron's Neck. This establishes his place of residence in Wicomico parish.* He was a good church-

*Dameron's Neck and Dameron's Creek took their name from the plantation of Mr. Lawrence Dameron which had been patented in 1652, and some part of which remained in the Dameron family until 1849 upon the death of Mr Robert Dameron. A part of the original Dameron plan-

man as many records testify and a public spirited citizen who gave freely of his services in many ways.

Mr. James[2] Waddy's will is dated March 15, 1725, and proved August 18, 1725. He names his sons, Francis[3] and Benjamin.[3] Also his sons-in-law, (step-sons) William and John Oliphant. The will of James[2] Waddy contains these rather curiously worded bequests: *"Item. I give to my son daughter Benjamin Ann a negro boy. Item. I give to my daughter Benjamin Jemina a negro boy."* This wording probably due to a mistake in transcribing the will on the record. It is suggested that the proper reading is "To my son Benjamin's daughter Ann," etc.

James[2] Waddy was the father of:

5. i. *Francis[3] Waddy.*
6. ii. *Benjamin[3] Waddy.*

4. Thomas[3] Waddy (*Thomas[2], John[1]*), of Northumberland County. It is certain that Thomas Waddy, a man prominent in the affairs of Northumberland County for nearly forty years was a son of Thomas[2] Waddy, Sr. He was probably a ward of his uncle, James[2] Waddy, as there was always a close association between these families.

Thomas[3] Waddy served in almost every capacity as a useful citizen, as churchman, grand juror, executor of wills, appraiser of estates, guardian to orphans, surveyor of the highways, and often in association with his uncle, Mr. James[2] Waddy.

On May 15, 1717, Thomas[3] Waddy presented for probate the will of Dennis Schrever, son of Bartholomew and Mary (Dennis) Schrever, of which he was executor.*

Thomas[3] Waddy seems to have married a Miss Lee: the daughter or niece of Captain William Lee.

---

tation is now known as Garden Point. This name was formerly "Guarding Point," so called because it was used as a lookout point during the Revolutionary War.

* The *first wife* of Bartholomew Schrever was Mary Dennis, daughter of Paschal and Barbara Dennis. His *second wife* was Mary, the widow or daughter of Captain William Lee.

The will of Bartholomew Schrever, dated March 21st, 1720, left ten pounds to buy mourning rings for Richard Lee, Chas. Lee and wife, *Mr. Thomas Waddy and wife,* for Thomas and Samuel Heath and their wives and for his Sister. (*Lee of Virginia,* p. 93.)

Richard and Charles Lee were nephews of Capt. William Lee and Thomas and Samuel Heath were stepsons of Bartholomew Schrever.

The will of Mary Schrever (widow of Bartholomew) was probated October 20, 1731, with *Thomas Waddy* named as one of the executors. On May 15, 1734, *Mr. Thomas Waddy* was one of the appraisers of Major Charles Lee's estate. On April 21, 1736, Mr. John Steptoe, *Mr. Thomas Waddy* and Mr. Thomas Gaskins were appointed to divide the estate of Major Charles Lee. On October 14, 1740, *John Waddy,* son of *Mr. Thomas Waddy,* and Ellis Gill brought suit against Elizabeth Brent who had been the widow of Maj. Lee, for counter security for the estate of the orphans of Maj. Chas. Lee.

Thomas[3] Waddy died in 1737. His will was presented for further proof on August 8, 1738, on the oath of William Dameron (one of the witnesses). The will is missing, but, from other records, we find that Thomas[3] Waddy left issue:

7. i. *John*[4] *Waddy;* ii. ————[4] Waddy, wife of Robert Osborne. On January 9, 1738, Robert Osborne petitioned for his wife's part of Thomas[3] Waddy's estate in the hands of Benjamin Waddy. iii. Jemima[4] Waddy. October 9, 1738 John[4] Waddy was appointed guardian to Jemima[4], orphan of Thomas[3] Waddy; no further account of this Jemima[4] Waddy. iv. Mary[4] Waddy married Captain John Heath. January 12, 1756 John Heath ordered to have his wife's personal estate in the hands of Joseph Mott, who married Jane Waddy, administratrix of Benjamin Waddy. June 19, 1756, John Heath who intermarried with Mary Waddy, daughter of Thomas Waddy, deceased, to be possessed with his wife's estate in the hands of Joseph Mott. John Heath and Mary[4] Waddy were probably first cousins. John Heath's father was Thomas Heath, son of Mary Lee Schrever, while the mother of Mary[4] Waddy was probably a sister, or cousin, of Mrs. Schrever. John Heath was married three times; *first,* Mary Waddy; *second,* Judith (Ball?); *third,* Chloe, daughter of John Hughlett. John Heath* mentions in his will three children: John, Robert Jones, and Ann.

v. (probably) Jane[4] Waddy who married *first,* Benjamin[3] Waddy; *second,* Joseph Mott (see notes given under Benjamin[3] Waddy, No 6, of this pedigree).

---

* See HEATH FAMILY, WILLIAM AND MARY QUARTERLY, XXIV, p. 113.

5. Francis[3] Waddy (*James*[2], *John*[1]), of Northumberland County. Francis[3] Waddy married Sarah (Harris) Haynie, daughter of Major John and Grace Harris, and the widow of Anthony Haynie.* On March 16, 1715, Mr. Francis[3] Waddy and Sarah, his wife, made a deed of lease for land to Captain George Ball. He was named as one of the executors of the will of his father, Mr. James[2] Waddy, which he offered for probate on August 18, 1725.

The following record illustrates the early Virginian's attachment to land that had belonged to his forefathers.

April 17, 1728, Francis[3] Waddy bought 32 acres of land which had been owned by his grandfather [John[1] Waddy] from William Bentley, which is described as part of a tract on which said Bentley now lives and part of a patent for 250 acres granted unto John Waddy, dated April 3, 1651, and by said John Waddy sold to Henry Bentley, grandfather of William Bentley.

Francis[3] Waddy and Thomas Waddy (who were first cousins) were named as executors of the will of Mrs. Mary (Lee) Schrever, the widow of Bartholomew Schrever. This will was proved October 2, 1731.

On May 15, 1734, Mr. Thomas Waddy and his cousin Francis[3] Waddy were appointed appraisers of the estate of Major Charles Lee.

Francis[3] Waddy died without issue. His widow Sarah (Harris-Haynie) Waddy in her will, proved April 9, 1749, left her entire estate to her daughter, Grace Haynie Ball, and several of her Ball grandchildren.

6. Benjamin[3] Waddy (*James,*[2] *John*[1]), of Northumberland County. He is mentioned in the will of his father, James[2] Waddy, in 1725. In the records in my possession, the next mention of Benjamin[3] Waddy is on January 9, 1738, when he and Captain George Ball were appointed by the Court to divide the estate of Samuel Heath and allot to Elizabeth (Heath) Jones her share of her father, Thomas Heath's estate. Elizabeth was the wife of

---

* Grace Haynie (a daughter of Anthony and Sarah [Harris] Haynie) married George Ball.

Charles Jones, son of Captain William and Leeanna (Lee) Jones. On this same day, Robert Osborne petitioned for his wife's part of Thomas Waddy's estate in the hands of Benjamin[3] Waddy.

Aug. 11, 1740, Mr. Benjamin[3] Waddy, Colonel Philip Smith, Captain Robert Jones and Mr. Thomas Winters were appointed to settled the accounts of the estate of Richard Lee. On May 11, 1741, Mrs. Leeanna (Lee) Jones, executrix of Captain William Jones, moved the Court to appoint Benjamin[3] Waddy as one of the appraisers of Captain Jones' estate.

Benjamin[3] Waddy died in 1741 and on January 27, Mrs. Jane Waddy, James Waddy and Charles Ingram for his wife, petitioned for their parts of his estate.

The writer has been greatly interested in trying to solve the problem of the identity of *Jane Waddy*. The available records do not afford a definite answer to this problem, but the following is tentatively offered, that Thomas[3] Waddy (*Thomas*[2], *John*[1]) was probably reared in the family of his uncle, James[2] Waddy. Thomas[3] Waddy married a Lee, a daughter of either Captain William Lee or Charles Lee.* Thomas[3] Waddy's daughter Jane[4] married her cousin Benjamin[3] Waddy, son of Mr. James[2] Waddy.

A close study of the subjoined records is invited by those who may be interested in the suggested conclusion.

On November 4, 1741, Mrs. Jane Waddy was appointed administratrix of Benjamin[3] Waddy.

On January 11, 1742, James Waddy and Charles Ingram brought a friendly suit against Jane Waddy, administratrix of Benjamin[3] Waddy. The Court ordered estate divided and James Waddy and Charles Ingram allotted their parts of same.

In February, 1744, there was a further division of the estate of Benjamin[3] Waddy. In the following July, Joseph Mott and Jane, his wife, administratrix of Benjamin[3] Waddy, decd., petitioned that Robert Jones, Colin Campbell and Christopher Garlington should settle the accounts of the estate of Thomas Waddy, decd., father, it is thought, of Jane (Waddy) Mott, in the hands of John Waddy, his son, also to settle the accounts of Benjamin Waddy's estate. Mr. Thomas Waddy had died in 1737 and Robert Osborne had in 1738 petitioned for his wife's part of Thomas Waddy's estate in the hands of Benjamin Waddy. It is probable that Jane and Benjamin had lived with Jane's father, Thomas Waddy, and that

* See will of Bartholomew Schrever given in *Lee of Virginia*, p. 73.

Robert Osborne was asking for his wife's part of Thomas Waddy's personal estate. Now Jane in her turn petitions for a part of Thomas Waddy's estate in the hands of his son, John.

The next record is of much interest, as it establishes Jane Waddy's relationship with the Lee family. On February 6, 1745, Thomas Lee, of Westmoreland County made a deed to Jane Mott, wife of Joseph Mott of Northumberland County, schoolmaster, and to Benjamin Waddy, second son of said Jane, for 150 acres in Wicomico parish, on the west side of the branches of the Dividing Creek, which said land belonged to one Knight and was by him devised to Linefield Sharp of whom said Lee purchased the land, etc. . . . (This land deeded to Jane Waddy in exchange) for 400 acres in Westmoreland County, the inheritance of the said Jane. Recorded also in Westmoreland County Courts.

Jane, widow of Benjamin[3] Waddy, married *second* Joseph Mott.

Benjamin[3] and Jane (Waddy) Waddy had issue.*

8. i. *James*[4] *Waddy* married Lucy Chilton.

ii. Mary[4] Waddy married Charles Ingram.

9. iii. Benjamin[4] Waddy married Judith Neale.

iv. Judith[4] Waddy married Charles Jones (son of Captain William and Leeanna [Lee] Jones) whose will, proved September 14, 1778, mentions wife Judith, and daughter Penelope and sons Thomas and William.

v. Penelope[4] Waddy, died unmarried. Her will, dated October 2, 1775, and proved November 3, 1775, mentions sister Judith Jones and her son Thomas and daughter Leeanna Jones; brother Spence Waddy; executor Captain Charles Lee.

vi. Jemima[4] Waddy married ——— Renum.

vii. Spencer[4], (or Spence) Waddy, probably of age in 1760 as in that year he petitioned for his part of his father's estate in the hands of David Ball.

---

* The following extracts from the records identify the other children of Benjamin Waddy, Sr.

An order of Court, dated January 11, 1747, for a division of the estate of Benjamin Waddy. Due Benjamin Waddy, orphan of Benjamin Waddy, etc. James Waddy (brother of Benjamin, Jr.) appointed his guardian.

1748 January 11. James Waddy to be possessed with the estate of Benjamin Waddy in the hands of Joseph Mott.

7. John[4] Waddy (*Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *John*[1]), of Northumberland County. John[4] Waddy married Elizabeth Dameron, daughter of George and Margaret (Taylor) Dameron.*

1750 December 10. On motion of James Waddy, the Court ordered that Jane Mott, be allowed her thirds of the estate of her late husband, Benjamin Waddy.

Thomas Edwards was appointed guardian of Jemima, orphan of Benjamin Waddy, and on September 12, 1745, presented an account of her estate in Court.

In March 1749, Penelope Waddy petitioned for her estate in the hands of Joseph Mott. December 10, 1750, Judith Waddy chose David Ball her guardian and he was appointed by the Court guardian of Spencer Waddy, orphan of Benjamin.

1751 March 11 Joseph Mott, James Waddy and George Nichless proved the will of Mr. Thomas Dameron.

1756 January 12 John Heath to have his wife's personal estate in the hands of Joseph Mott, who married Jane Waddy, administratrix of Benjamin Waddy.

1756 June 19 John Heath who intermarried with Mary Waddy, daughter of Mr. Thomas Waddy, decd., to be possessed with his wife's estate in the hands of Joseph Mott.

1757 November 30. Joseph Mott of Wicomico parish and Jane, his wife, deed of gift to their son, Benjamin Waddy for land that Thomas Lee, late of Westmoreland County, by deed dated February 6, 1745, conveyed to said Jane during her natural life and to Benjamin Waddy, her second son, after her death.

1757 December 12 Bond from Benjamin and James Waddy to Joseph Mott, the condition of which is that said Benjamin and his heirs shall permit the above Joseph Mott during his natural life to hold and enjoy ½ of a certain tract of land, which land is given to said Benjamin by Jane, the wife of said Mott.

The will of Joseph Mott was proved September 11, 1775. The Court appointed David Ball, George Dameron and Barth. Dameron to divide the estate of Randolph Mott between Jane, his widow, and Randolph Mott. The will of Jane Mott, dated June 28, 1780, proved May 13, 1782, mentions her daughters, Jemima Renum and Judith Jones. Executor — George Ingram.

* Margaret (Taylor) Dameron married *secondly,* Thomas Winter. On September 8, 1746 Mr. Thomas Winter [stepfather of Mrs. Elizabeth (Dameron) Waddy] made a deed of gift to his wife, Margaret Winter, for 10 negroes during said Margaret's life and at the death of said Margaret to go to Elizabeth Waddy and her children. On January 31, 1753,

The will of John Waddy was dated December 15, 1748 and proved February 13, 1749. He names his wife Elizabeth, his sons Thomas and John, daughters Elizabeth and Mary. Executors—Thomas Winter and Geo. Ball. Witnesses, James Waddy and Roger Winter.

John[4] and Elizabeth (Dameron) Waddy† had issue:

10. i. *Thomas*[5] *Waddy* married Ann Dameron.

ii. John[5] Waddy. He is mentioned in his father's will, dated December 15, 1748. After his mother's death in 1758, he chose his brother Thomas, for his guardian. April 9, 1771 John Waddy brought suit against Thomas Waddy, William Hudnall, Jr. and Mary Chilton were admitted defendants in place of Thomas Waddy. The will of Samuel Garlington, dated March 13, 1775, names his friend, John Waddy, Sr. His executors were Benjamin Waddy, Jr. and Mr. Thomas Waddy. In his will, dated November, 1794, Mr. Thomas Waddy names his brother John Waddy as one of his executor.

iii. Elizabeth[5] Waddy married Joseph Dameron. January 8, 1759, Joseph Dameron in right of his wife Elizabeth, and as guardian to Mary Waddey, orphan of John[4] Waddy, and also Thomas Waddy, in his own right, and as guardian to his brother, asked for a division of John Waddy's estate. Elizabeth (Waddy) Dameron married, *secondly,* Robert Pinckhard.

iv. Mary[5] Waddy.

8. James[4] Waddy (*Benjamin*[3], *James*[2], *John*[1]), of Northumberland County. James[4] Waddy married Lucy Chilton, daughter of Andrew Chilton. The will of Andrew Chilton probated February 9, 1761, mentions his daughter, Waddy, his grandaughter Lucy and his grandsons, John and James Waddy.

On November 11, 1771, James Waddy, of Wicomico parish, made a deed of gift to his son, Benjamin Waddy, of the same parish, for land whereon said James now lives, situated in Wicomico.

Elizabeth Waddy, one of the daughters and co-heirs of George Dameron, of Northumberland County, deceased, deeded to Thomas Hurst, 94 acres of land on north side of Dennis Creek, Northumberland County.

† Mrs. Elizabeth (Dameron) Waddy died in 1758 and her son Thomas Waddy and son-in-law, Joseph Dameron, were administrators of her considerable estate.

The will of James[4] Waddy is dated November 6, 1759, and probated in 1772. Mentions wife, Sons Benjamin, John, James, William, Francis and Jesse, and daughters Milly, Lucy and Molly. Executors David Ball Sr. and David Ball, Jr.

James[4] and Lucy (Chilton) Waddy had issue:

11. i. Benjamin[5] Waddy married Margaret Payne.

ii. John[5] Waddy in his will dated July 29, 1775 and proved December 11, 1775 names his wife and son Spence and daughter Jane. Executors brothers Benjamin and James.

iii. James[5] Waddy (mentioned as grandson in Andrew Chilton's will), with wife Elizabeth and others gave a deed February 10, 1777. On June 13, 1796 William Dameron was guardian to Lucy, Milly, James and Francis, orphans of James Waddy.

iv. William[5] Waddy was, on January 14, 1796, guardian to Lucy, Nelly and James, orphans of James Waddy. The will of William Waddy dated June 22, 1805 names wife Mary, and daughters Patty H., Lucy C[hilton], and Betty H. Waddy; daughter Mary Ann Jones; son-in-law William Jones*; nephew George Payne Waddy; executrix, wife Mary S. Waddy.

v. Francis[5] Waddy of whom no further record after 1777.

vi. Jesse[5] Waddy. Jesse Waddy, with Mary, his wife, gave deed for land October 12, 1789. On January 14, 1794, Alice Chinn Sherman† by George Dameron, her next friend, brought suit against Jesse Waddy. March 11, 1794. Mr. George Dameron and Thomas, son of George give bail for Jesse Waddy. Marriage bond, April 22, 1797, Jesse Waddy, widower, and Molly E. Claughton, widow. Thomas Dameron, Security. The said Molly, 25 years old. Nuncupative will of Jesse Waddy, dated September 27, 1798. Wife—Molly E. In presence of Thomas Dameron and Thomas Ingram Sr. On January 11, 1799, a writing purporting to be the nuncuputative will of Jesse Waddy, dec. was proved according to law, by the oaths of Alice (Dameron) Giddings‡ and Thomas Ingram Jr.

vii. Milly[5] Waddy married William Betts.

viii. Molly[5] Waddy married Thomas Ingram, widower; marriage bond April 12, 1790.

ix. Lucy[5] Waddy.

---

* He was a grandson of Captain William and Leeanna (Lee) Jones.

† Alice Chinn Sherman married Robert Jones Dameron, son of George Dameron.

‡ Alice (Dameron) Giddings was the daughter of George Dameron and Mary Ann Dameron.

9. Benjamin[4] Waddy (*Benjamin[3], James[2], John[1]*), of Northumberland County.

Benjamin[4] Waddy was the son of Benjamin and Jane Waddy. He is mentioned in a deed from Thomas Lee of Westmoreland County, in 1745, as the second son of Jane, relict of Benjamin Waddy, and (now) the wife of Joseph Mott. His brother, James[4] Waddy was appointed his guardian in 1747 and he probably came of age before 1757.

Benjamin[4] Waddy married Judith Neale about this time. Judith Neale was the daughter of Shapleigh and Ann (Jones) Neale. Shapleigh Neale was the son of Colonel Richard and Hannah Neale.

Benjamin[4] and Judith (Neale) Waddy lived in St. Stephen's parish, Northumberland County, where he was a large land owner and also a merchant. Benjamin[4] Waddy died intestate and an inventory of his estate was recorded in 1782.

Bejamin[4] and Judith (Neale) Waddy had issue:

i. Shapleigh[5] Waddy, born September 14, 1758. On April 12, 1782, Shapleigh Waddy, of St. Stephen's Parish, gave a deed to William Nelms, of the same parish, for land near Smith's Point, part of a tract given by Philip Shapleigh to his daughter, Judith Neale, and descended from said Judith to her son, Shapleigh Neale, grandfather of said Shapleigh (Waddy), only surviving heir of said Shapleigh Neale. Shapleigh[5] Waddy served in the Revolutionary War. He married Molly Toulson, daughter of Thomas Toulson. His will was dated November 15, 1804, and probated June 10, 1805, and names wife, Molly, his sons, Shapleigh and Alexander and his daughters. January 13, 1808. Molly Waddy and Joseph Conway give a letter of attorney to recover what is due her from Richard Conway. Molly Waddy and Nancy Conway are mentioned in the will of their father, Thomas Toulson, probated April 14, 1794.

ii. Benjamin[5] Waddy, born June 23, 1760.*

10. Thomas[5] Waddy (*John[4], Thomas[3], Thomas[2], John[1]*), of Northumberland County. About 1764, Thomas[5] Waddy married his second cousin, Ann Dameron, youngest daughter of Thomas

* The dates of the births of Shapleigh and Benjamin Waddy, sons of Benjamin and Judith (Neale) Waddy, are from the Register of St. Stephen's Parish, Northumberland County.

and Ann Dameron, and sister of Mr. George Dameron, who is mentioned so frequently in the Northumberland County Records. On November 10, 1766, it was ordered that George Ball, Thomas Edwards and Daniel Ball, Jr., do possess Thomas[5] Waddy with Ann Damerson's part of Thomas Dameron's estate.

In the will of Thomas Winter, of Northumberland County dated March 23, 1763, proved June 13, 1763, he mentions his god-son, Thomas Waddy, son of John and Elizabeth Waddy, and also the other heirs of Elizabeth Waddy. On November 10, 1766, Thomas[5] Waddy was appointed guardian of his niece, Nancy Dameron, whose estate was then in the hands of her step-father, Robert Pinckhard. Nancy Damerson's mother, Elizabeth (Waddy), widow of Joseph Dameron, married *secondly,* Robert Pinckhard.

March 14, 1774, Thomas Gaskins and Kendall Lee vs. George Dameron, John Lawson, *Thomas Waddy* and John Heath. January 24, 1794, George Ball, of Spotsylvania County, deed to *Thomas Waddy, Sr.* David Ball, Jr., his security.

The will of Thomas Waddy was dated November 30, 1794, proved December 8, 1794. He names his sons John, Thomas and Walter; and daughters Betty, Nancy and Margaret. Executors brother, John Waddy, Cyrus Pinckard, Thomas Hurst, Sr. and David Ball, Sr.

1794, October 13, Thomas Dameron, Charles Hayden, James Waddy and John Hurst to appraise the estate of Thomas Waddy, deceased.*

11. Benjamin[5] Waddy (*James*[4], *Benjamin*[3], *James*[2], *John*[1]), of Northumberland County, was the eldest son of James[4] and Lucy (Chilton) Waddy, and is usually designated as "Benjamin Waddy, junior, of Wicomico Parish" to distinguish him from his uncle, Benjamin Waddy of St. Stephen's Parish.

---

* April 20, 1795. David Ball, Sr., executor of the will of Thomas Waddy, Sr., deed to George Payne Waddy for 100 acres, partly in Northumberland County, partly in Lancaster County, purchased by Thomas Waddy in his life time.

The marriage bond of Benjamin Waddy, Jr., and Margaret Payne is dated December 1, 1766, and is on record in Lancaster County.

Benjamin[5] Waddy is first mentioned in a deed of gift for land given him by his father, November 11, 1771. This was confirmed by his grandmother, Jane Mott, and his brothers and sisters on February 10, 1777, as follows: Deed of gift from James Waddy and Elizabeth, his wife, William Betts and Milly (Waddy) Betts, Jane Mott (grandmother), William Waddy, Francis Waddy, Jesse Waddy, Lucy and Molly Waddy and Spence Waddy to Benjamin Waddy, Jr., for plantation in Wicomico parish, whereon James Waddy and Joseph Mott, decd., late of this parish, dwelt, by estimation 200 acres. March 26, 1779, Benjamin Waddy and Margaret, his wife, deed to George Ingram for one full moiety of land whereon William Chilton and Mary, his mother, decd, lately lived.

The will of Benjamin Waddy of Wicomico Parish, Northumberland County, dated March 6, 1781, and probated October 8, 1781, names wife Margaret—homestead. Sons, James and George Payne Waddy; brother Jesse Waddy. Executrix, wife Margaret, Cousin Thomas Waddy, and friend David Ball, Sr.

June 13, 1803, inventory Mrs. Margaret Waddy.

Benjamin[5] and Margaret (Payne) Waddy had issue:

i. James[6] Waddy, of Northumberland County. August, 1809 division of his estate between his widow, Catherine, Benjamin Waddy, and Richard Payne who married Maria Waddy, his daughter. February 12, 1816, a deed from Benjamin Waddy (son of James and Catherine Waddy) to Richard Payne for 111 acres bounded on east side by Dividing Creek and the land of George Payne Waddy crossing the county line road to the lands of Thomas Dameron in Lancaster County and bounded on the west by the land of Thomas Dameron.

ii. George Payne[6] Waddy. He was a wealthy planter and owned land in Northumberland and Lancaster Counties. He was also prominent in the affairs of the County and upheld the best traditions of the blood from which he was sprung—Waddy, Ingram, Lee, Dameron, Payne, Chilton, Hobson.

DE JARNETT FAMILY

The earliest mention of the DeJarnett family so far discovered in the extant records of Virginia, is in the register of Abingdon Parish, Gloucester County, where the baptisms of six children of John and Mary DeJarnett (the name being variously spelled Dejurner, Dejurer, Dejernat and Dejurnat) were recorded between August, 1704, and November, 1720; these entries are as follows:

Elias, son of John and Mary, Dejurner, baptized August 20, 1704.

John, son of John and Mary Dejurner, baptized November 4, 1706.

Mary, daughter of John and Mary Dejurer, baptized February 5, 1708.

Daniel, son of John Dejurner, baptized January 24, 1713.

Joseph, son of John and Mary Dejernat baptized February 3, 1716.

Ellenor, daughter of John Dejurnat, born September 5, and baptized November 20, 1720.*

The destruction of the court records of Gloucester County prevents any discovery from that source of any data relative to this family, while circumstantial evidence points to an early exodus of the DeJarnett's from Gloucester and their settlement in counties to the west: New Kent, King William and later Caroline;† several members of the family having made a much wider departure from the original home by going across James River and into the "up country;" Prince Edward County, which later became the point of departure for the migratory spirits of the race to the extreme southern part of Virginia and to North Carolina.

---

* The Abingdon Parish Register (which is unindexed) has been examined down to the year 1729 without discovering any further DeJarnett items.

† The court records of New Kent County were all destroyed and the Register of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent, 1680-1787, and the Vestry Book of the same parish, 1682-1758, afford no data relative to this family; the fragments of records in King William and the order books (the only remaining colonial records) of Caroline County have not been examined.

The records of Virginia Land Patents, 1623-1774 afford only three grants to persons of this name:

(1) 1750, July 12, Mumford *Dejarnett** was granted 400 acres in Amelia County on the upper side of Mountain Creek (Patent Book 29, p. 262).

(2) 1759, May 12, Daniel *Dejernat,* was granted 280 acres in Amelia County on lower side of Mountain Creek (Patent Book 34, p. 232).

(3) 1772, August 1, James Dejarnett was granted 174 acres in Halifax County (Patent Book 40, p. 835).

The following are abstracts of DeJarnett wills in Prince Edward County:

1754, September 11, was dated the will of *Daniel Dejarnett,* of *Nottaway Parish, Prince Edward County,* devising to *wife Martia* [Martha?] a child's part of movables and privilege of houses and 100 acres with plantation; to *daughter Mary* land on Snales Creek and £30 currency with what she already has, (line of Elias Ford's land mentioned); to *daughter Bety Ford,* £20 currency; if either of these [Mary or Bety Ford] die without heirs the other to have her portion; to *son Daniel,* land on Sandy River, smith's tools, and his equal part of my estate; *to son Mumford,* 400 acres on Mountain Creek, and his equal part of my estate; and if either of these die without heirs other shall

---

* The "source" from which was derived the name Mumford as a baptismal name in the De Jarnett family is not at the present time positively known and there are "loose ends" in the chain of circumstantial evidence which makes it seem advisable not to put that forth at this writing. It is not ever the wisest or the safest thing to press too far the use of a surname as a baptismal name as "evidence" of a family connection when there are no other facts known by which to substantiate the claim. There was, however, living in Gloucester County, and in Abingdon Parish, contemporaneously with the De Jarnetts, a family of Mumfords (a name also spelled Munford), and it was probably from this source that the name Mumford came into the De Jarnett family, though whether on account of relationship or friendship is not at the present time known.

possess his part; to *son John,* land below road beginning at Watson's line and his equal part of my estate; to *Son Christopher,* land on Sandy River and Snale's Creek and an equal part of my estate; if either of these die without heirs the other to have his part; to *daughter Lidia,* 280 acres on Mountain Creek and equal part of my estate; to *daughter Martha,* one negro and her equal part of estate; if either of these die without heirs other to have her part; the girls portion not to be paid until they are 20 years of age. Executors *wife Martha* [Martia?], Richard Perryman and James Davenport. Witnesses Jacob Mackgehee,, Henry Johnson, Catherine Davenport. An appraisement of the estate of Daniel Dejarnett, made December, 1755, amounted to £313, 10s, 6d.

1765, April 24, was dated the will of *Mary* M (her mark) *Dejarnat,* of *St. Patrick's Parish, Prince Edward County,* by which she devised to *son in law Jacob McGehee,* my feather bed, with the whole furniture and bedstead, likewise whatever belongs to me after my decease. Jacob McGehee, sole executor. Witnesses: Christopher Ford, James Garden. Probated August 19, 1765. (Prince Edward County Records). An appraisement of the personalty of Mary Dejarant's estate, amounted to £12: 7s, 6d.

1768, August 9, was dated the will of *Elias Dejarnat,* of St. Patrick's Parish, Prince Edward County; debts and funeral charges to be paid; to *wife Elizabeth,* all estate during life and after her death to be sold and ½ of the money arising from sale thereof to testator's *daughter Rebecca Dejarnat,* and other ½ to be divided between testator's *son Elias Dejarnat* and testator's *daughter Marrymiah,* wife of James Hinds; to *son John Thomas Dejarnat,* estate formerly given him; to *son Elias Dejarnat,* estate formerly given him; to *son Thomas Dejarnat,* land whereon testator lives containing 149 acres being part of tract granted by patent to George Bagley in February, 1768, lying in Prince Edward County, and all wearing apparel. Executors: Miller Woodson and John Bass. Witnesses, Miller Woodson, Josiah Pace. Probated July 1769 (Prince Edward County Records).

1780, January 3, was dated the will of *Martha Dejarnatt, of Prince Edward County,* devising to *son Christopher,* two negros, furniture he may have in his possession at my decease, except feather bed which I give to my *grandson John Taylor, to daughter Betty Ford Crenshaw,* use of a negro girl and after her death to my said daughter's children and should she die leaving no issue then the said negro to the two daughters of my *daughter Lydia Taylor;* have sold a negro to my *son Christopher* for 2000 weight of tobacco which to be put at interest and equally divided between the children of my *two deceased daughters Martha Perryman and Lydia Taylor;* all my other children not herein mentioned have received their portions; executors son Christopher Dejarnett and my brother Christopher Ford. Probated March 16, 1782 (Prince Edward County Records).

1783, April 23, was dated the will of *Elias Dejernat of Halifax County,* which made bequests to daughters Frances, Hannah, Elizabeth, Sarah and Nancy Dejernat, son Reuben Dejernat; wife Sarah Dejernat; mother Elizabeth Dejernat; sister Annaka Dejernat. Executors, Thomas Dejernat of Halifax County and James Hines of Charlotte County. Witnesses, Nathaniel Hall, John Hall, Ursley Hall (Halifax County Records).

1788, April 11 was dated the will of *John Thomas Dejarnett,* of *Prince Edward County;* no appraisement of estate to be made; all just debts to be paid out of crop on hand; devises to *son Reuben Dejarnett,* one negro of £35 value; to *son John Dejarnett,* one negro £60 value, to *son Bowler Dejarnett,* land which *my father* gave me and land purchased from James Jennings and part from Josiah Ellington; to *son Stephen Dejarnett* and *son Elias Dejarnett,* other part of land purchased of Ellington; the negros and residue of my estate to be kept together for support and education of my children; to *daughter Elizabeth Dejarnett,* choice of all my young negros; to daughters Nancy, Milly, Dicey, and Polly Dejarnett, a general division choice of the remainder of my young negros, *son Bowler Dejarnett,* to have care of children and plantation. Executors, friends Simeon Walton and John Bass and my sons Bowler and John Dejarnett. Witnesses: Richard Winn, John Foulks (son of Joseph), Spencer Griffen. Probated April 20, 1789 (Prince Edward County Records).

The data given in the above abstracts would seem to account for Mary De Jarnett (wife of John De Jarnett, of Abingdon Parish, Gloucester County) and three of the children of the said John and Mary De Jarnett, *viz.: Elias,* who was baptized August 20, 1704; *Daniel,* Baptized January 24, 1713; and *Eleanor* (*Ellenor*) born September 5 and baptized November 20, 1720* What became finally of the other three children of John and Mary De Jarnett, of Abingdon Parish, viz.: *John,* baptized November 4, 1706, *Mary,* baptized February 5, 1708; and *Joseph,* baptized February 3, 1716, is not at present known. *Then there may have been also other children born to John and Mary De Jarnett, the records of whose births and subsequent lives have been lost.* There was a Mumford De Jarnett who had a patent for land in Amelia (afterwards Prince Edward County) in July, 1750, who (if he may not be identified hereafter as Mumford, son of Daniel De Jarnett, of Prince Edward County who died in 1754 or '55—see abstract of will ante page 269) may have been a son of John and Mary De Jarnett, born post 1720.

There are no data at hand with which to work out these problems.†

Descending from John and Mary De Jarnett, of Abingdon Parish, Gloucester County, was also, no doubt, the De Jarnette family of Caroline County, Virginia, which has numbered many distinguished persons, both in men of the name and in men whose mothers bore the name. The records of wills and deeds in Caroline County (which was formed in 1727 from Essex, King and Queen and King William Counties) have been destroyed and the remaining order books of the court have not been examined for De Jarnett data.

---

* See statement quoted in McGehee notes, page 284, that Eleanor De Jarnett (who married Jacob McGehee) was *born* 1717, which is evidently an error, for Eleanor, wife of Jacob McGehee, is "identified" by Mary De Jarnett's calling (in her will 1765) Jacob McGehee her *"son-in-law."*

† There are many De Jarnett deeds in the Prince Edward records, among them one of John De Jarnett of Anson County, North Carolina in 1784. This John De Jarnett was no doubt ancestor of the family of that name resident in North Carolina.

The tradition in the De Jarnette family of Caroline County carries the line back to a certain Joseph De Jarnette "one of three brothers Joseph, James and Daniel, who emigrated from Rochelle, France, to Norfolk, Virginia; Joseph located near Norfolk, James around Danville and Daniel went to Kentucky." Here we have the proverbial "three brothers" and the common form of the tradition which may be summarily dismissed as the traditional distortion of a very probably kernel of truth.

There was a son *Joseph* (baptized February 3, 1716) among the children of John and Mary De Jarnett, of Abingdon Parish, Gloucester County. Let us raise the question: May not Joseph De Jarnette, ancestor of the Caroline County family, have been one and the same with (or a son of) Joseph, son of John and Mary De Jarnett of Gloucester County? There are no data at hand for proving the matter and the destruction of records in Gloucester, King and Queen, King William and Caroline may prevent even an eventual solution of the problem, but it is well worth consideration.

In the absence of public and private records with which to prove this connection it will not be amiss to state the tradition and the verified facts in possession of members of the De Jarnette family of Caroline County.

"Joseph De Jarnette was father of James De Jarnette who was father of Joseph De Jarnette who married Mary Hampton," so runs the tradition. From this point we have verified facts. Joseph and Mary (Hampton) De Jarnette, of Spring Grove, Caroline County had issue: (1) Elliott Hawes De Jarnette, born at "Spring Grove" in 1790; died, "Pine Forest," Spotsylvania County, in 1857; a large planter; sheriff and treasurer of Spotsylvania County. He married Elizabeth Coleman;* (2) Joseph

* Elliott Hawes De Jarnette (1790-1857) married Elizabeth Coleman and had issue: (a) Betty, wife of William Hart, of Albemarle County; (b) Doctor Joseph Spencer De Jarnette, of Spotsylvania, who married Nannie Quisenberry; (c) Mary Hampton, wife of Doctor Nelson Waller; (d) Huldah, wife of James D. Coleman; (e) Louise, wife of Daniel Coleman De Jarnette; (f) Caroline, wife of John Hampton De Jarnette (son of Daniel De Jarnette, above); (g) Lucy Ann, wife of Philip Dew;

De Jarnette, of Caroline County; (3) Daniel De Jarnette, of Caroline County† who was father of Honorable Daniel Coleman De Jarnette (1822-1881) member of the United States and Confederate States Congresses; (4) a daughter who married Mr. Withers; (5) a daughter who married Samuel Coleman.

WILLIAM CLAYTON TORRENCE.

(h) James De Jarnette, who married Lucy Mary Herndon; (i) Elliott Hawes De Jarnette, of Caroline County, born June 6, 1839, died April 27, 1913. Captain of Company I, 30th Virginia Regiment, C. S. A., who married Eva Magruder (a gifted writer) and had issue: (1) Caroline Hampton, wife of William L. Keyser; (2) Joseph Spencer De Jarnette, Superintendent of the Western State Hospital, married Chertsy Hopkins; (3) May, wife of James M. Marshall; (4) Henry Magruder De Jarnette, M. D., of Fredericksburg; (5) Evelyn Magruder; (6) Elliott Hawes De Jarnette, of Orange, married Margaret Averill; (7) Sallie Watson, wife of John D. Micks; (8) Horatio Erskine De Jarnette, of Princeton, W. Va., married Bessie Beckwith.

† Daniel De Jarnette, of Caroline County married *first,* Jane Coleman; *second,* Huldah Coleman (both daughters of Spencer Coleman) and had issue: (a) Robert E. De Jarnette; (b) John Hampton De Jarnette married Caroline De Jarnette; (c) Hon. Daniel Coleman De Jarnette married Louise De Jarnette; (d) Elizabeth Goodwin, wife of William S. Quisenberry; (e) Annie Hawes, wife of Daniel Hoge; (f) Caroline Harriss, wife of Judge Samuel G. Staples; (g) Jane Coleman, wife of George Tyler; (h) Lucinda, died unmarried.

For the data relative to the Caroline County branch of the De Jarnette family the Editors are indebted to Elliott H. De Jarnette, Esquire, of Orange, Virginia.

McGEHEE FAMILY IN VIRGINIA

The following extracts from, and abstracts of, records relating to theMcGehee family are not presented as the results of an exhaustive research; they represent only such items as have fallen under the eye as research has been made into the records of several counties in Eastern Virginia. All heretofore published accounts of the McGehee Family require most careful revision and before their acceptance in detail should be re-examined in the light of the evidence afforded by the local records of Virginia.*

The following is an abstract of the land patents issued to persons by the name of McGehee between the years 1623 and 1774.

1725, August 17, William Macghee, of King William County, 1,000 acres on both sides Great Rockey Creek and on south side Northanna River, Hanover County, on Great Rocky Creek, John Ragland, Captain Martin, Elk Creek (Book No. 12, p. 242).*

1736, September 8, Edward Mackgehee, 400 acres in Goochland County on south branch of Great Guinea Creek, adjoining James Allen, Jacob Mackgehee (Book No. 17, p. 159).

1736, September 8, Jacob Mackgehee, 400 acres in Goochland County, on south branch of Great Guinea Creek adjoining Edward Mackgehee (Book No. 17, p. 159).

1740, March 24, Edward Mackgehee, 1,200 acres in Goochland County, on branches of Great Guinea Creek of Appomattox River, adjoining James Allen; 400 acres part thereof granted said

---

* For a pedigree of the McGehee family see *Early Settlers of Alabama by James Edmonds Saunders, With Notes and Genealogies by . . . Elizabeth Saunders Blair Stubbs . . . New Orleans* 1899, and for some very interesting comments upon the Georgia branch of the McGehee family see Gilmer's *Sketches of Some of the First Settlers of Upper Georgia . . . New York . . .* 1855 (familiarly referred to as *Gilmer's Georgians*).

* The books to which references are made following each abstract of a patent are in the office of the Register of the Land Office, Richmond, Virginia.

Mackgehee by patent 8 Sept. 1736; 400 acres part thereof granted James Terry by patent 10 June, 1737, and residue never before granted (Book No. 19, p. 922).

1745, August 20, Jacob Mackgehee, 904 acres in Brunswick County on both sides second fork of Licking hole; 500 acres part thereof granted said Mackgehee by patent 20 August, 1744, and residue never before granted (Book No. 22, p. 404).

1746, January 12, Jacob Mackgehee, 727 acres in Amelia County on both sides Sandy River, adjoining William Ligon, Morton, Joseph Ligon; 400 acres part thereof formerly granted Joseph Morton, 9 February, 1737, the right and title thereto since become vested in the said Mackgehee, and the residue never before granted (Book No. 24, p. 573).

1746, January 12, Edward Mackgehee, 1,830 acres in Amelia County between Bush and Bryer Rivers, adjoining Morton's Creek; 400 acres part thereof formerly granted William Brown, 15 October, 1741, the right and title since become vested in said Mackgehee, and the residue never before granted (Book No. 24, p. 594).

1747, January 12, James Mackgehee, 400 acres in Albemarle County on north side Rivanna River and both sides Mychunk Creek (Book 28, p. 330).

1748, April 5, Jacob McGehee, 400 acres in Amelia County, north side of Bush River, adjoining Randolph, John Morton, Davis (Book 26, page 350).

1748, July 20, Edward Mackgehee, 5798 acres, Amelia County between Bush and Briery Rivers, of which 2,830 acres part thereof was granted said Mackgehee by patent October 15, 1741, and residue never before granted (Book 26, page 464).

1753, February 5, Jacob McGehe, 400 acres in Amelia County, on north side Bush River (Book 32, p. 18).

1756, August 16, Jacob Mackgehee, 1,036 acres in Amelia County on north side Bush River; 798 acres thereof being part of a patent for 2,830 acres formerly granted Edward Mackgehee 12 January, 1746, the right and title since become vested in said Jacob Mackgehee, and residue never before granted (Book No. 33, p. 265).

1768, September 20, William McGehee, 193 acres in Albemarle Co., adjoining Peter Jefferson, the Secretary's Road, John Carter, decd., Henderson's Creek (Book 37, p. 417).

1771, March 16, Jacob McGehee, 360 acres in Prince Edward County, on both sides Great Sandy River, in the forks of the two rivers, adjoining said McGehee (Book 39, p. 401)*

The following abstracts of wills and deeds are arranged chronologically for the purpose of giving order to the data at hand.

1696, June 22, Alexander Mackenny, of New Kent County to *William Mackgehee, of New Kent County,* for 3,000 pounds sweet scented tobacco conveys to said Mackgehee, 200 acres in Henrico County adjoining the lands of Samuel Bridgewater (Henrico Records 1688-'97, p. 643).†

1727, July 27, was dated the will of *Thomas MackGehee of St. John's Parish, King William County‡ to son William* 10 Shillings to buy a mourning ring; *daughter Ann Butler,* 10 shillings to buy a mourning ring; *daughter Dinah,* and her husband, Joseph

---

* Other patents to, at present unidentified, persons by the name are: In 1725 to Robert *Magee,* in Surry County (Book 12, p. 464); William *Magee,* land in Augusta, 1756 (Book 32, p. 686); Michael *Mackee, jr,* land in Lunenburg, 1760 (Book 33, p. 790); Richard *Magee,* land in Botetourt, 1772 (Book 41, p. 14); Richard *Magee,* land in Botetourt, 1774 (Book 42, p. 682); Richard *Magee,* land in Augusta, 1774 (Book 42, p. 710).

† The destruction of New Kent records prevents the discovery of any data from the county records. The Vestry Book of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent, p. 45 gives "Will Mackgeehe" as a tithable in June 1698. The Register of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent, 1680-1787 gives these items: "Will: sone to Tho. *Macheke,* bap^{t} y^{e} 10 day of Octo., 1689" (page 22); "Thomas Butts, Gent. & Catherine *Maclagehe* was married y^{e} 2d of Apr. 1713" (page 47); "James and William son[s] of James & Ann McGehee, born March 31, 1756" (page 167).

‡ The records of York County (which are intact from 1633) have not been examined for McGehee items. In King William County (which is just west of New Kent) and formed in 1701 from King and Queen (which was formed from New Kent in 1691) are several volumes of fragments saved from the burned records of the courts; these volumes of fragments have not been examined for McGehee items. The court records of New Kent County (formed from York in 1654) have been totally destroyed.

Lipscomb, 20 shillings; *son Abraham,* 96 acres part of land I live on, one negro, bed and furniture and a large chest; *sons Jacob and Samuel* and *daughter Sarah,* when they come of age, £5 each to be paid them by *son Abraham; son Edward,* 50 acres of land, one negro, one bed and furniture, one large chest which was his mothers; *son Samuel,* 50 acres of land, one feather bed and furniture, one large chest, riding mare, saddle and bridle; *daughter Sarah,* one feather bed, chest and drawers, sealskin trunk, £5 currency, her mother's horse, saddle and bridle; *daughter Mary Dickson,* one feather bed, one pair blankets, desk, etc.; cattle, sheep, hogs, etc., to be equally divided; Executors, *sons Abraham, Edward* and *Samuel.* Witnesses, Robert Bambridge, W. Craddock, J. Buckley.*

1735, July 5, *Edward Mack Gehee of King William County,* conveyed to *Samuel Mackgee,* 400 acres on Great Rocky Creek in Hanover County. (Abstract of Hanover Records 1734-35, given in WILLIAM AND MARY QUARTERLY, XXI, p. 60.)

1746, May 16, *Jacob Macgeehee, of Amelia County, planter,* to Robert Jones, of Lunenburg County, for £55 currency, conveying 900 acres on both sides Twitty's Creek and is second fork of Lickinghole in Lunenburg County, formerly Brunswick, and granted to said Macgeehee by patent August 20, 1745. *Ellenothe, wife of Jacob Mackgeehee,* relinquished dower (Lunenburg County, Deed Book 1, page 8).

1759, January 8, Richard Womack, of Lunenburg County, conveyed to *John McGehee, of Prince Edward County,* for £90 currency, 400 acres in Prince Edward County on Buffalo River (Prince Edward County, Deed Book 2, p. 14).

---

* The only copy of this will which has been seen is published in *Early Settlers of Alabama by . . . Saunders . . . and Stubbs,* page 448.

There are in the court house of King William County several volumes of fragments which were saved from the general destruction of the King William records by burning (some twenty-five years ago). These fragments, some of which are of documents bearing contemporaneous date with the establishment of King William County have not been examined for McGehee data, but it is probable that items may be found therein which would throw light on the early generations of this family.

1768, September 19, *Edward X McGehee, of Cumberland County,* to *Daniel McGehee,* of same, for £50 currency, conveys 700 acres in Prince Edward County, part of a patent to said Edward McGehee October 15, 1748 (Prince Edward County, Deed Book 3, p. 252).

1771, January 28, was probated the will of *Edward* X (his mark) *McGehee, of Cumberland County,* which devised to *son John,* 7 slaves and 700 acres of land in Prince Edward County joining land of Jacob McGehee, Simcock Cannon and George Walton; to *daughter Mary Hodnett,* 5 shillings; to *daughter Elizabeth Wright,* 2 negros, and 400 acres of land being part of tract whereon testator lived and adjoining lands of Thomas Wright, Charles Lee, and Frances Apperson; to *son in law Thomas Wright,* ½ of my water grist mill and ½ of the land I purchased joining him, to *son Micajah McGehee,* 1 negro and 700 acres in Prince Edward County whereon he lives joining John Martin; to *son Mumford McGehee,* 1 negro and 700 acres in Prince Edward County to be laid off in a lot as will appear by plot No. 1, being land whereon he now lives, to *son Daniel McGehee,* 1 negro and 700 acres in Prince Edward County being lot No. 2 in plot; to *son William McGehee,* 1 negro and 700 acres in Prince Edward County being [lot] No. 3 in plot; to *son Jacob McGehee,* 1 negro and 700 acres in Prince Edward County being lost No. 6 as by plot; *son Samuel McGehee,* 1 negro and 700 acres in Prince Edward County being Lot No. 4 in plot; to *daughter Anna McGehee,* 1 negro and 400 acres part of tract testator lives on joining his mill but, in case wife wants timber on said 400 acres or to tend same during her life she is not to be prevented; to *wife Elizabeth McGehee* land and plantation testator lives on with 400 acres, 11 negroes, ½ of the profits of the grist mill with remainder of stock and household goods, tools, etc., on plantation, during her life, and after her death the land testator lives on to be equally divided between his two *daughters Elizabeth Wright* and *Anna;* after wife's death ½ of mill and remainder of household goods and stock with slaves lent her to be sold by executors to the highest bidders and out of the sum thus realized to be paid to *son Jacob McGehee,* £75, 16s, 8d, to *son Daniel McGehee,* £30, 16s, 8d, to *son William McGehee*

£9, 3s, 4d, and after these legacies the balance of the amount devised by sale to be equally divided between testator's *daughter Elizabeth Wright* and his *six sons Micajah, Mumford, Daniel, William, Jacob, Samuel* and testator's *daughter Anna;* estate not to be appraised; if either of testator's *six sons* or his *daughter Anna* die before arriving at age of [21 years?] their part to be equally divided among the remaining ones; executors, *wife Elizabeth, son Mumford McGehee, son in law Thomas Wright,* and Henry Macon. Witnesses, Nathan Glenn, James Glenn, Nehemiah Glenn. This will was dated April 4, 1770 (Cumberland County, Will Book No. 2).*

1771, June 24, was probated the will of *William McGehee,* of *Cumberland County,* devising to *daughter Ann McGehee,* 1 negro also the first live born child of testator's negro Dinah, 1 feather bed and furniture, when said Ann is 17 years old or is married; to *the child testator's wife is pregnant with,* 1 negro and the second live born child of the negro Dinah, 1 feather bed and furniture; if this child should be a female the articles to be delivered to her when she is 18 years of age or married, but if a male not to be given to him until he is 21 years old; testator's land in Charlotte County to be sold to discharge debts and executors to attend to this as soon as convenient; to aforesaid children the testator gives £50 each to be paid to them at their respective age; to *wife Catherine McGehee* full use of testator's land and plantation whereon he lives also the use of three negros and after paying debts and funeral expenses residue of household furniture and stocks of all kinds (except a young sorrel mare) and she is thereon to raise my children and to give [them] four years schooling; land whereon testator now lives to the aforesaid children to be equally divided between them at the death of testa-

---

* The distinguished families of McGehee in Georgia, Alabama and North Carolina all descend from Edward McGehee of Cumberland County; see *Early Settlers of Alabama,* page 488 *et seq,* and Gilmer's *Georgians.*

A carefully prepared study of the origin, early stages of development and subsequent history of the McGehee family worked out in detail through all of its branches would prove an invaluable contribution to the literature of Southern economic and social history.

tor's wife, also 3 negros; the sorrel mare to be sold to the best advantage to pay executors. Executors, *wife Catherine McGehee, brother Jacob McGehee* and friends Frederick Hatcher and Thomas Carter. Witnesses: Isham Bradley, Adcock Hobson. Securities George Cox, John Mayo, Robert Moore, Robert Biscoe.

This will was dated March 13, 1771 (Cumberland County Will Book 2, pp. 34-35).

1773, February 4, *John McGehee, Micajah McGehee, Mumford McGehee, Daniel McGehee,* and *Jacob McGehee, of Prince Edward County, Nathan Womack, Thomas Wright,* and *Samuel McGehee,* of *Cumberland County,* legatees of *Edward McGehee, late of Cumberland County, deceased,* convey to *William McGehee,* of *Cumberland County* (for 5 shillings) a negro (Prince Edward Deed Book 5, p. 199).

1783, February 17, *Jacob McGehee, of Prince Edward County* conveyed to Joseph Truman, of Prince Edward County, for £40 currency, 100 acres on Bush River, Prince Edward County, adjoining Jacob McGehee, Jessee Winfrey, Joseph Truman, John McGehee and John Fulks (Prince Edward Deed Book 6, p. 491).

1784, March Court was probated the will of Jacob X McGehee, of Prince Edward County, by which he bequeathed to sons *William* and *Jacob McGehee,* mill with 4 acres adjoining, his still and all utensils thereto belonging, and a negro named Ceasar; and if son *Jacob McGehee* should die without lawful issue then his part of mill and the 4 acres to testator's son *William McGehee;* son William McGehee, negros named Lye, Ben and Narrow; son *Jacob McGehee,* during life, plantation whereon testator lives with land adjoining, and should said son Jacob die leaving children said plantation to be equally divided between them; also lends to said son Jacob, for life, negroes Sarah, Sue and Peter, and to said Jacob's children should he die leaving issue, but should said Jacob die without issue the aforesaid negros and their increase to be equally divided between the testator's *daughters, Elizabeth Owen, Eleanor Smith, Martha Collins, Annis Foster, Sarah Cardwell* and *Drussilla Weaver;* to said son *Jacob McGehee,* during life, two feather beds and furniture, and certain cattle, sheep and hogs, half of the pewter, and after his death to

his children but if he should die issueless then to be equally divided between testator's other children; to said son *Jacob McGehee,* negro York, black walnut desk, to be at his own disposal; to daughter *Elizabeth* Owen, negros Diner, Stephen and Amy, and a feather bed and furniture; to daughter *Eleanor Smith,* during her life, and to her husband Jonathan Smith, during his life, the negros Jane, Phil and Hannah; and after the death of said Eleanor and Jonathan to any children of the said Eleanor, but should she die childless then the said negros, by equal division, to testator's other children; to said daughter [Eleanor Smith] a black walnut desk; to daughter Annis Foster, 400 acres in Prince Edward County, also negros Gloster, Clovey, and Beck, and a black walnut chest; to daughter Martha Collins, and her husband William Collins, during their natural lives, 250 acres in Prince Edward County, and negros Mintor, Lucy, Kate and Dinah; the said land and negroes are left in trust to testators' three sons in law, Joseph Truman, Brackett Owen and Abraham Foster, for the support and maintenance of said Martha and William Collins during their lives and after their deaths to the children of the said Martha Collins to be equally divided between them; to daughter *Sarah Cardwell,* 302 acres in Charlotte County, and negros Rachel, Dick and Edmund, also half of stock on plantation in Charlotte whereon said Cardwell lives, half the working tools thereon, and one iron pot; to daughter *Drussilla Weaver,* 349 acres in Prince Edward County and negros Nan, London and Fanny, and half stock of cattle on plantation in Charlotte County, and half the working tools, and one iron pot; to daughter *Agness Clarke,* the plantation in fork of Sandy River with land adjoining, and negros Sam, Janey, Let, Rose and Winney, and a black walnut desk marked: "A. M.;" goods and chattles, and half of the pewter; testator lends to son in law, *Joseph* Truman, plantation said Truman lives on during his life, and at said Truman's decease, the said land and plantation to testator's granddaughter, *Mary Redd,* also to said granddaughter 200 acres adjoining said plantation; but if said granddaughter [Mary Redd] should die issueless the land to be equally divided between all the testor's children; to the said Mary Redd also eight negros: Bob, Jude, Phil, Stephen, Beck, Hannah, Bet and Susie;

to Ruthey Ramsey, a black horse named Darby; *"My will and desire is that if any one of my children grumble or make any disturbance, that their part be divided between all of the rest;"* to wife Ann McGehee,* a horse named Diamond, a cow and calf, 500 pounds of nett pork, a black walnut chest, also one bed and furniture which she shall chuse; residue of estate to be equally divided between all of my children; executors, son William McGehee, and my friends Reverend Wm [Mr.?] M'Robert and Richard Burks. The will was dated May 8, 1781; witnesses, George Foster, George Pulliam, Thomas Crofford (Prince Edward Records, Will Book 1, p. 346).

1784, February 16, *William McGehee,* son and heir at law of *Jacob McGehee, late of Prince Edward County* to Joseph Trueman, of Prince Edward County; said William McGehee from the desire he has to fulfil his father's intentions to make clear title to 400 acres of land to said Joseph Trueman hereby conveys the said land on Bush River, Prince Edward County, patented by Jacob McGehee, February 5, 1753, and which is part of the tract said Trueman now lives on and being the whole of lands possessed by said Jacob McGehee by said patent, containing 400 acres *on which the said Trueman settled and now lives* (Prince Edward County, Deed Book 7, p. 15).

1794, November 24, was probated the will of *Jacob McGehie,* of *Littleton Parish, Cumberland County,* devising to *son William,* one negro; to *son Jacob* the home tract and he must maintain testator's *daughter Anna McGehie* until my *daughter Sarah* shall obtain a house and home, also [to] board, school and maintain my *son David Burros* until he is 15 years old then to bind him to some trade as he may choose, for a term of 5 years; to *son Abraham,* one negro to be divided between him and my *son Charles;* to *daughter Sarah* one negro; *son Jacob* to have benefit of one negro; *David Burrows,* one negro, provision is made for paying testator's debts; no appraisement to be made of estate; Executors: sons William and Jacob; Witnesses: John Hill, Fleming

* This Ann McGehee was the second wife of Jacob McGehee, but by her there were no children (see post page 284 for children of Jacob McGehee). Eleanor De Jarnett, the first wife of Jacob McGehee, and the mother of the children, died June 14, 1775.

Caycie, Joseph Hill, Elijah Chastain, Charles Williams, Benjamin Dowdy. This will bears date September 16, 1794 (Cumberland County, Will Book 3, pp. 41-42).

1797, April, William McGehee, of Jefferson County, State of Georgia, power of attorney to John Redd, &c., of Prince Edward County, Virginia (Prince Edward County, Deed Book 11, p. 77).*

1828, July 25, was probated the will of *John Mackghee* of St. Paul's Parish Hanover County which names children Elizabeth Lewis, Mary (Polly) Barker, Nancy Acre, Joseph Mackghee, Susannah Livesay, Sally Mosby Livesay, Patsy Gathright and Catherine Talley; Executors, friends, Major Thomas Starke, Bowling Starke, and my son Joseph Mackghee. He also mentions land in Buckingham county. This will was probated in Hanover County July 25, 1828 (A copy in possession of Mrs. Thomas W. McCabe, of Richmond, Virginia, to whom we are indebted for these extracts).

From the foregoing abstracts of documents the following pedigree of the McGehee family has been tentatively constructed (subject to revision by the future discovery of additional data):

(1) Thomas[1] McGehee, of St. John's Parish, King William County, Virginia, born circa 1670-80 (?); married ——— ———; issue [in order named in his will dated July 27, 1727]:

i. William[2] McGehee; ii. Anna[2], married Butler; iii. Dinah[2], married Joseph Lipscomb; iv. Abraham[2] McGehee; v. *Jacob*[2] *McGehee;* vi. Samuel[2] McGehee; vii. Sarah[2] McGehee; viii. *Edward*[2] *McGehee;* ix. Mary[2] married Dickson.

Jacob[2] McGehee (Thomas[1]) was born 1707; died December 6, 1783; his name is spelled Mack Gehee, Macgeehee, Mackgee [the two latter clerical variations] and to a deed in Prince Edward Co., 1783, and in his will, McGehee, which is the form used by his descendants to the present day. Jacob[2] McGehee moved from King William County and settled on

* The Cumberland and Prince Edward County records are rich in McGehee deeds an abstract of which would no doubt furnish a considerable contribution towards the solution of many, at present, perplexing "questions of identity" of persons bearing the name. An examination of the Order Books of these courts would no doubt also add considerably to the knowledge of the lives of the earlier McGehees.

lands in Amelia County later, and at the present time Prince Edward County. He was married *first* on October 30, 1737, to Eleanor Dejarnatt, born 1717, (also spelled De Jarnett; see De Jarnett notes page 267). Mrs. Eleanor (De Jarnett) McGehee died June 14, 1775, and Jacob[2] McGehee married *second,* Ann ———.

Jacob[2] and Eleanor (De Jarnett) McGehee had issue:

i. John[3] McGehee, born November 14, 1738; died December 16, 1763; ii. William[3] McGehee, born December 17, 1740, married *first,* Miss Forrest, *second* Mrs. Sarah Harris (who was Miss Walker); iii. *Mary[3] McGehee,* born November 10, 1742, *married Joseph Truman**; iv. Elizabeth[3] McGehee, born September 5, 1744, died November 18, 1800, married Brakett Owen; v. Eleanor[3] McGehee, born No-

---

* TRUMAN or TRUEMAN FAMILY. The family to which Joseph Truman belonged lived in Henrico County and from the records it appears that these people were industrious farmers. The multilated condition of the Henrico records prevents the construction of a consecutive history of this family, but the following notes will, no doubt, prove of interest to those who are descended from this family.

On June 26, 1717, Thomas Pleasants (son and heir of John Pleasants, deceased) conveyed (For £ 3 curr) to *Richard Truman,* 60 acres in Henrico County on south side of Chickahominy Swamp and upper side of Beaver Swamp between the lands of Thomas Matthews and Benjamin Woodson (Henrico Records, vol. 1714-18, p. 186). December 7, 1730, Tarlton Woodson, of Henrico County, to *Richard Trueman, Senior,* for £20 currency conveys, 240 acres on Boare Swamp, being part of a patent granted in 1690 to John Woodson, deceased (*Ibid,* vol. 1725-37, p. 288). October 2, 1734, William X Hardin, of Henrico County, conveyed to *Richard Trueman, Junior,* of Henrico County, for £20 currency, 100 acres on Bore Swamp in Henrico on North side White Oak Swamp (*Ibid,* vol. 1725-37, p. 435). At a Court held for Henrico, September 3, 1739, Richard Woodson acknowledged a deed of gift to *Richard Truman, Junior,* which is ordered to be recorded (*Ibid,* vol. 1737-46, p. 89; the deed book for this period is missing).

The will of *Richard Trueman, Senior,* of Henrico County, dated March 31, 1754, probated July 1754 names daughter Mary Williams, daughter Catherine Murfie, son-in-law William Still, son Abraham Truman (and he is named executor), wife Elizabeth Truman. He mentions land on Willis River (Henrico Records, vol. 1750-67, p. 354). August 20, 1745 one Richard Trueman had a patent for 400 acres in Goochland County on branches of great Buffaloe Creek and the Barren Lick Creek adjoining John Pain and Samuel Ridgway (Register of Land Office, Patent Book No. 23, p. 1083).

The will of *Richard Trueman* of *Henrico County,* dated November 3, 1772, son John Truman, land and plantation whereon I now live and a

vember 21, 1746, married *first,* Jonathan Smith, *second,* Francis Rice; vi. Ann[3] McGehee born January 6, 1748, died March 1748; vii. Martha[3] McGehee, born January 12, 1750, married *first* James Alwood *second,* William Collins; viii. Anness[3] McGehee, born May 7, 1752, died September 13, 1801, married Abraham Foster; ix. Jacob[3] McGehee, born July 17, 1754, died September 1816, married Ann Weaver; x. Sarah[3] McGehee, born March 19, 1757, died June 13, 1828, married George Cardwell; xi. Drusilla[3] McGehee, born March 16, 1759, married Moore Weaver; xii. Agnes[3] McGehee, born November 2, 1763, died May 17, 1821, married Thomas Clark.*

---

negro Frank; son Joseph Truman, a negro Joe and a feather bed; daughter Ann Warriner, negro Dick; daughter Elizabeth Baker, negro Mary; daughter Rebecca Bethell, negro Hannah; daughter, Agnes Gathright, negro Sall; wife Mary, negro Jude and residue of estate; executors Joseph Truman and John Truman. The will of Mary Truman of the parish and county of Henrico (not dated), mentions son John Truman, negro Jude; daughter Mary Austin, negro Tom; grandson William Truman, negro Sibb; residue of estate to be divided between my six daughters: Ann Warriner, Mary Austin, Martha Fariss, Elizabeth Baker, Rebecca Bethel, and Agnes Gathright, except Crop to my son John Truman. (The wills of Richard and Mary Truman were admitted to record by Commissioners for replacing destroyed records in Henrico Co. on the depositions of Ephraim Gathright and William Bethell. *Proceedings . . . Respecting the records of Henrico Court destroyed by the British.* 1774-1782, pp. 54-55.)

Richard Truman of Henrico County married Mary, daughter of Richard Woodson (see WILLIAM AND MARY QUARTERLY, X, 47, where the name is given erroneously as *Freeman* and Vol. X, p. 186, where the correction to *Truman* is made).

Joseph Truman (son of Richard and Mary [Woodson] Truman) resided in Prince Edward County. He was born about 1740; and was a private in Captain Obadiah Woodson's Company of Volunteers in the French and Indian Wars (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography,* XXI, p. 89). He is mentioned as son in law in the will of Jacob McGehee, of Prince Edward Co. in May 1781, and the McGehee record quoted above shows that Joseph Truman married Mary, daughter of Jacob and Eleanor (De Jarnett) McGehee. (See *ante p.* 281, and footnote below.) Joseph Truman and Mary McGehee had at least one child, Mary Truman (1763-1834) who married John Redd, of Prince Edward County (see *post* p. 287) and is mentioned in the will at her grandfather, Jacob McGehee in 1781 as "granddaughter Mary Redd."

* The dates of births, deaths and marriage of Jacob McGehee and Eleanor De Jarnett and of their children are from a letter written by S. M. Fuqua, dated Rice Dep[ot] [Prince Edward County, Virginia], February 24, 1875, and addressed to Mrs. Pattie Eudaily, of which letter the opening sentence is: "Dear Cousin, Enclosed I send Uncle Jonnie the record of

Edward[2] McGehee (*Thomas*[1]) of Cumberland County, born ———; died 1770 or '71; married Elizabeth [De Jarnett, ?] issue:

i. John[3] McGehee; ii. Micajah[3] McGehee, who married Anne Scott, and went to Georgia; iii. Daniel[3] McGehee married Jane Hodnett, and settled in Georgia; iv. Mumford[3] McGehee, of Pearson [Person?] County, North Carolina; v. William[3] McGehee, of Georgia; vi. Samuel[3] McGehee, of Mississippi; vii. Jacob[3] McGehee, of Georgia; viii. Elizabeth[3] McGehee married Thomas Wright; ix. Mary[3] McGehee married ——— Hodnett; x. Anna[3] McGehee.*

Mary[3] McGehee (*Jacob*[2]; *Thomas*[1]) born November 10, 1742; died ———; married Joseph Truman, of Prince Edward County, and had issue at least one child:

i. Mary[4] Truman, born September 20, 1763; died February 4, 1834; married John Redd, of Prince Edward County, born November 11, 1756, died July 22, 1840,† and had issue:

---

his grandfather's family." We are indebted to Jacob McGehee, Esquire, of Richmond, Virginia, in whose posessesion is the original letter, for the copy of this letter and record.

* The names of these children are from the will of Edward McGehee of Cumberland County (see abstract given on page .....) and the additional information as to their places of residence from *Early Settlers of Alabama,* page 449.

† REDD FAMILY. John Redd, born November 11, 1756, died July 22, 1840, was a son of Thomas Redd, of Prince Edward County born about 1730; died 1801. The authority for these dates is Mrs. R. A. Walters, 127 South Main Street, Danville, Virginia, who is descended from the Redds.

The will of Thomas Redd, of Prince Edward County, dated January 17, 1799, names children Charles Anderson Redd, Polly Redd, Sally Anderson Redd, and Patty Redd, "as they come of age or marry"; wife Frances; my children George Redd, John Redd, Thomas Redd, William Redd, Charles A. Redd, Fanny Cunningham, Polly Redd, Sally Redd, Patty Redd; granddaughter Polly Watkins (under age) a child's part; "all the children of daughter Betsy Billups, a child's part devided between them;" executors, George Redd, John Redd, William Redd and James Cunningham. Witnesses, Daniel Dodson, Jr., Richard M. Venable, Charles Morton. A codicil dated January 18, 1799, should daughter Betsy Billups survive wife; another codicil, dated April 17, 1801, property to son John Redd in trust for my daughter Polly. Witnesses, George Redd, Sally A. Redd, Andrew Redd, Martha Redd. This will was recorded June 15, 1801. (Prince Edward County Will Book 3, p. 238.) Thomas Redd (*circa* 1730-1801) of Prince Edward County married *first* ——— (and had John Redd, born

(a) Elbert F.[5] Redd; (b) Nancy[5] Redd married ——— Madison; (c) Elizabeth[5] Redd married ——— Clark; (d) Joseph T.[5] Redd; (e) John W.[5] Redd; (f) Henry T.[5] Redd; (g) Susan Truman[5] Redd, married April 14, 1819. Matthew Mayes Dance, born January 29, 1790, died March 8, 1873 (see Note 1, Dance Family)* and had issue (among other children) a daughter, Sarah Hill Dance, born 1822; died 1841, married July 23, 1839, Charles Harrison Ogburn, of Mecklenburg County, and had issue: Sarah Margaret Angelina Ogborn, born March 5, 1841, died December 13, 1916, married, August 1, 1860, Benjamin Haynie Hite, M. D., of "Groveland," Lunenburg County (see Note 2, Hite Family).*

(To be concluded)

1756; died 1840 and probably others), and *second,* Frances, daughter of Charles Anderson, of Cumberland County. The will of Charles Anderson, of Cumberland County, dated August 26, 1783, probated February 27, 1786, names daughter Frances Redd (Cumberland County Records Will Book, No. 2, p. 391)

* The Dance and Hite notes will appear in next issue of the QUARTERLY.

BOOK REVIEWS

The Life of John Marshall, Vols. I and II. By Albert J. Beveridge. Boston and New York: Houghton, Mifflin & Co. 1916.

This is the first time a work in any way commensurate with the services of John Marshall has been given to the public. Despite the extensive field that it covers and the many historical matters introduced it is a real Biography, as the portraiture of the man strictly dominates all the details. Many books have appeared in recent days purporting to be biographies, but the details dominate the portraitures, and they appear rather as imperfect histories with a life story used by way of illustration.

Not so Mr. Beveridge's work. He is a master in his purpose and his amazing vitality imparts a splendor almost unrivalled to his pages. John Marshall, who hitherto has existed as a sort of mythical character, suddenly springs like the palace of Aladdin before our astonished eyes as a powerful and dazzling creation. What reputation Marshall has hitherto enjoyed has been connected with his career on the Federal Bench, but Mr. Beveridge shows him to have been much more than a mere jurist. He was an able legislator, diplomat, and powerful debater, and the real, though not always active head of the great Federalist Party. This place has been given too often to the passionate and able Hamilton, but the light turned on by Mr. Beveridge shows that the party really depended upon Marshall, whose outward coolness and solid prudence, contrasting in every respect with the fiery character of the New England Federalists, made him a rock whereby the cause of Federalism was so long sustained against the unremitting assaults of Republicanism.

Beginning with a brief account of his ancestry and birth in the county of Fauquier, Mr. Beveridge follows him in these two volumes with patient care to school, from school to the army, from the army to William and Mary College, where he attended law for a few weeks under the guidance of the celebrated George Wythe, from college to bar, from bar to the Legislature, from the Legislature to Congress, from Congress to the famous X. Y. Z. Mission to France, from this mission to a seat as Secretary of State in John Adams' Cabinet, to which was added the office of Chief Justice — where he leaves him for the time being, proposing in the next two volumes, when the story is to be resumed, to take him through all his great career on the bench.

It is a stupendous life depicted by a sympathetic and powerful hand, fired with an enthusiasm that magnetizes his readers.

Mr. Beveridge realizes the value of contrasts, and undoubtedly much of the interest of the work lies in his vivid presentation of Marshall's mental superiority to his physical and social surroundings, and of his political opinions in contrast with those of his great rival Thomas Jefferson. But to write by contrast is often very dangerous, and just in this lie the

chief defects of Mr. Beveridge's brilliant labors. In the effort to render his hero more striking and dramatic he has fallen into the same error into which William Wirt fell in his "Life of Patrick Henry," when he represented the son of Col. John Henry — the leading man in Hanover — as poor and unknown battling with proud aristocrats whom he likened to Roman Senators living in stately and magnificent palaces. Certainly no one who has seen a palace in Europe would be impressed with any resemblance to them in the plain, even if massive, structures of Westover and Shirley.

So Mr. Beveridge, like William Wirt, in his account of the social and physical conditions of Virginia in the eighteenth century, draws too extreme a picture. The description of the social conditions is liable to two objections: First, to give a just idea of the times in Virginia he should have presented a full and thorough account of all the colonies, and this he fails to do. In the next place he practically confines himself to presenting the dark side of Virginia life instead of giving both sides — the bright as well as the dark. He rests his authority chiefly upon the reports of travelers, when it is notorious that such testimony is usually superficial and unsatisfactory, abounding in general conclusions based upon hearsay or on a few observed cases.

Where other personal authority is introduced, it is subject to the objections which the whole literature of the period of Marshall's life evidences. The average citizen of that time was particularly subject to emotional excitement and loved to deal in superlatives on all questions. Hence, even educated people indulged in a style of vehement expression that would not now be tolerated.

Now, why in speaking of society in Virginia does not Mr. Beveridge give the opinions of two thoughtful persons — John Hammond, who wrote in 1656, or, if Hammond may be deemed to have lived too remote, Alexander Spotswood, who wrote in 1710? The former (Hammond) said: "I can confidently affirm, that since my being in England, which is not yet four moneths, I have been an eye witness of more deceits and villanies (and such as modesty forbids me to utter) than I either ever saw or heard mention made of in Virginia, in my one and twenty years aboad in those parts." And the latter (Spotswood) said in writing to the Bishop of london: "I shall conclude with doing justice to this Country as far as my Discoverys have hitherto been able to reach, and declare sincerely to Y'r Lord'p that I have observed here less swearing and Prophaneness, less Drunkenness, less uncharitable feuds and animositys, and less Knaverys and Villanys than in any part of the world where my Lot has been." When he writes of education in Virginia before the Revolution, why does not Mr. Beveridge give the interesting remarks of Mr. Jefferson to Joseph C. Cabell that "the mass of education in Virginia before the Revolution placed her among the foremost of her sister States." In the reference which he does give to Mr. Jefferson's authority on page 279 of his first volume, he

is certainly unfortunate. In the parallel which Mr. Jefferson draws between the Northern and Southern people he is not at all unfavorable to the South, unless one is inclined to think that moral characteristics are secondary to physical ones. Surely Mr. Beveridge does not mean to say that self interest, trickery and hypocrisy are less to be condemned than impetuousness, indolence, self indulgence and fickleness! (For conditions in colonial New England and Virginia see Tyler, *Cradle of the Republic,* 186, 196, 198-200.)

And when Mr. Beveridge speaks of the poor in Virginia, why did he brand them as apparently different from the poor of other countries, and why in quoting the travels of Smyth did he not, by way of note or somehow, add the information that Smyth said that "the real poor class in Virginia were less in number than anywhere in the world." Surely the evidence of their degradation is not greater than the evidence of John Adams against the poor of the Northern States when he said on the floor of Congress in 1776: "that the condition of the poor in most countries, especially the fishermen of the Northern States, is as abject as that of slaves." It is natural to suppose that Adams based his ideas of the poor on his knowledge of things around him. Henry Adams, in his history of the United States, says: "Nowhere in America existed better human material than in the middle and lower classes of Virginia. As explorers, fighters, whenever courage, and activity, and force were wanted they had no equals and were beyond measure jealous of restraint."

Frankly speaking, however, only record evidence is of much real value in history, and it is too bad that in presenting the social conditions Mr. Beveridge should have passed by the excellent authority of the public statutes, marriage bonds, the parish vestry books, inventories of estates, and the wills, deeds and orders from the county records, copiously cited in the WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE QUARTERLY, the *Virginia Historical Magazine* and the *Lower Norfolk County Antiquary.*

It is remarkable that in the one important instance in which Mr. Beveridge does rely upon documentary evidence to support him in this connection, he entirely misinterprets it. On page 24, of Vol. I, he says that "hardly more than one third of the men (in Virginia) who made deeds or served on juries could sign their names, although this did not represent the illiteracy of the masses which, of course, was much lower." Reference is made to Mr. Bruce's "Institutional History," but this work instead of sustaining Mr. Beveridge's estimate shows that nearly two-thirds of the men, in a given large number of instances investigated by Mr. Bruce, could write their names; and although these figures belong to the seventeenth century (a less enlightened period than that in which Marshall lived), they demonstrate a larger percentage of literacy than that which prevailed at that time in New England, or England, or perhaps in any part of Europe. They far exceeded the percentage applying to-day to Russia, Roumania, Italy or Spain.

It is certainly true that there were many defects in Virginia society in the eighteenth century, but it is also true that these defects were largely superficial and did not necessarily make the society depraved. Washington and Marshall and the other great Virginians lauded by Mr. Beveridge were merely types of their neighbors, of whom they were separated only in a degree. They by no means constituted a class to themselves. Mr. Beveridge gives us enough insight into the history of Marshall to make us understand that, like Washington, his character was no exception to that of the general mass of his fellow-citizens. Both Washington and Marshall were true products of their environment. They had all the vices and virtues of the Virginians of their day — both of them played cards for money, both loved their dram, both bet on cock fights and horse races, both went fox hunting, and yet no one has ever dared to say that either Washington or Marshall was inferior in his general makeup to either John Adams, or James Otis, or John Hancock, who were brought up under the New England influences. In certain respects the New England life was awfully poor, narrow and sordid. It had its vices in abundance, but neither there nor in Virginia did these evils strike to the heart of the community, which was essentially healthy and strong.

Altogether too much stress is laid by Mr. Beveridge upon colonial society distinctions, though in this respect he is by no means by himself. The law of Virginia made no class distinctions and the suffrage was universal down to 1736, when the freehold qualification was for the first time defined. St. George Tucker is the authority for the statement that there was absolutely no such thing as one class of white men dependent on another class. There were constant intermarriages between the "high" and the "lowly," which Mr. Beveridge himself shows to have been the case with the Marshall family, as well as with the Jefferson family, and new names were constantly appearing in the House of Burgesses. According to Alexander Spotswood, Landon Carter and Thomas Jefferson, the real title to a seat in the House was popular favor, and in their view hereditary dignity was a positive injury to any candidate.* There was far more real political aristocracy in colonial New England than in colonial Virginia, though it was never so spectacular. The towns were governed by small oligarchies. The magistrates continued in office for life, and even down to the Revolution those who took part in the elections for the Massachusetts House of Representatives were much fewer proportionately than the Virginia electorate for the House of Burgesses. The ultimate consequences of society in Virginia and New England were seen after the Revolution, when for the first time the two communities had full opportunity of showing without foreign restraint their natural bent. Virginia became the headquarters of the Democratic Republican Party of popular ideas, and New England that

---

* See authorities cited in review of Dr. Eckenrode's "The Revolution in Virginia," in last issue.

of the Federalist Party — the party of aristocratic ideas. As a matter of fact, the town meeting of which we hear so much praise from New England writers was never anything more than the rule of a few smart politicians, and to this day some of the worst inequalities in popular government prevail in New England. In Vermont, New Hampshire, and Rhode Island it is hardly believable, but it is a fact that the towns still retain their equal representation in the Legislature, no matter how large or how small they are. (For the workings of the ballot in New England see Baldwin's *Early History of the Ballot in Connecticut* in American Historical Society Papers, Vol. IV, p. 81, and Jones *The Rotten Boroughs of New England* in North American Review, CXCVII, p. 486.)

By his love of contrast, Mr. Beveridge is disposed, perhaps unconsciously to himself, to minify the faults of Marshall and to magnify the faults of his great rival Thomas Jefferson. Indeed, it does not take much reading of Mr. Beveridge's work to see that Marshall is being exploited at the expense of Jefferson. Thus, Marshall at Valley Forge, in 1778, at a most distressful period in the history of the Revolution is brought into uncomfortable contrast with Jefferson, who is described as in the State Legislature remote from the sufferings of the soldiers and safe from the attacks of the British. But where was Marshall at a period just as distressful? He had returned home in 1779, and for two years the State was a continuous scene of military operations by the British. Jefferson was Governor, and was doing all that his alleged military incompetency permitted him to do. But as far as the pages of Mr. Beveridge affords information, John Marshall, in all this troublous time, took little or no part in defending his hard pressed State. It appears very strange to one who knows how differently men acted in Virginia in the stormy days of the Civil War that Marshall was contented to remain at home practically for two years awaiting a military command, when there was always room in the militia or the continental army for the common soldier. This is a curious chapter in Marshall's life, but Mr. Beveridge glides over it in a few pages with some rather commonplace talk about his marital relations and a walk to Philadelphia to be inoculated for smallpox.

The curious conduct of Marshall in acting as attorney for the Virginia debtors in the British debt cases, after he had been prominent in maintaining the injustice, not to say wickedness, of their claims, is noticed by Mr. Beveridge, but his astounding conduct in holding the offices of Secretary of State and Chief Justice at one and the same time is not. In so acting, issuing orders on one day as Secretary of State, and on the next sitting in court and delivering judicial opinions, he presented a spectacle which has never been paralleled. His action constituted an amazing infringement of the principle accepted as the foundation stone of the Constitution, of the complete separation of the three departments of government. Mr. Beveridge inveighs very much against the partisanship of

Mr. Jefferson, but really Marshall was as much a partisan as the great champion of popular rights. The only real difference between the two men was found in the degree in which they expressed themselves. Jefferson said everything he felt, but Marshall, who felt quite as keenly, was generally cautious and reserved. None but an extreme partisan, however, could have played the part that Marshall did in the closing hours of John Adams' administration. Holding two offices of a most contradictory character, aiding and advising in the appointment of the midnight judges and encouraging by his silence, if in no other way, the boiling fury of the New England Federalists bent on upsetting the government and defeating the will of the people by making Aaron Burr President, whom neither their own party nor the Republican Party had ever intended for that office.

To do him justice, Mr. Beveridge is far from approving the attitude of the Federalists at this time, but to me he does not seem to show the indignation that this gigantic fraud attempted on the popular will would seem to demand. Burr is rather commended, and we are told that he did not authorize the Federalists to use his name, and that he entered into no deal with them, but this is not to the point. Burr knew perfectly well that nobody ever intended him to be President, and the unforgivable fact was in his not coming out and letting the whole world know that he would under no circumstances accept an office for which he had never been intended.

In remarkable contrast to the easy let off accorded to Burr by Mr. Beveridge is the severe treatment accorded to Mr. Jefferson. While Mr. Burr is relieved from any corrupt imputations in the election made by the House of Representatives, Mr. Jefferson's final victory is attributed to a deal made with Mr. Bayard, of Delaware, who is said to have obtained certain pledges in return for desertion of his fellow Federalists. Now, this charge has certainly never been proved, and it is surprising that Mr. Beveridge should have deemed it necessary in his history to revive it. The plain facts are that Bayard, of Delaware, and Craik and Baer, of Maryland, were three Federalists counted on by the Republicans to support Jefferson from the very first,* and it must be suspected that they were only too glad of any excuse for leaving their colleagues in the lurch. Many of their constituents — prominent Federalists in Delaware and Maryland — disapproved of the conduct of the party in Congress, and made their views known to them.†

In like manner, Mr. Beveridge accepts the Federalist view that the Mazzei letter was directed by Jefferson against Washington, but I am not

---

* See letter of Samuel Tyler, who was a member of the council of James Monroe, then Governor of Virginia. (*Letters and Times of the Tylers,* III, p. 15.)

† Annals of Congress, Sixth Congress, pp. 1031-1034.

aware that any new evidence has been developed on the subject since Randall wrote his "Life of Jefferson," and facts stated there make no certain case at all. It is all a mere matter of conjecture that Jefferson referred to Washington in this letter, as no names were given, and Jefferson himself indignantly denied the application.

Mr. Beveridge makes John Marshall stand for the principle of nationalism which triumphed at Appomattox over the states' rights doctrines of his rival, but the question remains which was the wiser of the two great men as they viewed the future darkly through the coming years. Mr. Jefferson had the astuteness to recognize what Marshall did not seem to do, that the sympathies between North and South were largely superficial, cemented chiefly by the offices and a certain pride of having established in common a government. Jefferson saw that there were deep and fundamental differences between them, and that the Union consisted of two really distinct nations, differing in occupations, institutions and ideals. He lamented deeply the compromise of 1820, which marked out to the world with great precision the boundaries of the two powers. To both Marshall and Jefferson the Union was a great love, but Jefferson thought, and he thought correctly, that the extensive assertion of national authority within the field of the domestic relations would tend to drive the two nations apart and break up the Union. The policy that he commended was one of confining the government as much as possible to its foreign relations, so as not to awaken either local distrust or sectional jealousy. Now, the principle championed by Marshall of strengthening the government at home was an aggressive one, and being readily seized upon by the North for monopolistic ends, gave rise to the dangerous crises of 1820, 1833 and 1861.

Pushed to a conclusion at either of the two earlier dates, Marshall's principle of Nationalism would have undoubtedly broken the Union to pieces. It came near doing so in 1861, and the Union was only saved by the fact that the North had so greatly increased in power, as to render resistance to it unavailing. The result of the war was to destroy the Southern nation and there emerged out of the bloody strife only one nation — a Northern nation. But in what kind of strain would Mr. Beveridge have written had the Union been dissolved under the aggressive teachings of Marshall? I do not know and probably Mr. Beveridge himself does not. Indeed, there are reasons to believe that Marshall himself in his latter years came to recognize that the North was exploiting his principle of nationalism for sectional purposes. We are told that John Tyler's speech, in 1832, against the protective tariff and in vindication of the states' rights theory received the commendations of the Chief Justice. (*Letters and Times of the Tylers,* I, p. 439.)

But it was his trumphant faith in American manhood that singles Jefferson out as the greatest *American* of his day. Any amount of evidence can be produced that Hamilton and the New England Federalists, even if

they did not aim at monarchy, entertained profound distrust of the fitness of the common people to carry on a government.* If Jefferson went too far in a contrary faith, he erred, at least, on the right side. The opinions of Marshall certainly did not go to the extreme of the Northern Federalists, but it is apparent all the same that his whole influence was thrown in favor of those who did entertain undemocratic views.

In firmly opposing these ancient and stupid distrusts and in bringing about the adoption of the popular principle by all parties in the United States and spreading them throughout the civilized world, Jefferson has secured for himself a place in history, and a claim to the gratitude of mankind that cannot be equalled by anything however great that Marshall may have done. No impartial writer will, of course, pretend to justify all the words and political actions of Mr. Jefferson, but of the rectitude of his great and underlying principles there can be no question. If Marshall had a spirit that permeated the Union, Jefferson had one that permeated the world.

In the forthcoming volumes we shall read with some interest what Mr. Beveridge has to say in regard to Marshall's behavior in one of the incidents in Burr's trial a few years after his appointment as Chief Justice — his knowingly dining with a man under indictment for treason in his own court. This conduct had all the appearance of extreme partisanship and was bitterly censured at the time by many good men. Perhaps Mr. Beveridge will give us some new facts which will lighten up the affair and relieve the great Virginian of the blame of reckless disregard of all the proprieties of his position.

The Letters of George Long in Alumni Bulletin of the University of Virginia, edited by Professor Thomas Fitzhugh.

In the October, 1916, and January, 1917, numbers of the Alumni Bulletin of the University of Virginia, Prof. Fitzhugh favors the public with a most interesting account of George Long, first professor of Ancient Languages at the University of Virginia. This article is a decided contribution to Virgina literature, and is illustrated by interesting letters of Mr. Long, which give many details of his life in Virginia and England.

The Jews of Virginia from the Earliest Times to the Close of the Eighteenth Century. By Leon Hühner, A. M., LL. B. Reprinted from the Publications of the American Jewish Historical Society.

It is interesting to notice that Mr. Hühner mentions Elias Legardo, who came to Virginia in 1621 as probably the first Jew that came to

---

* See extracts from Federalist letters, speeches and newspapers in Carpenter's *Logic of History.*

America. But if he was a Jew, he was a French Jew, as he was one of the Vignerons that came from Languedoc in France to teach the colonists how to raise grapes, for I assume that Elias La Guard and Elias Legardo was one and the same. The name, it is supposed, became anglicised into Ellegood, which was later the name of a prominent family in Princess Anne and Norfolk counties. The brochure of Mr. Hühner is very interesting.

How the World Makes Its Living. By Logan Grant McPherson. Published by the Century Co., New York City. Price $2.00.

An interesting work on economic activities interpreted in the light of evolution embodying the results of the author's study and experience for twenty years.

An Earthquake in New England During the Colonial Period. By Frederick E. Beasch. Reprinted from a Bulletin of the Seismological Society of America.

This is a reprint of a Lecture on Earthquakes by John Winthrop Hollisian Professor of Mathematics and Philosophy in Harvard College, November 26, 1755; before the students of Harvard College.

Old Letters of a Student in Germany 1856-57. Second Series. By Edward S. Joynes, M. A., LL. D., Emeritus Professor, University of South Carolina. Published in the Bulletin of the University of South Carolina. No. 50.

The great favor with which Dr. Joynes' first series of "Old Letters" was received has induced him to add this second and final series, descriptive of a vacation travel. They give a vivid account of conditions in Germany sixty years ago, and it is difficult to realize the wonderful changes in Germany and German life which have since ensued.

Correspondence of George Bancroft and Jared Sparks (1823-1832). By John Spencer Bassett, Smith College Studies in History, Vol. II, No. 2, Northampton, Mass.

Via Pacis: "How the Terms of Peace Can Be Automatically Prepared While the War Is Still Going On." A suggestion offered by an American, Harold McCormick: A. C. McClurg & Co., Chicago, 1917.

Thomas Jefferson and the First Monument of the Classical Revival in America. By Fiske Kimball, Ph. D., M. Arch., Assistant Professor of Architecture in the University of Michigan.

This is an interesting account of the capitol of Virginia at Richmond planned after the Maison quarrée of Nismes, an ancient Roman temple.

It is to be noted, however, that the portico of the old Capitol in Williamsburg was a classic structure, the lower order of which was Doric and the upper Ionic.

Six Addresses on the State of Letters and Science in Virginia delivered at Hampden-Sidney College, Virginia. Edited by Alfred J. Morrison.

This interesting pamphlet contains addresses of John Holt Rice, William Maxwell, Jesse Burton Harrison, Jonathan P. Cushing, James Mercer Garnett and Lucian Minor. The immediate effects of the Revolution, while rendering possible better things in the end, were at first disastrous alike to labor, religion and education. For thirty years after the Revolution atheism and skepticism were rife in the State, and education appears to have been at a stand still. These addresses mark the period when public opinion was beginning to move towards a better agriculture, a better religious feeling and a better education. They cannot be read other than with great interest.

ADDRESS: *The Chesapeake and Ohio Railway.* By James Poyntz Nelson. Before the Railway Men's Improvement Society, New York, January 27, 1916.

Public School Education in North Carolina. By Edward W. Knight, Professor of Education in Trinity College, North Carolina, with contributions by James Y. Joyner, State Superintendent of Public Instruction, and N. W. Walker, State Inspector of High Schools: Houghton, Mifflin Company, Boston, New York, Chicago.

We have long waited for a work of this character on Virginia, but none has yet appeared. North Carolina has decidedly the start of the Mother Commonwealth in this matter. Dr. Knight gives in this work a thoroughly comprehensive history of education in the Old North State from its foundation to the present time. Though in its colleges the State did not take the same rank as Virginia, it developed before 1860 the best system of common school education obtaining in any of the Southern States that made a part of the Confederacy.

WHITTET & SHEPPERSON

Printers

11-13-15 NORTH EIGHTH STREET - RICHMOND, VA

BURK & COMPANY

CLOTHIERS

AND GENTS' FURNISHERS IN ALL ITS BRANCHES

Inaugurators of from Mill-to-Wearer System No Middle Profits Charged

BURK & COMPANY

EDGAR HOLT, *Representative* Main and Eighth Sts., RICHMOND, VA.

MEISTER & SMETHIE

Law and Miscellaneous Book Binders
and Blank-Book Manufacturers

105-107 GOVERNOR STREET RICHMOND, VIRGINIA

Your Patronage Solicited

YOU WILL BE OLD SOME DAY

Prepare to lighten the burden of old age NOW, by starting a savings account with this strong bank

PLANTERS NATIONAL BANK

CAPITAL - - -	$ 600,000.00
SURPLUS AND PROFITS -	$1,400,000.00

Main and 12th Streets Richmond, Virginia

$1.00 WILL OPEN AN ACCOUNT

Works of Lyon G. Tyler

President of William and Mary College,
Williamsburg, Virginia.

1. **Letters and Times of the Tylers.**
   Being a work in three volumes covering the lives of John Tyler, Sr., Governor of Virginia, and his son, John Tyler, President of the United States, with a running commentary on political events from 1775 to 1861. Price $7 (Express to be paid by purchaser). Apply to the author.

2. **Cradle of the Republic — Jamestown and James River.**
   A detailed history of Jamestown and the other James River settlements. Second edition, rewritten, enlarged and copiously illustrated. Sent to any place in the United States free of postage for $3. Apply to the author.

3. **Williamsburg, the old Colonial Capital.**
   Copiously illustrated. Williamsburg is full of interest as the capital of Virginia during the American Revolution, and the seat of William and Mary College. Sent to any place in the United States free of postage for $2.50. Apply to the author.

4. **Parties and Patronage in the United States,**
   in G. P. Putnam's "Questions of the Day." Out of Print.

5. **Narratives of Early Virginia (1606-1625).**
   Charles Scribner's Sons, Publishers, New York.

6. **The English in America.**
   (Volume IV. in Hart's American Nation). Harper & Brothers, Publishers, New York.

7. **Men of Mark in Virginia.**
   In five volumes. Men of Mark Publishing Co., Washington, D. C.

8. **Biographical Dictionary of Virginia.**
   In five volumes. Lewis Historical Publishing Co., New York. 1915.

9. **William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine.**
   Lyon G. Tyler, Editor; William Clayton Torrence, Associate Editor. This Magazine is devoted chiefly to the early history and families of Virginia. All unsigned articles contributed by the Editor, Lyon G. Tyler. It enters on its twenty-sixth volume with the July number, 1917.

   Subscription price is $3.00 per year. Back numbers furnished only to subscribers. Single copies $1.00. No discount to the trade. An index to Genealogic Data in the first sixteen volumes will be furnished on application.

Date Due

UNIVERSITY OF FLORIDA
3 1262 07591 385 4

LAD